<!DOCTYPE oet SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oetlib.dtd" [

<!ENTITY % OEThdr SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oethdr.dtd">

<!ENTITY % OETents SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\ibments.dtd">

%OETents;

<!ENTITY % posDecl system "c:\oetlib\austen\posdecls.dtd">

%posDecl;

<!ENTITY pe01 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe01.oet">

<!ENTITY pe02 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe02.oet">

<!ENTITY pe03 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe03.oet">

<!ENTITY pe04 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe04.oet">

<!ENTITY pe05 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe05.oet">

<!ENTITY pe06 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe06.oet">

<!ENTITY pe07 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe07.oet">

<!ENTITY pe08 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\pe08.oet">

]>

<oet><header><file><cit>

<title>Jane Austen: PERSUASION: an electronic edition</title>

<resp type=ed>Encoded by John Burrows and Alexis Antonia</resp>

<resp type=en>Converted by Lou Burnard</resp>

<series>Oxford Electronic Text Library</series>

<source><title>PERSUASION</title>

<author>Jane Austen</author><resp type=ed>R.W.Chapman</resp>

<imprint><date>1934</date><publ>OUP</publ><place>Oxford</place></imprint>

<series>The Oxford Illustrated Jane Austen</series>

<detail>Volume2</detail></source></file>

<encoding><p>Homographs as distinguished by Antonia & Burrows

are distinguished by entity references following the word to

which they apply. Entity declarations for these are embedded

in the doctype subset above.

<p>Speaker and character reference codes are identified by

IDREF pointing to information in the following declarations

<tagcount gi=div1 open=2 close=2>

<tagcount gi=div2 open=24 close=24>

<tagcount gi=hi open=54 close=54>

<tagcount gi=lb open=8937 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=name open=2680 close=2680>

<tagcount gi=p open=1004 close=1004>

<tagcount gi=pb open=247 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=q open=2002 close=2002>

<!-- non speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=PNA speaker=N>Anne</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNB speaker=N>captain&sp;Frederick&sp;Wentworth</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNC speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PND speaker=N>Admiral&sp;Croft</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PND1 speaker=N>Crofts</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNE speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNF speaker=N>Miss&sp;Hamilton</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNF1 speaker=N>Smiths</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNG speaker=N>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNG1 speaker=N>ELLIOT&sp;OF&sp;KELLYNCH</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNG2 speaker=N>Marys</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNH speaker=N>Elizabeth</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNI speaker=N>William&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNJ speaker=N>Harville</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNJ1 speaker=N>Harvilles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNK speaker=N>Lady&sp;Russell</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNL speaker=N>Charles&sp;Hayter</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNM speaker=N>Louisa</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNN speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNN1 speaker=N>Harry</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNO speaker=N>Charles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNP speaker=N>Mary</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNP1 speaker=N>Charles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNP2 speaker=N>Walter</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNQ speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNR speaker=N>Henrietta</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNR1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Musgroves</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNV speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNV1 speaker=N>Harvilles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNW speaker=N>Charles&sp;Musgrove</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNW1 speaker=N>Musgroves</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNW2 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Musgroves</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNX speaker=N>Mr&point;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZ1 speaker=N>Dugdale</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZ2 speaker=N>Emma</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZA speaker=N>Lady&sp;Alicia</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZB speaker=N>Miss&sp;Atkinson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZC speaker=N>Admiral&sp;Baldwin</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZD speaker=N>Captain&sp;Benwick</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZE speaker=N>Admiral&sp;Brand</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZF speaker=N>Captain&sp;Brigden;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZG speaker=N>Viscount</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZH speaker=N>Honourable&sp;Miss&sp;Carteret;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZI speaker=N>Sir&sp;Archibald&sp;Drew</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZJ speaker=N>Durands</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZK speaker=N>Elizabeth</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZM speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Frankland</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZN speaker=N>Lady&sp;Mary&sp;Grierson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZO speaker=N>Fanny&sp;Harville</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZP speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Hayter</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZP1 speaker=N>Hayters</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZQ speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Hayter</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZQ1 speaker=N>Hayters</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZR speaker=N>Miss&sp;Hayters</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZS speaker=N>Ibbotsons</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZT speaker=N>Jemima</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZU speaker=N>Mackenzie</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZV speaker=N>Lady&sp;Mary&sp;Maclean</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZW speaker=N>Mary</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZX speaker=N>Sir&sp;Basil&sp;Morley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZY speaker=N>Pooles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZ speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Robinson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZA speaker=N>nurse&sp;Rooke</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZB speaker=N>Sir&sp;Henry&sp;Russell</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZC speaker=N>Lord&sp;St&point;&sp;Ives</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZD speaker=N>Sarah</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZE speaker=N>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZF speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Shirley</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZG speaker=N>Charles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZH speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Speed</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZI speaker=N>Spicers</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZK speaker=N>James&sp;Stevenson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZL speaker=N>Governor&sp;Trent</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZM speaker=N>Colonel&sp;Wallis</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZN speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PNZZO speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</nameDecl>

<!-- speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=PE0>Narrator</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEA>Anne Elliot </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEB>Captain Wentworth </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEC>Mrs. Clay </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PED>Admiral Croft </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEE>Mrs. Croft </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEF>Mrs. Smith </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEG>Sir Walter Elliot </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEH>Elizabeth Elliot </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEI>Mr. Elliot </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEJ>Captain Harville </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEK>Lady Russell </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEL>Charles Hayter </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEM>Louisa Musgrove </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEN>Mrs. Musgrove </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEO>Charles Musgrove </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEP>Mary Musgrove </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEQ>John Shepherd </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PER>Henrietta Musgrove </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEV>Minor Women </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEW>Minor Men </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEX>Imaginary/unidentifiable </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEY>Inseparable Groups </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=PEZ>Literary & Real People</nameDecl>

</encoding>

<revision><date>3 Jul 1992</date><change>Released to OEP</change>

</header>

<text>

<body>

&pe01;

&pe02;

&pe03;

&pe04;

&pe05;

&pe06;

&pe07;

&pe08;

</body></text></oet>

<div1 type=vol n=1><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P3><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P3.1><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>, of Kellynch-hall, in&H4 Somersetshire,

<lb n=P3.2>was a man who&H61;, for&H4 his own&H2 amusement, never took up&H5;

<lb n=P3.3>any book but the Baronetage; there he found occupation

<lb n=P3.4>for&H4 an idle hour, and consolation in&H4 a distressed one;

<lb n=P3.5>there his faculties were roused into admiration and respect&H0;,

<lb n=P3.6>by&H4 contemplating the limited remnant of the earliest

<lb n=P3.7>patents; there any unwelcome sensations, arising from

<lb n=P3.8>domestic&H2 affairs, changed naturally into pity&H0 and contempt,

<lb n=P3.9>as he turned over the almost endless creations of the last&H2;

<lb n=P3.10>century &dash; and there, if every other leaf were powerless,

<lb n=P3.11>he could read his own&H2 history with an interest&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P3.12>never failed &dash; this was the page at which&H61 the favourite&H2;

<lb n=P3.13>volume always opened:

<lb n=P3.14></q><q who=PEZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P3.15>&dq;<name who=PNG1>ELLIOT&sp;OF&sp;KELLYNCH</name>-HALL.</q></p><p><q who=PEZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P3.17>&dq;<name who=PNG>Walter&sp;Elliot</name>, born&H11 March&sp;1&sp;1760, married, July&sp;15&sp;1784,

<lb n=P3.18><name who=PNZK>Elizabeth</name>, daughter of <name who=PNZZK>James&sp;Stevenson</name>\_&sp;Esq&point; of

<lb n=P3.19>South&sp;Park, in&H4 the county of Gloucester; by&H4 which&H61 lady

<lb n=P3.20>(who&H61 died 1800) he has issue&H0 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, born&H11 June&sp;1&sp;1785;

<lb n=P3.21><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, born&H11 August&sp;9&sp;1787 a still-born son,

<lb n=P3.22>Nov&point;&sp;5&sp;1789 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, born&H11 Nov&point;&sp;20&sp;1791.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P3.23>Precisely such had the paragraph originally stood from

<lb n=P3.24>the printer's hands; but <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had improved it by&H4;

<lb n=P3.25>adding, for&H4 the information of himself and his family,

<lb n=P3.26>these words, after&H4 the date of <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s birth&H01 &dash;</q><q who=PEG>&dq;married,

<lb n=P3.27>Dec&point;&sp;16&sp;1810, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, son and heir of <name who=PNW>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name>\_&sp;Esq&point;

<lb n=P3.28>of Uppercross, in&H4 the county of Somerset,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>and by&H4;

<lb n=P3.29>inserting most accurately the day of the month on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P3.30>he had lost his wife.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P3.31>Then followed the history and rise&H0 of the ancient and<pb n=P4>

<lb n=P4.1>respectable family, in&H4 the usual terms: how it had been

<lb n=P4.2>first settled in&H4 Cheshire; how mentioned in&H4 <name who=PNZ1>Dugdale</name> &dash;

<lb n=P4.3>serving the office of High&sp;Sheriff, representing a borough

<lb n=P4.4>in&H4 three successive parliaments, exertions of loyalty, and

<lb n=P4.5>dignity of baronet, in&H4 the first year of <name who=PNZ1>Charles&sp;II&point;</name>, with

<lb n=P4.6>all the <name who=PNG2>Marys</name> and <name who=PNG2>Elizabeths</name> they had married; forming

<lb n=P4.7>altogether two handsome duodecimo pages, and concluding

<lb n=P4.8>with the arms and motto: &dq;Principal&H2 seat,

<lb n=P4.9>Kellynch&sp;hall, in&H4 the county of Somerset,&dq; and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s

<lb n=P4.10>hand-writing again in&H4 this finale:</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P4.11>&dq;Heir&sp;presumptive, <name who=PNI>William&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>\_&sp;Esq&point;,

<lb n=P4.12>great&sp;grandson of the second&H2 <name who=PNG2>Sir&sp;Walter</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P4.13>Vanity was the beginning and the end&H0 of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P4.14>character; vanity of person and of situation.

<lb n=P4.15>He had been remarkably handsome in&H4 his youth; and,

<lb n=P4.16>at fifty-four, was still&H5 a very fine man. Few women

<lb n=P4.17>could think more of their personal appearance than he

<lb n=P4.18>did; nor could the valet of any new&sp;made lord&H0 be more

<lb n=P4.19>delighted with the place&H0 he held in&H4 society. He considered

<lb n=P4.20>the blessing of beauty as inferior only to&H4 the blessing of

<lb n=P4.21>a baronetcy; and the <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>, who&H61 united these

<lb n=P4.22>gifts, was the constant object&H0 of his warmest respect&H0 and

<lb n=P4.23>devotion.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P4.24>His good looks&H0 and his rank&H0 had one fair claim&H0 on&H4 his

<lb n=P4.25>attachment; since to&H4 them he must have owed a wife

<lb n=P4.26>of very superior character to&H4 any&sp;thing deserved by&H4 his

<lb n=P4.27>own&H2;. <name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name> had been an excellent woman, sensible&H22;

<lb n=P4.28>and amiable; whose&H61 judgment and conduct&H0;, if they

<lb n=P4.29>might be pardoned the youthful infatuation which&H61 made

<lb n=P4.30>her <name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name>, had never required indulgence afterwards.

<lb n=P4.31>&dash; She had humoured, or softened, or concealed his

<lb n=P4.32>failings, and promoted his real respectability for&H4 seventeen

<lb n=P4.33>years; and though not the very happiest being&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P4.34>world herself, had found enough in&H4 her duties, her friends,

<lb n=P4.35>and her children, to&H9 attach her to&H4 life, and make&H1 it no&H2;

<lb n=P4.36>matter of indifference to&H4 her when she was called on&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P4.37>quit them. &dash; Three girls, the two eldest sixteen and

<lb n=P4.38>fourteen, was an awful legacy for&H4 a mother to&H9 bequeath;<pb n=P5>

<lb n=P5.1>an awful charge&H0 rather, to&H9 confide to&H4 the authority and

<lb n=P5.2>guidance of a conceited, silly father. She had, however,

<lb n=P5.3>one very intimate&H2 friend, a sensible&H22;, deserving woman,

<lb n=P5.4>who&H61 had been brought, by&H4 strong attachment to&H4 herself, to&H9;

<lb n=P5.5>settle close&H5 by&H4 her, in&H4 the village of Kellynch; and on&H4 her

<lb n=P5.6>kindness and advice, <name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name> mainly relied for&H4 the best

<lb n=P5.7>help&H0 and maintenance of the good principles and instruction

<lb n=P5.8>which&H61 she had been anxiously giving her daughters.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P5.9>This friend, and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, did <hi r=Italic>not</hi> marry, whatever

<lb n=P5.10>might have been anticipated on&H4 that&H62 head&H0 by&H4 their

<lb n=P5.11>acquaintance. &dash; Thirteen years had passed away since

<lb n=P5.12><name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name>'s death, and they were still&H5 near&H2 neighbours

<lb n=P5.13>and intimate&H2 friends; and one remained a widower, the

<lb n=P5.14>other a widow.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P5.15>That&H3 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, of steady age and character, and

<lb n=P5.16>extremely well&H5 provided for&H5;, should have no&H2 thought&H0 of

<lb n=P5.17>a second&H2 marriage, needs no&H2 apology to&H4 the public&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P5.18>is rather apt to&H9 be unreasonably discontented when a

<lb n=P5.19>woman <hi r=Italic>does</hi> marry again, than when she does <hi r=Italic>not</hi>; but

<lb n=P5.20><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s continuing in&H4 singleness requires explanation. &dash;

<lb n=P5.21>Be it known then, that&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, like&H4 a good

<lb n=P5.22>father, (having met with one or two private&H2 disappointments

<lb n=P5.23>in&H4 very unreasonable applications) prided himself

<lb n=P5.24>on&H4 remaining single for&H4 his dear&H21 daughter's sake. For&H4;

<lb n=P5.25>one daughter, his eldest, he would really have given up&H5;

<lb n=P5.26>any&sp;thing, which&H61 he had not been very much tempted to&H9;

<lb n=P5.27>do. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> had succeeded, at sixteen, to&H4 all that&H61 was

<lb n=P5.28>possible, of her mother's rights and consequence; and

<lb n=P5.29>being&H1 very handsome, and very like&H4 himself, her influence&H0;

<lb n=P5.30>had always been great, and they had gone on&H5 together

<lb n=P5.31>most happily. His two other children were of very

<lb n=P5.32>inferior value&H0;. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had acquired a little artificial

<lb n=P5.33>importance, by&H4 becoming <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles&sp;Musgrove;</name> but

<lb n=P5.34><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, with an elegance of mind&H0 and sweetness of character,

<lb n=P5.35>which&H61 must have placed her high with any people

<lb n=P5.36>of real understanding, was nobody with either father or

<lb n=P5.37>sister: her word had no&H2 weight; her convenience was

<lb n=P5.38>always to&H9 give way; &dash; she was only <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.<pb n=P6></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P6.1>To&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, indeed, she was a most dear&H21 and

<lb n=P6.2>highly valued god-daughter, favourite&H0 and friend. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P6.3>loved them all; but it was only in&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> that&H61 she

<lb n=P6.4>could fancy&H1 the mother to&H9 revive again.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P6.5>A few years before&H5;, <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name> had been a very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P6.6>girl, but her bloom had vanished early; and as even&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P6.7>its height, her father had found little to&H9 admire in&H4 her,

<lb n=P6.8>(so&H51 totally different were her delicate features and mild

<lb n=P6.9>dark&H2 eyes from his own&H2;); there could be nothing in&H4 them

<lb n=P6.10>now that&H3 she was faded and thin, to&H9 excite his esteem&H0;.

<lb n=P6.11>He had never indulged much hope&H0;, he had now none, of

<lb n=P6.12>ever reading her name&H0 in&H4 any other page of his favourite&H2;

<lb n=P6.13>work&H0;. All equality of alliance must rest&H1 with <name who=PNH>Elizabeth;</name>

<lb n=P6.14>for&H3 <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had merely connected herself with an old

<lb n=P6.15>country family of respectability and large fortune, and

<lb n=P6.16>had therefore <hi r=Italic>given</hi> all the honour&H0;, and received none:

<lb n=P6.17><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> would, one day or other, marry suitably.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P6.18>It sometimes happens, that&H3 a woman is handsomer at

<lb n=P6.19>twenty-nine than she was ten years before&H5;; and, generally

<lb n=P6.20>speaking, if there has been neither ill&sp;health nor anxiety,

<lb n=P6.21>it is a time of life at which&H61 scarcely any charm&H0 is lost.

<lb n=P6.22>It was so&H52 with <name who=PNH>Elizabeth;</name> still&H5 the same handsome

<lb n=P6.23><name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> that&H61 she had begun to&H9 be thirteen years ago;

<lb n=P6.24>and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> might be excused, therefore, in&H4 forgetting

<lb n=P6.25>her age, or, at least, be deemed only half a fool, for&H4;

<lb n=P6.26>thinking himself and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> as blooming as ever,

<lb n=P6.27>amidst the wreck of the good looks&H0 of every&sp;body else;

<lb n=P6.28>for&H3 he could plainly see how old all the rest&H01 of his family

<lb n=P6.29>and acquaintance were growing. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> haggard, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>

<lb n=P6.30>coarse, every face&H0 in&H4 the neighbourhood worsting; and

<lb n=P6.31>the rapid increase&H0 of crow's&sp;foot about&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P6.32>temples had long been a distress&H0 to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P6.33><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> did not quite equal&H1 her father in&H4 personal

<lb n=P6.34>contentment. Thirteen years had seen her mistress of

<lb n=P6.35>Kellynch&sp;Hall, presiding and directing with a self-possession

<lb n=P6.36>and decision which&H61 could never have given

<lb n=P6.37>the idea of her being&H1 younger than she was. For&H4 thirteen

<lb n=P6.38>years had she been doing the honours, and laying down&H5;<pb n=P7>

<lb n=P7.1>the domestic&H2 law at home, and leading the way to&H4 the

<lb n=P7.2>chaise&sp;and&sp;four, and walking immediately after&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P7.3>out&H5 of all the drawing-rooms and dining-rooms

<lb n=P7.4>in&H4 the country. Thirteen winters' revolving frosts had

<lb n=P7.5>seen her opening every ball&H02 of credit&H0 which&H61 a scanty

<lb n=P7.6>neighbourhood afforded; and thirteen springs shewn

<lb n=P7.7>their blossoms, as she travelled up&H5 to&H4 London with her

<lb n=P7.8>father, for&H4 a few weeks annual enjoyment of the great

<lb n=P7.9>world. She had the remembrance of all this; she had

<lb n=P7.10>the consciousness of being&H1 nine-and-twenty, to&H9 give her

<lb n=P7.11>some regrets and some apprehensions. She was fully

<lb n=P7.12>satisfied of being&H1 still&H5 quite as handsome as ever; but

<lb n=P7.13>she felt her approach&H0 to&H4 the years of danger, and would

<lb n=P7.14>have rejoiced to&H9 be certain of being&H1 properly solicited

<lb n=P7.15>by&H4 baronet-blood within the next twelvemonth or two.

<lb n=P7.16>Then might she again take up&H5 the book of books with

<lb n=P7.17>as much enjoyment as in&H4 her early youth; but now she

<lb n=P7.18>liked it not. Always to&H9 be presented with the date of

<lb n=P7.19>her own&H2 birth&H01;, and see no&H2 marriage follow but that&H62 of

<lb n=P7.20>a youngest sister, made the book an evil; and more

<lb n=P7.21>than once, when her father had left it open&H2 on&H4 the table

<lb n=P7.22>near&H4 her, had she closed it, with averted eyes, and pushed

<lb n=P7.23>it away.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P7.24>She had had a disappointment, moreover, which&H61 that&H62;

<lb n=P7.25>book, and especially the history of her own&H2 family, must

<lb n=P7.26>ever present&H1 the remembrance of. The heir&sp;presumptive,

<lb n=P7.27>the very <name who=PNI>William&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>\_&sp;Esq&point; whose&H61 rights had

<lb n=P7.28>been so&H51 generously supported by&H4 her father, had disappointed

<lb n=P7.29>her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P7.30>She had, while&H4 a very young girl, as soon as she had

<lb n=P7.31>known him to&H9 be, in&H4 the event of her having no&H2 brother,

<lb n=P7.32>the future baronet, meant to&H9 marry him; and her father

<lb n=P7.33>had always meant that&H3 she should. He had not been

<lb n=P7.34>known to&H4 them as a boy, but soon after&H4 <name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P7.35>death <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had sought the acquaintance, and though

<lb n=P7.36>his overtures had not been met with any warmth, he had

<lb n=P7.37>persevered in&H4 seeking it, making allowance for&H4 the modest

<lb n=P7.38>drawing back&H5 of youth; and in&H4 one of their spring&H0;<pb n=P8>

<lb n=P8.1>excursions to&H4 London, when <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was in&H4 her first

<lb n=P8.2>bloom, <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had been forced into the introduction.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P8.3>He was at that&H62 time a very young man, just&H5 engaged

<lb n=P8.4>in&H4 the study&H0 of the law; and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> found him

<lb n=P8.5>extremely agreeable, and every plan in&H4 his favour&H0 was

<lb n=P8.6>confirmed. He was invited to&H4 Kellynch&sp;Hall; he was

<lb n=P8.7>talked of and expected all the rest&H01 of the year; but he

<lb n=P8.8>never came. The following spring&H0 he was seen again in&H4;

<lb n=P8.9>town, found equally agreeable, again encouraged, invited

<lb n=P8.10>and expected, and again he did not come; and the next

<lb n=P8.11>tidings were that&H3 he was married. Instead of pushing

<lb n=P8.12>his fortune in&H4 the line marked out&H5 for&H4 the heir of the

<lb n=P8.13>house of <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name>, he had purchased independence by&H4 uniting

<lb n=P8.14>himself to&H4 a rich woman of inferior birth&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P8.15><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had resented it. As the head&H0 of the house,

<lb n=P8.16>he felt that&H3 he ought to&H9 have been consulted, especially

<lb n=P8.17>after&H4 taking the young man so&H51 publicly by&H4 the hand&H0;:</q><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P8.18>&dq;For&H3 they must have been seen together,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he observed,</q><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P8.19>&dq;once at <name who=PNZ1>Tattersal</name>'s, and twice in&H4 the lobby of the House&sp;of&sp;Commons.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P8.20>His disapprobation was expressed, but

<lb n=P8.21>apparently very little regarded. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had attempted

<lb n=P8.22>no&H2 apology, and shewn himself as unsolicitous of being&H1;

<lb n=P8.23>longer noticed by&H4 the family, as <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> considered

<lb n=P8.24>him unworthy of it: all acquaintance between them had

<lb n=P8.25>ceased.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P8.26>This very awkward history of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, was still&H5;,

<lb n=P8.27>after&H4 an interval of several years, felt with anger&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P8.28><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, who&H61 had liked the man for&H4 himself, and still&H5;

<lb n=P8.29>more for&H4 being&H1 her father's heir, and whose&H61 strong family

<lb n=P8.30>pride could see only in&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, a proper match&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P8.31>eldest daughter. There was not a baronet from

<lb n=P8.32>A to&H4 Z, whom&H61 her feelings could have so&H51 willingly acknowledged

<lb n=P8.33>as an equal&H0;. Yet so&H51 miserably had he conducted

<lb n=P8.34>himself, that&H3 though she was at this present&H2 time, (the

<lb n=P8.35>summer of 1814,) wearing black ribbons for&H4 his wife, she

<lb n=P8.36>could not admit him to&H9 be worth thinking of again. The

<lb n=P8.37>disgrace&H0 of his first marriage might, perhaps, as there was

<lb n=P8.38>no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 suppose it perpetuated by&H4 offspring, have<pb n=P9>

<lb n=P9.1>been got over, had he not done worse; but he had, as

<lb n=P9.2>by&H4 the accustomary intervention of kind&H2 friends they

<lb n=P9.3>had been informed, spoken most disrespectfully of them

<lb n=P9.4>all, most slightingly and contemptuously of the very

<lb n=P9.5>blood he belonged to&H4;, and the honours which&H61 were hereafter

<lb n=P9.6>to&H9 be his own&H2;. This could not be pardoned.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P9.7>Such were <name who=PNH>Elizabeth&sp;Elliot</name>'s sentiments and sensations;

<lb n=P9.8>such the cares&H0 to&H9 alloy, the agitations to&H9 vary, the sameness

<lb n=P9.9>and the elegance, the prosperity and the nothingness,

<lb n=P9.10>of her scene of life &dash; such the feelings to&H9 give interest&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P9.11>a long, uneventful residence in&H4 one country circle, to&H9 fill

<lb n=P9.12>the vacancies which&H61 there were no&H2 habits of utility abroad,

<lb n=P9.13>no&H2 talents or accomplishments for&H4 home, to&H9 occupy.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P9.14>But now, another occupation and solicitude of mind&H0 was

<lb n=P9.15>beginning to&H9 be added to&H4 these. Her father was growing

<lb n=P9.16>distressed for&H4 money. She knew, that&H3 when he now took

<lb n=P9.17>up&H5 the Baronetage, it was to&H9 drive&H1 the heavy bills of his

<lb n=P9.18>tradespeople, and the unwelcome hints of <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>,

<lb n=P9.19>his agent, from his thoughts. The Kellynch property

<lb n=P9.20>was good, but not equal&H2 to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s apprehension of

<lb n=P9.21>the state&H0 required in&H4 its possessor. While&H3 <name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P9.22>lived, there had been method, moderation, and economy,

<lb n=P9.23>which&H61 had just&H5 kept him within his income; but with

<lb n=P9.24>her had died all such right-mindedness, and from that&H62;

<lb n=P9.25>period he had been constantly exceeding it. It had not

<lb n=P9.26>been possible for&H4 him to&H9 spend less; he had done nothing

<lb n=P9.27>but what <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name> was imperiously called on&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P9.28>do; but blameless as he was, he was not only growing

<lb n=P9.29>dreadfully in&H4 debt, but was hearing of it so&H51 often, that&H3;

<lb n=P9.30>it became vain to&H9 attempt&H1 concealing it longer, even&H5;

<lb n=P9.31>partially, from his daughter. He had given her some

<lb n=P9.32>hints of it the last&H2 spring&H0 in&H4 town; he had gone so&H51 far

<lb n=P9.33>even&H5 as to&H9 say,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;Can we retrench? does it occur to&H4 you

<lb n=P9.34>that&H3 there is any one article in&H4 which&H61 we can retrench?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P9.35>and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, to&H9 do her justice, had, in&H4 the first ardour

<lb n=P9.36>of female&H2 alarm&H0;, set&H1 seriously to&H9 think what could be

<lb n=P9.37>done, and had finally proposed these two branches of

<lb n=P9.38>economy: to&H9 cut&H1 off some unnecessary charities, and to&H9;<pb n=P10>

<lb n=P10.1>refrain from new-furnishing the drawing-room; to&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P10.2>expedients she afterwards added the happy thought&H0 of

<lb n=P10.3>their taking no&H2 present&H02 down&H5 to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, as had been the

<lb n=P10.4>usual yearly custom. But these measures, however good

<lb n=P10.5>in&H4 themselves, were insufficient for&H4 the real extent of the

<lb n=P10.6>evil, the whole&H0 of which&H61 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> found himself obliged

<lb n=P10.7>to&H9 confess to&H4 her soon afterwards. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> had nothing

<lb n=P10.8>to&H9 propose of deeper efficacy. She felt herself ill-used

<lb n=P10.9>and unfortunate, as did her father; and they were neither

<lb n=P10.10>of them able to&H9 devise any means&H0 of lessening their expenses

<lb n=P10.11>without compromising their dignity, or relinquishing

<lb n=P10.12>their comforts in&H4 a way not to&H9 be borne.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P10.13>There was only a small part&H0 of his estate that&H61 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P10.14>could dispose of; but had every acre been alienable, it

<lb n=P10.15>would have made no&H2 difference. He had condescended

<lb n=P10.16>to&H9 mortgage as far as he had the power, but he would never

<lb n=P10.17>condescend to&H9 sell.</q><q who=PEG type=indirect>No&H7;; he would never disgrace&H1 his

<lb n=P10.18>name&H0 so&H51 far. The Kellynch estate should be transmitted

<lb n=P10.19>whole&H2 and entire, as he had received it.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P10.20>Their two confidential friends, <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>, who&H61 lived

<lb n=P10.21>in&H4 the neighbouring market town, and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, were

<lb n=P10.22>called on&H5 to&H9 advise them; and both father and daughter

<lb n=P10.23>seemed to&H9 expect that&H3 something should be struck out&H5;

<lb n=P10.24>by&H4 one or the other to&H9 remove&H1 their embarrassments and

<lb n=P10.25>reduce their expenditure, without involving the loss of

<lb n=P10.26>any indulgence of taste or pride.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P11>

<lb n=P11.1><q who=pe0><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>, a civil, cautious lawyer, who&H61;, whatever

<lb n=P11.2>might be his hold&H0 or his views on&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, would rather

<lb n=P11.3>have the <hi r=Italic>disagreeable</hi> prompted by&H4 any&sp;body else, excused

<lb n=P11.4>himself from offering the slightest hint&H0;, and only begged

<lb n=P11.5>leave&H0 to&H9 recommend an implicit deference to&H4 the excellent

<lb n=P11.6>judgment of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, &dash; from whose&H61 known good sense

<lb n=P11.7>he fully expected to&H9 have just&H5 such resolute measures

<lb n=P11.8>advised, as he meant to&H9 see finally adopted.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P11.9><q who=pe0><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> was most anxiously zealous on&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P11.10>and gave it much serious&H2 consideration. She was a woman

<lb n=P11.11>rather of sound&H2 than of quick&H2 abilities, whose&H61 difficulties

<lb n=P11.12>in&H4 coming to&H4 any decision in&H4 this instance&H0 were great,

<lb n=P11.13>from the opposition of two leading principles. She was

<lb n=P11.14>of strict integrity herself, with a delicate sense of honour&H0;;

<lb n=P11.15>but she was as desirous of saving <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s feelings,

<lb n=P11.16>as solicitous for&H4 the credit&H0 of the family, as aristocratic

<lb n=P11.17>in&H4 her ideas of what was due&H2 to&H4 them, as any&sp;body of

<lb n=P11.18>sense and honesty could well&H5 be. She was a benevolent,

<lb n=P11.19>charitable, good woman, and capable of strong attachments;

<lb n=P11.20>most correct&H2 in&H4 her conduct&H0;, strict in&H4 her notions

<lb n=P11.21>of decorum, and with manners that&H61 were held a standard

<lb n=P11.22>of good-breeding. She had a cultivated mind&H0;, and was,

<lb n=P11.23>generally speaking, rational and consistent &dash; but she had

<lb n=P11.24>prejudices on&H4 the side&H0 of ancestry; she had a value&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P11.25>rank&H0 and consequence, which&H61 blinded her a little to&H4 the

<lb n=P11.26>faults of those who&H61 possessed them. Herself, the widow

<lb n=P11.27>of only a knight, she gave the dignity of a baronet all its

<lb n=P11.28>due&H0;; and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, independent of his claims as an

<lb n=P11.29>old acquaintance, an attentive neighbour, an obliging

<lb n=P11.30>landlord, the husband of her very dear&H21 friend, the father

<lb n=P11.31>of <name who=PNA>Anne</name> and her sisters, was, as being&H1 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, in&H4 her

<lb n=P11.32>apprehension entitled to&H4 a great deal&H0 of compassion and

<lb n=P11.33>consideration under his present&H2 difficulties.<pb n=P12></q><q who=PEK type=indirect>

<lb n=P12.1>They must retrench; that&H62 did not admit of a doubt&H0;.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P12.2>But she was very anxious to&H9 have it done with the least

<lb n=P12.3>possible pain&H0 to&H4 him and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>. She drew up&H5 plans

<lb n=P12.4>of economy, she made exact&H2 calculations, and she did,

<lb n=P12.5>what nobody else thought&H1 of doing, she consulted <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P12.6>who&H61 never seemed considered by&H4 the others as having

<lb n=P12.7>any interest&H0 in&H4 the question&H0;. She consulted, and in&H4;

<lb n=P12.8>a degree was influenced by&H4 her, in&H4 marking out&H5 the

<lb n=P12.9>scheme&H0 of retrenchment, which&H61 was at last&H0 submitted to&H4;

<lb n=P12.10><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>. Every emendation of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s had been on&H4;

<lb n=P12.11>the side&H0 of honesty against importance. She wanted

<lb n=P12.12>more vigorous measures, a more complete&H2 reformation,

<lb n=P12.13>a quicker release&H0 from debt, a much higher tone of

<lb n=P12.14>indifference for&H4 every&sp;thing but justice and equity.</q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P12.15>&dq;If we can persuade your father to&H4 all this,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P12.16><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, looking over her paper,</q><q who=PEK>&dq;much may&H1 be

<lb n=P12.17>done. If he will&H1 adopt these regulations, in&H4 seven years

<lb n=P12.18>he will&H1 be clear&H2;; and I hope&H1 we may&H1 be able to&H9 convince

<lb n=P12.19>him and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, that&H3 Kellynch-hall has a respectability

<lb n=P12.20>in&H4 itself, which&H61 cannot be affected by&H4 these reductions;

<lb n=P12.21>and that&H3 the true dignity of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name> will&H1 be very

<lb n=P12.22>far from lessened, in&H4 the eyes of sensible&H22 people, by&H4 his

<lb n=P12.23>acting like&H4 a man of principle. What will&H1 he be doing,

<lb n=P12.24>in&H4 fact, but what very many of our first families have done,

<lb n=P12.25>&dash; or ought to&H9 do? &dash; There will&H1 be nothing singular in&H4;

<lb n=P12.26>his case; and it is singularity which&H61 often makes the

<lb n=P12.27>worst part&H0 of our suffering, as it always does of our conduct&H0;.

<lb n=P12.28>I have great hope&H0 of our prevailing. We must

<lb n=P12.29>be serious&H2 and decided &dash; for&H3;, after&H4 all, the person who&H61 has

<lb n=P12.30>contracted debts must pay&H1 them; and though a great

<lb n=P12.31>deal&H0 is due&H2 to&H4 the feelings of the gentleman, and the head&H0;

<lb n=P12.32>of a house, like&H4 your father, there is still&H5 more due&H2 to&H4 the

<lb n=P12.33>character of an honest man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P12.34>This was the principle on&H4 which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> wanted her

<lb n=P12.35>father to&H9 be proceeding, his friends to&H9 be urging him. She

<lb n=P12.36>considered it as an act&H0 of indispensable duty to&H9 clear&H1;

<lb n=P12.37>away the claims of creditors, with all the expedition

<lb n=P12.38>which&H61 the most comprehensive retrenchments could<pb n=P13>

<lb n=P13.1>secure&H1;, and saw no&H2 dignity in&H4 any&sp;thing short of it. She

<lb n=P13.2>wanted it to&H9 be prescribed, and felt as a duty. She rated

<lb n=P13.3><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s influence&H0 highly, and as to&H4 the severe

<lb n=P13.4>degree of self-denial, which&H61 her own&H2 conscience prompted,

<lb n=P13.5>she believed there might be little more difficulty in&H4;

<lb n=P13.6>persuading them to&H4 a complete&H2;, than to&H4 half a reformation.

<lb n=P13.7>Her knowledge of her father and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, inclined her

<lb n=P13.8>to&H9 think that&H3 the sacrifice&H0 of one pair&H0 of horses would be

<lb n=P13.9>hardly less painful than of both, and so&H52 on&H5;, through&H4 the

<lb n=P13.10>whole&H2 list of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s too&H51 gentle reductions.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P13.11>How <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s more rigid requisitions might have been

<lb n=P13.12>taken, is of little consequence. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s had no&H2;

<lb n=P13.13>success at all &dash; could not be put up&H5 with &dash; were not to&H9;

<lb n=P13.14>be borne.</q><q who=PEG>&dq;What! Every comfort&H0 of life knocked off!

<lb n=P13.15>Journeys, London, servants, horses, table, &dash; contractions

<lb n=P13.16>and restrictions every&sp;where. To&H9 live no&H2 longer with the

<lb n=P13.17>decencies even&H5 of a private&H2 gentleman! No&H7;, he would

<lb n=P13.18>sooner quit Kellynch-hall at once, than remain in&H4 it on&H4;

<lb n=P13.19>such disgraceful terms.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P13.20>&dq;Quit Kellynch-hall.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>The hint&H0 was immediately taken

<lb n=P13.21>up&H5 by&H4 <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>, whose&H61 interest&H0 was involved in&H4 the

<lb n=P13.22>reality of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s retrenching, and who&H61 was perfectly

<lb n=P13.23>persuaded that&H3 nothing would be done without a change&H0;

<lb n=P13.24>of abode. &dash;</q><q who=PEQ>&dq;Since the idea had been started in&H4 the very

<lb n=P13.25>quarter&H02 which&H61 ought to&H9 dictate&H1;, he had no&H2 scruple&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P13.26>he said,</q><q who=PEQ>&dq;in&H4 confessing his judgment to&H9 be entirely on&H4;

<lb n=P13.27>that&H62 side&H0;. It did not appear to&H4 him that&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P13.28>could materially alter his style of living in&H4 a house which&H61;

<lb n=P13.29>had such a character of hospitality and ancient dignity

<lb n=P13.30>to&H9 support&H1;. &dash; In&H4 any other place&H0;, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> might judge&H1;

<lb n=P13.31>for&H4 himself; and would be looked up&H5 to&H5;, as regulating

<lb n=P13.32>the modes of life, in&H4 whatever way he might choose to&H9;

<lb n=P13.33>model his household.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P13.34><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> would quit Kellynch-hall; &dash; and after&H4 a very

<lb n=P13.35>few days more of doubt&H0 and indecision, the great question&H0;

<lb n=P13.36>of whither he should go, was settled, and the first outline

<lb n=P13.37>of this important change&H0 made out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P13.38>There had been three alternatives, London, Bath&H01;, or<pb n=P14>

<lb n=P14.1>another house in&H4 the country. All <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s wishes&H0 had been

<lb n=P14.2>for&H4 the latter. A small house in&H4 their own&H2 neighbourhood,

<lb n=P14.3>where they might still&H5 have <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s society, still&H5;

<lb n=P14.4>be near&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, and still&H5 have the pleasure of sometimes

<lb n=P14.5>seeing the lawns and groves of Kellynch, was the object&H0;

<lb n=P14.6>of her ambition. But the usual fate of <name who=PNA>Anne</name> attended

<lb n=P14.7>her, in&H4 having something very opposite from her inclination

<lb n=P14.8>fixed on&H5;. She disliked Bath&H01;, and did not think it

<lb n=P14.9>agreed with her &dash; and Bath&H01 was to&H9 be her home.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P14.10><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had at first thought&H1 more of London, but

<lb n=P14.11><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> felt that&H3 he could not be trusted in&H4 London,

<lb n=P14.12>and had been skilful enough to&H9 dissuade him from it, and

<lb n=P14.13>make&H1 Bath&H01 preferred.</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect>It was a much safer place&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P14.14>a gentleman in&H4 his predicament: &dash; he might there be

<lb n=P14.15>important at comparatively little expense. &dash;</q><q who=PE0>Two material&H2;

<lb n=P14.16>advantages of Bath&H01 over London had of course&H8 been given

<lb n=P14.17>all their weight, its more convenient distance&H0 from

<lb n=P14.18>Kellynch, only fifty miles, and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s spending

<lb n=P14.19>some part&H0 of every winter there; and to&H4 the very great

<lb n=P14.20>satisfaction of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, whose&H61 first views on&H4 the

<lb n=P14.21>projected change&H0 had been for&H4 Bath&H01;, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and

<lb n=P14.22><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were induced to&H9 believe that&H3 they should lose

<lb n=P14.23>neither consequence nor enjoyment by&H4 settling there.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P14.24><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> felt obliged to&H9 oppose her dear&H21 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s

<lb n=P14.25>known wishes&H0;.</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>It would be too&H51 much to&H9 expect <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P14.26>to&H9 descend into a small house in&H4 his own&H2 neighbourhood.

<lb n=P14.27><name who=PNA>Anne</name> herself would have found the mortifications

<lb n=P14.28>of it more than she foresaw, and to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s

<lb n=P14.29>feelings they must have been dreadful. And with regard&H0;

<lb n=P14.30>to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s dislike&H0 of Bath&H01;, she considered it as a prejudice

<lb n=P14.31>and mistake&H0;, arising first from the circumstance of her

<lb n=P14.32>having been three years at school there, after&H4 her mother's

<lb n=P14.33>death, and, secondly, from her happening to&H9 be not in&H4;

<lb n=P14.34>perfectly good spirits the only winter which&H61 she had

<lb n=P14.35>afterwards spent there with herself.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P14.36><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> was fond of Bath&H01 in&H4 short, and disposed

<lb n=P14.37>to&H9 think it must suit&H1 them all; and</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>as to&H4 her young friend's

<lb n=P14.38>health, by&H4 passing all the warm&H2 months with her at<pb n=P15>

<lb n=P15.1>Kellynch-lodge, every danger would be avoided; and it

<lb n=P15.2>was, in&H4 fact, a change&H0 which&H61 must do both health and

<lb n=P15.3>spirits good. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had been too&H51 little from home, too&H51;

<lb n=P15.4>little seen. Her spirits were not high. A larger society

<lb n=P15.5>would improve them. She wanted her to&H9 be more known.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P15.6>The undesirableness of any other house in&H4 the same

<lb n=P15.7>neighbourhood for&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, was certainly much

<lb n=P15.8>strengthened by&H4 one part&H0;, and a very material&H2 part&H0 of

<lb n=P15.9>the scheme&H0;, which&H61 had been happily engrafted on&H4 the

<lb n=P15.10>beginning. He was not only to&H9 quit his home, but to&H9 see

<lb n=P15.11>it in&H4 the hands of others; a trial of fortitude, which&H61;

<lb n=P15.12>stronger heads than <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s have found too&H51 much. &dash;

<lb n=P15.13>Kellynch-hall was to&H9 be let. This, however, was a profound

<lb n=P15.14>secret&H0;; not to&H9 be breathed beyond&H4 their own&H2 circle.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P15.15><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> could not have borne the degradation of

<lb n=P15.16>being&H1 known to&H9 design&H1 letting his house. &dash; <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>

<lb n=P15.17>had once mentioned the word, &dq;advertise;&dq; &dash; but never

<lb n=P15.18>dared approach&H1 it again; <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> spurned the idea of

<lb n=P15.19>its being&H1 offered in&H4 any manner; forbad the slightest hint&H0;

<lb n=P15.20>being&H1 dropped of his having such an intention; and it

<lb n=P15.21>was only on&H4 the supposition of his being&H1 spontaneously

<lb n=P15.22>solicited by&H4 some most unexceptionable applicant, on&H4 his

<lb n=P15.23>own&H2 terms, and as a great favor, that&H3 he would let it at all.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P15.24>How quick&H2 come the reasons for&H4 approving what we

<lb n=P15.25>like&H1;! &dash; <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had another excellent one at hand&H0;,

<lb n=P15.26>for&H4 being&H1 extremely glad that&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and his family

<lb n=P15.27>were to&H9 remove&H1 from the country. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> had been

<lb n=P15.28>lately forming an intimacy, which&H61 she wished to&H9 see

<lb n=P15.29>interrupted. It was with a daughter of <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>,

<lb n=P15.30>who&H61 had returned, after&H4 an unprosperous marriage, to&H4;

<lb n=P15.31>her father's house, with the additional burthen of two

<lb n=P15.32>children. She was a clever young woman, who&H61 understood

<lb n=P15.33>the art of pleasing; the art of pleasing, at least,

<lb n=P15.34>at Kellynch-hall; and who&H61 had made herself so&H51 acceptable

<lb n=P15.35>to&H4 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, as to&H9 have been already staying there more

<lb n=P15.36>than once, in&H4 spite&H8 of all that&H61 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, who&H61 thought&H1;

<lb n=P15.37>it a friendship quite out&H5 of place&H0;, could hint&H1 of caution&H0;

<lb n=P15.38>and reserve&H0;.<pb n=P16></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P16.1><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, indeed, had scarcely any influence&H0 with

<lb n=P16.2><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, and seemed to&H9 love&H1 her, rather because she

<lb n=P16.3>would love&H1 her, than because <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> deserved it. She

<lb n=P16.4>had never received from her more than outward attention,

<lb n=P16.5>nothing beyond&H4 the observances of complaisance; had

<lb n=P16.6>never succeeded in&H4 any point&H0 which&H61 she wanted to&H9 carry,

<lb n=P16.7>against previous inclination. She had been repeatedly

<lb n=P16.8>very earnest in&H4 trying to&H9 get <name who=PNA>Anne</name> included in&H4 the visit&H0;

<lb n=P16.9>to&H4 London, sensibly open&H2 to&H4 all the injustice and all the

<lb n=P16.10>discredit of the selfish arrangements which&H61 shut her out&H5;,

<lb n=P16.11>and on&H4 many lesser occasions had endeavoured to&H9 give

<lb n=P16.12><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> the advantage of her own&H2 better judgment and

<lb n=P16.13>experience&H0 &dash; but always in&H4 vain; <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> would go her

<lb n=P16.14>own&H2 way &dash; and never had she pursued it in&H4 more decided

<lb n=P16.15>opposition to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, than in&H4 this selection of

<lb n=P16.16><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay;</name> turning from the society of so&H51 deserving a

<lb n=P16.17>sister to&H9 bestow her affection and confidence on&H4 one who&H61;

<lb n=P16.18>ought to&H9 have been nothing to&H4 her but the object&H0 of distant

<lb n=P16.19>civility.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P16.20>From situation, <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was, in&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P16.21>estimate&H0;, a very unequal, and in&H4 her character she believed

<lb n=P16.22>a very dangerous companion &dash; and a removal that&H61 would

<lb n=P16.23>leave&H1 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> behind, and bring a choice&H0 of more suitable

<lb n=P16.24>intimates within <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>'s reach&H0;, was therefore an

<lb n=P16.25>object&H0 of first-rate importance.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P17><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P17.1>&dq;I must take leave&H0 to&H9 observe, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P17.2><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> one morning at Kellynch&sp;Hall, as he laid

<lb n=P17.3>down&H5 the newspaper,</q><q who=PEQ>&dq;that&H3 the present&H2 juncture is much

<lb n=P17.4>in&H4 our favour&H0;. This peace will&H1 be turning all our rich

<lb n=P17.5>Navy Officers ashore. They will&H1 be all wanting a home.

<lb n=P17.6>Could not be a better time, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, for&H4 having a choice&H0;

<lb n=P17.7>of tenants, very responsible tenants. Many a noble

<lb n=P17.8>fortune has been made during the war. If a rich Admiral

<lb n=P17.9>were to&H9 come in&H4 our way, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> ~&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P17.10>&dq;He would be a very lucky man, <name who=PNQ>Shepherd</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied

<lb n=P17.11><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;that's all I have to&H9 remark&H1;. A prize&H0 indeed

<lb n=P17.12>would Kellynch&sp;Hall be to&H4 him; rather the greatest

<lb n=P17.13>prize&H0 of all, let him have taken ever so&H51 many before&H5 &dash; hey,

<lb n=P17.14><name who=PNQ>Shepherd</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P17.15><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> laughed, as he knew he must, at this wit,

<lb n=P17.16>and then added,</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P17.17>&dq;I presume to&H9 observe, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, that&H3;, in&H4 the way of

<lb n=P17.18>business, gentlemen of the navy are well&H5 to&H9 deal&H1 with.

<lb n=P17.19>I have had a little knowledge of their methods of doing

<lb n=P17.20>business, and I am free to&H9 confess that&H3 they have very

<lb n=P17.21>liberal notions, and are as likely to&H9 make&H1 desirable

<lb n=P17.22>tenants as any set&H0 of people one should meet&H1 with. Therefore,

<lb n=P17.23><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, what I would take leave&H0 to&H9 suggest is,

<lb n=P17.24>that&H3 if in&H4 consequence of any rumours getting abroad of

<lb n=P17.25>your intention &dash; which&H61 must be contemplated as a possible

<lb n=P17.26>thing, because we know how difficult it is to&H9 keep the

<lb n=P17.27>actions and designs of one part&H0 of the world from the

<lb n=P17.28>notice&H0 and curiosity of the other, &dash; consequence has its

<lb n=P17.29>tax&H0 &dash; I, <name who=PNQ>John&sp;Shepherd</name>, might conceal any family-matters

<lb n=P17.30>that&H61 I chose, for&H3 nobody would think it worth

<lb n=P17.31>their while&H0 to&H9 observe me, but <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name> has eyes

<lb n=P17.32>upon&H4 him which&H61 it may&H1 be very difficult to&H9 elude &dash; and

<lb n=P17.33>therefore, thus much I venture upon&H4;, that&H3 it will&H1 not<pb n=P18>

<lb n=P18.1>greatly surprise&H1 me if, with all our caution&H0;, some rumour

<lb n=P18.2>of the truth should get abroad &dash; in&H4 the supposition of

<lb n=P18.3>which&H61;, as I was going to&H9 observe, since applications will&H1;

<lb n=P18.4>unquestionably follow, I should think any from our

<lb n=P18.5>wealthy naval commanders particularly worth attending

<lb n=P18.6>to&H5 &dash; and beg leave&H0 to&H9 add, that&H3 two hours will&H1 bring me

<lb n=P18.7>over at any time, to&H9 save&H1 you the trouble&H0 of replying.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P18.8><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> only nodded. But soon afterwards, rising

<lb n=P18.9>and pacing the room, he observed sarcastically,</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P18.10>&dq;There are few among the gentlemen of the navy,

<lb n=P18.11>I imagine, who&H61 would not be surprised to&H9 find themselves

<lb n=P18.12>in&H4 a house of this description.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P18.13>&dq;They would look&H1 around&H4 them, no&H2 doubt&H0;, and bless

<lb n=P18.14>their good fortune,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, for&H3 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was

<lb n=P18.15>present&H5;; her father had driven her over, nothing being&H1 of

<lb n=P18.16>so&H51 much use&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s health as a drive&H0 to&H4 Kellynch:</q><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P18.17>&dq;but I quite agree with my father in&H4 thinking a sailor

<lb n=P18.18>might be a very desirable tenant. I have known a good

<lb n=P18.19>deal&H0 of the profession&H02;; and besides their liberality, they

<lb n=P18.20>are so&H51 neat and careful in&H4 all their ways! These valuable

<lb n=P18.21>pictures of yours, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, if you chose to&H9 leave&H1 them,

<lb n=P18.22>would be perfectly safe. Every&sp;thing in&H4 and about&H4 the

<lb n=P18.23>house would be taken such excellent care&H0 of! the gardens

<lb n=P18.24>and shrubberies would be kept in&H4 almost as high order

<lb n=P18.25>as they are now. You need&H1 not be afraid, <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P18.26>of your own&H2 sweet flower-garden's being&H1 neglected.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P18.27>&dq;As to&H4 all that&H62;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>rejoined <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> coolly,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;supposing

<lb n=P18.28>I were induced to&H9 let my house, I have by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P18.29>made up&H5 my mind&H0 as to&H4 the privileges to&H9 be annexed to&H4;

<lb n=P18.30>it. I am not particularly disposed to&H9 favour&H1 a tenant.

<lb n=P18.31>The park would be open&H2 to&H4 him of course&H8;, and few navy

<lb n=P18.32>officers, or men of any other description, can have had

<lb n=P18.33>such a range&H0;; but what restrictions I might impose on&H4;

<lb n=P18.34>the use&H0 of the pleasure-grounds, is another thing. I am

<lb n=P18.35>not fond of the idea of my shrubberies being&H1 always

<lb n=P18.36>approachable; and I should recommend <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> to&H9 be

<lb n=P18.37>on&H4 her guard&H0 with respect&H0 to&H4 her flower-garden. I am very

<lb n=P18.38>little disposed to&H9 grant a tenant of Kellynch&sp;Hall any<pb n=P19>

<lb n=P19.1>extraordinary favour&H0;, I assure you, be he sailor or

<lb n=P19.2>soldier.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P19.3>After&H4 a short pause&H0;, <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> presumed to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P19.4>&dq;In&H4 all these cases, there are established usages which&H61;

<lb n=P19.5>make&H1 every&sp;thing plain and easy between landlord and

<lb n=P19.6>tenant. Your interest&H0;, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, is in&H4 pretty&H5 safe hands.

<lb n=P19.7>Depend upon&H4 me for&H4 taking care&H0 that&H3 no&H2 tenant has more

<lb n=P19.8>than his just&H2 rights. I venture to&H9 hint&H1;, that&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P19.9>cannot be half so&H51 jealous for&H4 his own&H2;, as <name who=PNQ>John&sp;Shepherd</name>

<lb n=P19.10>will&H1 be for&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P19.11>Here <name who=PNA>Anne</name> spoke, &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P19.12>&dq;The navy, I think, who&H61 have done so&H51 much for&H4 us,

<lb n=P19.13>have at least an equal&H2 claim&H0 with any other set&H0 of men, for&H4;

<lb n=P19.14>all the comforts and all the privileges which&H61 any home

<lb n=P19.15>can give. Sailors work&H1 hard enough for&H4 their comforts,

<lb n=P19.16>we must all allow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P19.17>&dq;Very true, very true. What <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name> says, is very

<lb n=P19.18>true,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>'s rejoinder, and</q><q who=PEC>&dq;Oh! certainly,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P19.19>was his daughter's; but <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s remark&H0;

<lb n=P19.20>was, soon afterwards &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P19.21>&dq;The profession&H02 has its utility, but I should be sorry

<lb n=P19.22>to&H9 see any friend of mine&H6 belonging to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P19.23>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was the reply&H0;, and with a look&H0 of surprise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P19.24>&dq;Yes; it is in&H4 two points offensive to&H4 me; I have

<lb n=P19.25>two strong grounds of objection to&H4 it. First, as being&H1;

<lb n=P19.26>the means&H0 of bringing persons of obscure birth&H01 into undue

<lb n=P19.27>distinction, and raising men to&H4 honours which&H61 their fathers

<lb n=P19.28>and grandfathers never dreamt of; and secondly, as it

<lb n=P19.29>cuts up&H5 a man's youth and vigour most horribly; a sailor

<lb n=P19.30>grows old sooner than any other man; I have observed

<lb n=P19.31>it all my life. A man is in&H4 greater danger in&H4 the navy of

<lb n=P19.32>being&H1 insulted by&H4 the rise&H0 of one whose&H61 father, his father

<lb n=P19.33>might have disdained to&H9 speak to&H4;, and of becoming

<lb n=P19.34>prematurely an object&H0 of disgust&H0 himself, than in&H4 any

<lb n=P19.35>other line. One day last&H2 spring&H0;, in&H4 town, I was in&H4 company

<lb n=P19.36>with two men, striking instances of what I am talking of,

<lb n=P19.37><name who=PNZZC>Lord&sp;St&point;&sp;Ives</name> whose&H61 father we all know to&H9 have been

<lb n=P19.38>a country curate, without bread to&H9 eat; I was to&H9 give<pb n=P20>

<lb n=P20.1>place&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNZZC>Lord&sp;St&point;&sp;Ives</name>, and a certain <name who=PNZC>Admiral&sp;Baldwin</name>,

<lb n=P20.2>the most deplorable looking personage you can imagine,

<lb n=P20.3>his face&H0 the colour of mahogany, rough and rugged to&H4;

<lb n=P20.4>the last&H2 degree, all lines and wrinkles, nine grey hairs of

<lb n=P20.5>a side&H0;, and nothing but a dab of powder at top. &dash; &onq;In&H4;

<lb n=P20.6>the name&H0 of heaven, who&H62 is that&H62 old fellow?&cnq; said I, to&H4;

<lb n=P20.7>a friend of mine&H6 who&H61 was standing near&H5;, (<name who=PNZX>Sir&sp;Basil&sp;Morley</name>.)</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>

<lb n=P20.8>&onq;Old fellow!&cnq;</q><q who=PEG>cried <name who=PNW>Sir&sp;Basil</name>,</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>&onq;it is <name who=PNZC>Admiral&sp;Baldwin</name>.

<lb n=P20.9>What do you take his age to&H9 be?&cnq;</q><q who=PEG>&onq;Sixty,&cnq; said I, &onq;or

<lb n=P20.10>perhaps sixty-two.&cnq;</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>&onq;Forty,&cnq;</q><q who=PEG>replied <name who=PNW>Sir&sp;Basil</name>,</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>&onq;forty,

<lb n=P20.11>and no&H2 more.&cnq;</q><q who=PEG>Picture&H1 to&H4 yourselves my amazement;

<lb n=P20.12>I shall not easily forget <name who=PNZC>Admiral&sp;Baldwin</name>. I never saw

<lb n=P20.13>quite so&H51 wretched an example of what a sea-faring life

<lb n=P20.14>can do; but to&H4 a degree, I know it is the same with them

<lb n=P20.15>all: they are all knocked about&H5;, and exposed to&H4 every

<lb n=P20.16>climate, and every weather, till they are not fit&H2 to&H9 be

<lb n=P20.17>seen. It is a pity&H0 they are not knocked on&H4 the head&H0 at

<lb n=P20.18>once, before&H3 they reach&H1 <name who=PNZC>Admiral&sp;Baldwin</name>'s age.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P20.19>&dq;Nay, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>,</q><q who=PEC>&dq;this is being&H1;

<lb n=P20.20>severe indeed. Have a little mercy on&H4 the poor men.

<lb n=P20.21>We are not all born&H11 to&H9 be handsome. The sea is no&H2;

<lb n=P20.22>beautifier, certainly; sailors do grow old betimes; I

<lb n=P20.23>have often observed it; they soon lose the look&H0 of youth.

<lb n=P20.24>But then, is not it the same with many other professions,

<lb n=P20.25>perhaps most other? Soldiers, in&H4 active service, are not

<lb n=P20.26>at all better off: and even&H5 in&H4 the quieter professions,

<lb n=P20.27>there is a toil and a labour of the mind&H0;, if not the body,

<lb n=P20.28>which&H61 seldom leaves&H1 a man's looks&H0 to&H4 the natural&H2 effect&H0;

<lb n=P20.29>of time. The lawyer plods, quite care-worn; the physician

<lb n=P20.30>is up&H5 at all hours, and travelling in&H4 all weather; and

<lb n=P20.31>even&H5 the clergyman ~&dq;</q><q who=PE0>she stopt a moment to&H9 consider

<lb n=P20.32>what might do for&H4 the clergyman; &dash;</q><q who=PEC>&dq;and even&H5 the clergyman,

<lb n=P20.33>you know, is obliged to&H9 go into infected rooms, and

<lb n=P20.34>expose his health and looks&H0 to&H4 all the injury of a poisonous

<lb n=P20.35>atmosphere. In&H4 fact, as I have long been convinced,

<lb n=P20.36>though every profession&H02 is necessary and honourable in&H4;

<lb n=P20.37>its turn&H0;, it is only the lot of those who&H61 are not obliged

<lb n=P20.38>to&H9 follow any, who&H61 can live in&H4 a regular way, in&H4 the<pb n=P21>

<lb n=P21.1>country, choosing their own&H2 hours, following their own&H2;

<lb n=P21.2>pursuits, and living on&H4 their own&H2 property, without the

<lb n=P21.3>torment&H0 of trying for&H4 more; it is only <hi r=Italic>their</hi> lot, I say, to&H9;

<lb n=P21.4>hold&H1 the blessings of health and a good appearance to&H4;

<lb n=P21.5>the utmost: I know no&H2 other set&H0 of men but what lose

<lb n=P21.6>something of their personableness when they cease to&H9 be

<lb n=P21.7>quite young.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P21.8>It seemed as if <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>, in&H4 this anxiety to&H9 bespeak

<lb n=P21.9><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s goodwill towards a naval officer as tenant,

<lb n=P21.10>had been gifted with foresight; for&H3 the very first application

<lb n=P21.11>for&H4 the house was from an <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>, with whom&H61;

<lb n=P21.12>he shortly afterwards fell into company in&H4 attending the

<lb n=P21.13>quarter&sp;sessions at Taunton; and indeed, he had received

<lb n=P21.14>a hint&H0 of the <name who=PND>admiral</name> from a London correspondent. By&H4;

<lb n=P21.15>the report&H0 which&H61 he hastened over to&H4 Kellynch to&H9 make&H1;,</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect>

<lb n=P21.16><name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name> was a native&H0 of Somersetshire, who&H61 having

<lb n=P21.17>acquired a very handsome fortune, was wishing to&H9 settle

<lb n=P21.18>in&H4 his own&H2 country, and had come down&H5 to&H4 Taunton in&H4;

<lb n=P21.19>order to&H9 look&H1 at some advertised places&H0 in&H4 that&H62 immediate

<lb n=P21.20>neighbourhood, which&H61;, however, had not suited him;

<lb n=P21.21>that&H3 accidentally hearing &dash; (it was just&H5 as he had foretold,</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P21.22><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> observed,</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s concerns&H0 could not

<lb n=P21.23>be kept a secret&H0;,) &dash; accidentally hearing of the possibility

<lb n=P21.24>of Kellynch&sp;Hall being&H1 to&H9 let, and understanding his</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P21.25>(<name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>'s)</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect>connection with the owner, he had

<lb n=P21.26>introduced himself to&H4 him in&H4 order to&H9 make&H1 particular

<lb n=P21.27>inquiries, and had, in&H4 the course&H0 of a pretty&H5 long conference,

<lb n=P21.28>expressed as strong an inclination for&H4 the place&H0;

<lb n=P21.29>as a man who&H61 knew it only by&H4 description, could feel;

<lb n=P21.30>and given <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>, in&H4 his explicit account&H0 of himself,

<lb n=P21.31>every proof of his being&H1 a most responsible, eligible

<lb n=P21.32>tenant.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P21.33>&dq;And who&H62 is <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s cold&H2;

<lb n=P21.34>suspicious inquiry.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P21.35><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> answered for&H4 his being&H1 of a gentleman's

<lb n=P21.36>family, and mentioned a place&H0;; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, after&H4 the

<lb n=P21.37>little pause&H0 which&H61 followed, added &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P21.38>&dq;He is rear&sp;admiral of the white. He was in&H4 the<pb n=P22>

<lb n=P22.1>Trafalgar action, and has been in&H4 the East&sp;Indies since;

<lb n=P22.2>he has been stationed there, I believe, several years.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P22.3>&dq;Then I take it for&H4 granted,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>observed <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>,</q><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P22.4>&dq;that&H3 his face&H0 is about&H4 as orange as the cuffs and capes

<lb n=P22.5>of my livery.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P22.6><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> hastened to&H9 assure him, that&H3;</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect><name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>

<lb n=P22.7>was a very hale, hearty, well-looking man, a little

<lb n=P22.8>weather-beaten, to&H9 be sure, but not much; and quite

<lb n=P22.9>the gentleman in&H4 all his notions and behaviour; &dash; not

<lb n=P22.10>likely to&H9 make&H1 the smallest difficulty about&H4 terms; &dash; only

<lb n=P22.11>wanted a comfortable home, and to&H9 get into it as soon as

<lb n=P22.12>possible; &dash; knew he must pay&H1 for&H4 his convenience; &dash;

<lb n=P22.13>knew what rent a ready-furnished house of that&H62 consequence

<lb n=P22.14>might fetch; &dash; should not have been surprised

<lb n=P22.15>if <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had asked more; &dash; had inquired

<lb n=P22.16>about&H4 the manor; &dash; would be glad of the deputation,

<lb n=P22.17>certainly, but made no&H2 great point&H0 of it; &dash; said he sometimes

<lb n=P22.18>took out&H5 a gun, but never killed; &dash; quite the

<lb n=P22.19>gentleman.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P22.20><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> was eloquent on&H4 the subject&H0;; pointing

<lb n=P22.21>out&H5 all the circumstances of the <name who=PND>admiral</name>'s family, which&H61;

<lb n=P22.22>made him peculiarly desirable as a tenant.</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect>He was

<lb n=P22.23>a married man, and without children; the very state&H0;

<lb n=P22.24>to&H9 be wished for&H5;. A house was never taken good care&H0;

<lb n=P22.25>of,</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> observed,</q><q who=PEQ type=indirect>without a lady: he did not

<lb n=P22.26>know, whether furniture might not be in&H4 danger of suffering

<lb n=P22.27>as much where there was no&H2 lady, as where there were

<lb n=P22.28>many children. A lady, without a family, was the very

<lb n=P22.29>best preserver of furniture in&H4 the world. He had seen

<lb n=P22.30><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, too&H52;; she was at Taunton with the admiral,

<lb n=P22.31>and had been present&H5 almost all the time they were talking

<lb n=P22.32>the matter over.</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P22.33>&dq;And a very well-spoken, genteel, shrewd lady, she

<lb n=P22.34>seemed to&H9 be,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>continued he;</q><q who=PEQ>&dq;asked more questions

<lb n=P22.35>about&H4 the house, and terms, and taxes, than the <name who=PND>admiral</name>

<lb n=P22.36>himself, and seemed more conversant with business. And

<lb n=P22.37>moreover, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, I found she was not quite unconnected

<lb n=P22.38>in&H4 this country, any more than her husband;<pb n=P23>

<lb n=P23.1>that&H62 is to&H9 say, she is sister to&H4 a gentleman who&H61 did live

<lb n=P23.2>amongst us once; she told me so&H52 herself: sister to&H4 the

<lb n=P23.3>gentleman who&H61 lived a few years back&H5;, at Monkford.

<lb n=P23.4>Bless me! what was his name&H0;? At this moment I

<lb n=P23.5>cannot recollect his name&H0;, though I have heard it so&H52;

<lb n=P23.6>lately. <name who=PNC>Penelope</name>, my dear&H21;, can you help&H1 me to&H4 the name&H0;

<lb n=P23.7>of the gentleman who&H61 lived at Monkford &dash; <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s

<lb n=P23.8>brother?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P23.9>But <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was talking so&H51 eagerly with <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P23.10>that&H3 she did not hear the appeal.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P23.11>&dq;I have no&H2 conception whom&H61 you can mean&H1;, <name who=PNQ>Shepherd;</name>

<lb n=P23.12>I remember no&H2 gentleman resident at Monkford since the

<lb n=P23.13>time of old <name who=PNZZL>Governor&sp;Trent</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P23.14>&dq;Bless me! how very odd! I shall forget my own&H2;

<lb n=P23.15>name&H0 soon, I suppose. A name&H0 that&H61 I am so&H51 very well&H5;

<lb n=P23.16>acquainted with; knew the gentleman so&H51 well&H5 by&H4 sight;

<lb n=P23.17>seen him a hundred times; came to&H9 consult me once,

<lb n=P23.18>I remember, about&H4 a trespass of one of his neighbours;

<lb n=P23.19>farmer's man breaking into his orchard &dash; wall torn down&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P23.20>apples stolen &dash; caught in&H4 the fact; and afterwards,

<lb n=P23.21>contrary to&H4 my judgment, submitted to&H4 an amicable

<lb n=P23.22>compromise. Very odd indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P23.23>After&H4 waiting another moment &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P23.24>&dq;You mean&H1 <name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name>, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P23.25><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> was all gratitude.</q></p><p><q who=PEQ>

<lb n=P23.26>&dq;<name who=PNZZO>Wentworth</name> was the very name&H0;! <name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P23.27>was the very man. He had the curacy of Monkford, you

<lb n=P23.28>know, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, some time back&H5;, for&H4 two or three years.

<lb n=P23.29>Came there about&H4 the year &blank;5, I take it. You remember

<lb n=P23.30>him, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P23.31>&dq;<name who=PNZZO>Wentworth</name>? Oh! ay, &dash; <name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name>, the curate

<lb n=P23.32>of Monkford. You misled me by&H4 the term <hi r=Italic>gentleman</hi>.

<lb n=P23.33>I thought&H1 you were speaking of some man of property:

<lb n=P23.34><name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name> was nobody, I remember; quite unconnected;

<lb n=P23.35>nothing to&H9 do with the <name who=PNZ1>Strafford</name> family. One

<lb n=P23.36>wonders&H1 how the names of many of our nobility become

<lb n=P23.37>so&H51 common&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P23.38>As <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> perceived that&H3 this connexion of the<pb n=P24>

<lb n=P24.1><name who=PND1>Crofts</name> did them no&H2 service with <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, he mentioned

<lb n=P24.2>it no&H2 more; returning, with all his zeal, to&H9 dwell on&H4 the

<lb n=P24.3>circumstances more indisputably in&H4 their favour&H0;; their

<lb n=P24.4>age, and number, and fortune; the high idea they had

<lb n=P24.5>formed of Kellynch&sp;Hall, and extreme&H2 solicitude for&H4 the

<lb n=P24.6>advantage of renting it; making it appear as if they

<lb n=P24.7>ranked nothing beyond&H4 the happiness of being&H1 the tenants

<lb n=P24.8>of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>: an extraordinary taste, certainly,

<lb n=P24.9>could they have been supposed in&H4 the secret&H0 of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s

<lb n=P24.10>estimate&H0 of the dues of a tenant.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P24.11>It succeeded, however; and though <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> must

<lb n=P24.12>ever look&H1 with an evil eye on&H4 any&sp;one intending to&H9 inhabit

<lb n=P24.13>that&H62 house, and think them infinitely too&H51 well&H5 off in&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P24.14>permitted to&H9 rent it on&H4 the highest terms, he was talked

<lb n=P24.15>into allowing <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> to&H9 proceed in&H4 the treaty, and

<lb n=P24.16>authorising him to&H9 wait on&H4 <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>, who&H61 still&H5;

<lb n=P24.17>remained at Taunton, and fix a day for&H4 the house being&H1;

<lb n=P24.18>seen.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P24.19><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> was not very wise; but still&H5 he had experience&H0;

<lb n=P24.20>enough of the world to&H9 feel, that&H3 a more unobjectionable

<lb n=P24.21>tenant, in&H4 all essentials, than <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name> bid fair

<lb n=P24.22>to&H9 be, could hardly offer&H1;. So&H51 far went his understanding;

<lb n=P24.23>and his vanity supplied a little additional soothing, in&H4;

<lb n=P24.24>the <name who=PND>admiral</name>'s situation in&H4 life, which&H61 was just&H5 high enough,

<lb n=P24.25>and not too&H51 high. &dq;I have let my house to&H4 <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>,&dq;

<lb n=P24.26>would sound&H1 extremely well&H5;; very much better

<lb n=P24.27>than to&H4 any mere <hi r=Italic><name who=PNX>Mr&point;</name></hi>&blank;; a <hi r=Italic><name who=PNX>Mr&point;</name></hi> (save&H3;, perhaps, some

<lb n=P24.28>half&sp;dozen in&H4 the nation,) always needs a note&H0 of explanation.

<lb n=P24.29>An admiral speaks his own&H2 consequence, and, at

<lb n=P24.30>the same time, can never make&H1 a baronet look&H1 small. In&H4;

<lb n=P24.31>all their dealings and intercourse, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name> must

<lb n=P24.32>ever have the precedence.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P24.33>Nothing could be done without a reference to&H4 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth;</name>

<lb n=P24.34>but her inclination was growing so&H51 strong for&H4 a removal,

<lb n=P24.35>that&H3 she was happy to&H9 have it fixed and expedited by&H4;

<lb n=P24.36>a tenant at hand&H0;; and not a word to&H9 suspend decision

<lb n=P24.37>was uttered by&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P24.38><name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name> was completely empowered to&H9 act&H1;; and<pb n=P25>

<lb n=P25.1>no&H2 sooner had such an end&H0 been reached, than <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P25.2>who&H61 had been a most attentive listener to&H4 the whole&H0;,

<lb n=P25.3>left the room, to&H9 seek the comfort&H0 of cool&H2 air for&H4 her

<lb n=P25.4>flushed cheeks; and as she walked along&H4 a favourite&H2;

<lb n=P25.5>grove, said, with a gentle sigh&H0;,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;a few months more, and

<lb n=P25.6><hi r=Italic>he</hi>, perhaps, may&H1 be walking here.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P26><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P26.1><hi r=Italic>He</hi> was not <name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name>, the former curate of Monkford,

<lb n=P26.2>however suspicious appearances may&H1 be, but a

<lb n=P26.3><name who=PNB>captain&sp;Frederick&sp;Wentworth</name>, his brother, who&H61 being&H1;

<lb n=P26.4>made commander in&H4 consequence of the action off

<lb n=P26.5>St&point;&sp;Domingo, and not immediately employed, had come

<lb n=P26.6>into Somersetshire, in&H4 the summer of 1806 and having

<lb n=P26.7>no&H2 parent living, found a home for&H4 half a year, at Monkford.

<lb n=P26.8>He was, at that&H62 time, a remarkably fine young

<lb n=P26.9>man, with a great deal&H0 of intelligence, spirit and brilliancy;

<lb n=P26.10>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> an extremely pretty&H2 girl, with gentleness,

<lb n=P26.11>modesty, taste, and feeling. &dash; Half the sum of attraction,

<lb n=P26.12>on&H4 either side&H0;, might have been enough, for&H3 he had nothing

<lb n=P26.13>to&H9 do, and she had hardly any&sp;body to&H9 love&H1;; but the

<lb n=P26.14>encounter of such lavish recommendations could not fail.

<lb n=P26.15>They were gradually acquainted, and when acquainted,

<lb n=P26.16>rapidly and deeply in&H4 love&H0;. It would be difficult to&H9 say

<lb n=P26.17>which&H61 had seen highest perfection in&H4 the other, or which&H61;

<lb n=P26.18>had been the happiest; she, in&H4 receiving his declarations

<lb n=P26.19>and proposals, or he in&H4 having them accepted.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P26.20>A short period of exquisite felicity followed, and but

<lb n=P26.21>a short one. &dash; Troubles soon arose. <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, on&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P26.22>applied to&H5;, without actually withholding his consent&H0;, or

<lb n=P26.23>saying it should never be, gave it all the negative of great

<lb n=P26.24>astonishment, great coldness, great silence&H0;, and a professed

<lb n=P26.25>resolution of doing nothing for&H4 his daughter. He

<lb n=P26.26>thought&H1 it a very degrading alliance; and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,

<lb n=P26.27>though with more tempered and pardonable pride,

<lb n=P26.28>received it as a most unfortunate one.</q></p><p><q who=PEK type=indirect>

<lb n=P26.29><name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, with all her claims of birth&H01;, beauty, and

<lb n=P26.30>mind&H0;, to&H9 throw&H1 herself away at nineteen; involve herself

<lb n=P26.31>at nineteen in&H4 an engagement with a young man, who&H61;

<lb n=P26.32>had nothing but himself to&H9 recommend him, and no&H2 hopes&H0;

<lb n=P26.33>of attaining affluence, but in&H4 the chances of a most uncertain<pb n=P27>

<lb n=P27.1>profession&H02;, and no&H2 connexions to&H9 secure&H1 even&H5 his

<lb n=P27.2>farther rise&H0 in&H4 that&H62 profession&H02;; would be, indeed, a

<lb n=P27.3>throwing away, which&H61 she grieved to&H9 think of! <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P27.4>so&H51 young; known to&H4 so&H51 few, to&H9 be snatched off

<lb n=P27.5>by&H4 a stranger&H0 without alliance or fortune; or rather sunk

<lb n=P27.6>by&H4 him into a state&H0 of most wearing, anxious, youth-killing

<lb n=P27.7>dependance! It must not be, if by&H4 any fair

<lb n=P27.8>interference of friendship, any representations from one

<lb n=P27.9>who&H61 had almost a mother's love&H0;, and mother's rights, it

<lb n=P27.10>would be prevented.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P27.11><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> had no&H2 fortune. He had been

<lb n=P27.12>lucky in&H4 his profession&H02;, but spending freely, what had

<lb n=P27.13>come freely, had realized nothing. But, he was confident

<lb n=P27.14>that&H3 he should soon be rich; &dash; full of life and ardour, he

<lb n=P27.15>knew that&H3;</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>he should soon have a ship, and soon be on&H4;

<lb n=P27.16>a station that&H61 would lead&H1 to&H4 every&sp;thing he wanted. He

<lb n=P27.17>had always been lucky; he knew he should be so&H51 still&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P27.18>Such confidence, powerful in&H4 its own&H2 warmth, and bewitching

<lb n=P27.19>in&H4 the wit which&H61 often expressed it, must have

<lb n=P27.20>been enough for&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne;</name> but <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> saw it very

<lb n=P27.21>differently. &dash; His sanguine temper, and fearlessness of

<lb n=P27.22>mind&H0;, operated very differently on&H4 her. She saw in&H4 it

<lb n=P27.23>but an aggravation of the evil.</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>It only added a dangerous

<lb n=P27.24>character to&H4 himself. He was brilliant, he was headstrong.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P27.25>&dash; <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had little taste for&H4 wit; and of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P27.26>approaching to&H4 imprudence a horror. She deprecated

<lb n=P27.27>the connexion in&H4 every light&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P27.28>Such opposition, as these feelings produced, was more

<lb n=P27.29>than <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could combat. Young and gentle as she was,

<lb n=P27.30>it might yet have been possible to&H9 withstand her father's

<lb n=P27.31>ill-will, though unsoftened by&H4 one kind&H2 word or look&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P27.32>the part&H0 of her sister; &dash; but <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, whom&H61 she had

<lb n=P27.33>always loved and relied on&H4;, could not, with such steadiness

<lb n=P27.34>of opinion, and such tenderness of manner, be continually

<lb n=P27.35>advising her in&H4 vain. She was persuaded to&H9 believe the

<lb n=P27.36>engagement a wrong thing &dash; indiscreet, improper, hardly

<lb n=P27.37>capable of success, and not deserving it. But it was not

<lb n=P27.38>a merely selfish caution&H0;, under which&H61 she acted, in&H4 putting<pb n=P28>

<lb n=P28.1>an end&H0 to&H4 it. Had she not imagined herself consulting

<lb n=P28.2>his good, even&H5 more than her own&H2;, she could hardly have

<lb n=P28.3>given him up&H5;. &dash; The belief of being&H1 prudent, and self-denying

<lb n=P28.4>principally for&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> advantage, was her chief

<lb n=P28.5>consolation, under the misery of a parting &dash; a final

<lb n=P28.6>parting; and every consolation was required, for&H3 she had

<lb n=P28.7>to&H9 encounter all the additional pain&H0 of opinions, on&H4 his

<lb n=P28.8>side&H0;, totally unconvinced and unbending, and of his

<lb n=P28.9>feeling himself ill-used by&H4 so&H51 forced a relinquishment. &dash; He

<lb n=P28.10>had left the country in&H4 consequence.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P28.11>A few months had seen the beginning and the end&H0 of

<lb n=P28.12>their acquaintance; but, not with a few months ended

<lb n=P28.13><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s share&H0 of suffering from it. Her attachment and

<lb n=P28.14>regrets had, for&H4 a long time, clouded every enjoyment of

<lb n=P28.15>youth; and an early loss of bloom and spirits had been

<lb n=P28.16>their lasting effect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P28.17>More than seven years were gone since this little history

<lb n=P28.18>of sorrowful interest&H0 had reached its close&H0;; and time had

<lb n=P28.19>softened down&H5 much, perhaps nearly all of peculiar

<lb n=P28.20>attachment to&H4 him, &dash; but she had been too&H51 dependant

<lb n=P28.21>on&H4 time alone; no&H2 aid had been given in&H4 change&H0 of place&H0;,

<lb n=P28.22>(except in&H4 one visit&H0 to&H4 Bath&H01 soon after&H4 the rupture,) or

<lb n=P28.23>in&H4 any novelty or enlargement of society. &dash; No&sp;one had

<lb n=P28.24>ever come within the Kellynch circle, who&H61 could bear&H1;

<lb n=P28.25>a comparison with <name who=PNB>Frederick&sp;Wentworth</name>, as he stood in&H4;

<lb n=P28.26>her memory. No&H2 second&H2 attachment, the only thoroughly

<lb n=P28.27>natural&H2;, happy, and sufficient cure&H0;, at her time of life,

<lb n=P28.28>had been possible to&H4 the nice tone of her mind&H0;, the

<lb n=P28.29>fastidiousness of her taste, in&H4 the small limits of the society

<lb n=P28.30>around&H4 them. She had been solicited, when about&H4 two-and-twenty,

<lb n=P28.31>to&H9 change&H1 her name&H0;, by&H4 the young man, who&H61;

<lb n=P28.32>not long afterwards found a more willing mind&H0 in&H4 her

<lb n=P28.33>younger sister; and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had lamented her

<lb n=P28.34>refusal; for&H3 <name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name> was the eldest son of

<lb n=P28.35>a man, whose&H61 landed property and general&H2 importance,

<lb n=P28.36>were second&H2;, in&H4 that&H62 country, only to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s, and of

<lb n=P28.37>good character and appearance; and however <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P28.38>might have asked yet for&H4 something more, while&H3;<pb n=P29>

<lb n=P29.1><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was nineteen, she would have rejoiced to&H9 see her

<lb n=P29.2>at twenty-two, so&H51 respectably removed from the partialities

<lb n=P29.3>and injustice of her father's house, and settled so&H51 permanently

<lb n=P29.4>near&H4 herself. But in&H4 this case, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had left

<lb n=P29.5>nothing for&H4 advice to&H9 do; and though <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, as

<lb n=P29.6>satisfied as ever with her own&H2 discretion, never wished

<lb n=P29.7>the past&H0 undone, she began now to&H9 have the anxiety

<lb n=P29.8>which&H61 borders on&H4 hopelessness for&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s being&H1 tempted,

<lb n=P29.9>by&H4 some man of talents and independence, to&H9 enter

<lb n=P29.10>a state&H0 for&H4 which&H61 she held her to&H9 be peculiarly fitted by&H4;

<lb n=P29.11>her warm&H2 affections and domestic&H2 habits.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P29.12>They knew not each other's opinion, either its constancy

<lb n=P29.13>or its change&H0;, on&H4 the one leading point&H0 of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s conduct&H0;,

<lb n=P29.14>for&H3 the subject&H0 was never alluded to&H5;, &dash; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, at seven&sp;and&sp;twenty,

<lb n=P29.15>thought&H1 very differently from what she had

<lb n=P29.16>been made to&H9 think at nineteen. &dash; She did not blame&H1;

<lb n=P29.17><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, she did not blame&H1 herself for&H4 having been

<lb n=P29.18>guided by&H4 her; but she felt that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>were any young person,

<lb n=P29.19>in&H4 similar circumstances, to&H9 apply to&H4 her for&H4 counsel&H0;,

<lb n=P29.20>they would never receive any of such certain immediate

<lb n=P29.21>wretchedness, such uncertain future good. &dash;</q><q who=PE0>She was

<lb n=P29.22>persuaded that&H3 under every disadvantage of disapprobation

<lb n=P29.23>at home, and every anxiety attending his profession&H02;,

<lb n=P29.24>all their probable fears, delays and disappointments, she

<lb n=P29.25>should yet have been a happier woman in&H4 maintaining

<lb n=P29.26>the engagement, than she had been in&H4 the sacrifice&H0 of it;

<lb n=P29.27>and this, she fully believed, had the usual share&H0;, had even&H5;

<lb n=P29.28>more than a usual share&H0 of all such solicitudes and suspense

<lb n=P29.29>been theirs, without reference to&H4 the actual results

<lb n=P29.30>of their case, which&H61;, as it happened, would have bestowed

<lb n=P29.31>earlier prosperity than could be reasonably calculated on&H5;.

<lb n=P29.32>All his sanguine expectations, all his confidence had been

<lb n=P29.33>justified. His genius and ardour had seemed to&H9 foresee

<lb n=P29.34>and to&H9 command&H1 his prosperous path. He had, very

<lb n=P29.35>soon after&H3 their engagement ceased, got employ; and all

<lb n=P29.36>that&H61 he had told her would follow, had taken place&H0;. He

<lb n=P29.37>had distinguished himself, and early gained the other step&H0;

<lb n=P29.38>in&H4 rank&H0 &dash; and must now, by&H4 successive captures, have<pb n=P30>

<lb n=P30.1>made a handsome fortune. She had only navy&sp;lists and

<lb n=P30.2>newspapers for&H4 her authority, but she could not doubt&H1;

<lb n=P30.3>his being&H1 rich; &dash; and, in&H4 favour&H0 of his constancy, she had

<lb n=P30.4>no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 believe him married.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P30.5>How eloquent could <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name> have been, &dash; how

<lb n=P30.6>eloquent, at least, were her wishes&H0 on&H4 the side&H0 of early

<lb n=P30.7>warm&H2 attachment, and a cheerful confidence in&H4 futurity,

<lb n=P30.8>against that&H62 over-anxious caution&H0 which&H61 seems to&H9 insult

<lb n=P30.9>exertion and distrust&H1 Providence! &dash; She had been forced

<lb n=P30.10>into prudence in&H4 her youth, she learned romance as she

<lb n=P30.11>grew older &dash; the natural&H2 sequel of an unnatural beginning.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P30.12>With all these circumstances, recollections and feelings,

<lb n=P30.13>she could not hear that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s sister was

<lb n=P30.14>likely to&H9 live at Kellynch, without a revival of former pain&H0;;

<lb n=P30.15>and many a stroll and many a sigh&H0 were necessary to&H9;

<lb n=P30.16>dispel the agitation of the idea. She often told herself

<lb n=P30.17>it was folly, before&H3 she could harden her nerves sufficiently

<lb n=P30.18>to&H9 feel the continual discussion of the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> and their

<lb n=P30.19>business no&H2 evil. She was assisted, however, by&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P30.20>perfect&H2 indifference and apparent unconsciousness, among

<lb n=P30.21>the only three of her own&H2 friends in&H4 the secret&H0 of the past&H0;,

<lb n=P30.22>which&H61 seemed almost to&H9 deny any recollection of it. She

<lb n=P30.23>could do justice to&H4 the superiority of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P30.24>motives in&H4 this, over those of her father and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth;</name>

<lb n=P30.25>she could honour&H1 all the better feelings of her calmness &dash;

<lb n=P30.26>but the general&H2 air of oblivion among them was highly

<lb n=P30.27>important, from whatever it sprung; and in&H4 the event

<lb n=P30.28>of <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>'s really taking Kellynch-hall, she

<lb n=P30.29>rejoiced anew over the conviction which&H61 had always been

<lb n=P30.30>most grateful to&H4 her, of the past&H0 being&H1 known to&H4 those

<lb n=P30.31>three only among her connexions, by&H4 whom&H61 no&H2 syllable,

<lb n=P30.32>she believed, would ever be whispered, and in&H4 the trust&H0;

<lb n=P30.33>that&H3 among his, the brother only with whom&H61 he had been

<lb n=P30.34>residing, had received any information of their short-lived

<lb n=P30.35>engagement. &dash; That&H62 brother had been long removed from

<lb n=P30.36>the country &dash; and being&H1 a sensible&H22 man, and, moreover,

<lb n=P30.37>a single man at the time, she had a fond dependance on&H4;

<lb n=P30.38>no&H2 human creature's having heard of it from him.<pb n=P31></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P31.1>The sister, <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, had then been out&H5 of England,

<lb n=P31.2>accompanying her husband on&H4 a foreign station, and her

<lb n=P31.3>own&H2 sister, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, had been at school while&H3 it all occurred &dash;

<lb n=P31.4>and never admitted by&H4 the pride of some, and the delicacy

<lb n=P31.5>of others, to&H4 the smallest knowledge of it afterwards.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P31.6>With these supports, she hoped that&H3 the acquaintance

<lb n=P31.7>between herself and the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>, which&H61;, with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,

<lb n=P31.8>still&H5 resident in&H4 Kellynch, and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> fixed only three miles

<lb n=P31.9>off, must be anticipated, need&H1 not involve any particular

<lb n=P31.10>awkwardness.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P32>

<lb n=P32.1><q who=pe0>On&H4 the morning appointed for&H4 <name who=PND>Admiral</name> and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s

<lb n=P32.2>seeing Kellynch-hall, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> found it most natural&H2 to&H9 take

<lb n=P32.3>her almost daily walk&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s, and keep out&H5;

<lb n=P32.4>of the way till all was over; when she found it most

<lb n=P32.5>natural&H2 to&H9 be sorry that&H3 she had missed the opportunity of

<lb n=P32.6>seeing them.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P32.7><q who=pe0>This meeting of the two parties proved highly satisfactory,

<lb n=P32.8>and decided the whole&H2 business at once. Each lady

<lb n=P32.9>was previously well&sp;disposed for&H4 an agreement, and saw

<lb n=P32.10>nothing, therefore, but good manners in&H4 the other; and,

<lb n=P32.11>with regard&H0 to&H4 the gentlemen, there was such an hearty

<lb n=P32.12>good&sp;humour, such an open&H2;, trusting liberality on&H4 the

<lb n=P32.13><name who=PND>Admiral</name>'s side&H0;, as could not but influence&H1 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P32.14>had besides been flattered into his very best and most

<lb n=P32.15>polished behaviour by&H4 <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>'s assurances of his

<lb n=P32.16>being&H1 known, by&H4 report&H0;, to&H4 the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>, as a model of

<lb n=P32.17>good&sp;breeding.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P32.18><q who=pe0>The house and grounds, and furniture, were approved,

<lb n=P32.19>the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> were approved, terms, time, every&sp;thing, and

<lb n=P32.20>every&sp;body, was right&H21;; and <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>'s clerks were

<lb n=P32.21>set&H1 to&H4 work&H0;, without there having been a single preliminary

<lb n=P32.22>difference to&H9 modify of all that&H61 &dq;This indenture sheweth.&dq;</q></p><p>

<lb n=P32.23><q who=pe0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, without hesitation, declared</q><q who=PEG type=indirect>the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>

<lb n=P32.24>to&H9 be the best-looking sailor he had ever met with,</q><q who=PE0>and

<lb n=P32.25>went so&H51 far as to&H9 say, that&H3;,</q><q who=PEG type=indirect>if his own&H2 man might have

<lb n=P32.26>had the arranging of his hair, he should not be ashamed

<lb n=P32.27>of being&H1 seen with him any&sp;where;</q><q who=PE0>and the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>,

<lb n=P32.28>with sympathetic cordiality, observed to&H4 his wife as they

<lb n=P32.29>drove back&H5 through&H4 the Park,</q><q who=PED>&dq;I thought&H1 we should

<lb n=P32.30>soon come to&H4 a deal&H0;, my dear&H21;, in&H4 spite&H8 of what they told

<lb n=P32.31>us at Taunton. The baronet will&H1 never set&H1 the Thames on&H4;

<lb n=P32.32>fire&H0;, but there seems no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 him:&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>reciprocal compliments,

<lb n=P32.33>which&H61 would have been esteemed about&H4 equal&H2;.<pb n=P33></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P33.1>The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> were to&H9 have possession at Michaelmas, and

<lb n=P33.2>as <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> proposed removing to&H4 Bath&H01 in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P33.3>of the preceding month, there was no&H2 time to&H9 be lost in&H4;

<lb n=P33.4>making every dependant arrangement.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P33.5><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, convinced that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> would not be

<lb n=P33.6>allowed to&H9 be of any use&H0;, or any importance, in&H4 the choice&H0;

<lb n=P33.7>of the house which&H61 they were going to&H9 secure&H1;, was very

<lb n=P33.8>unwilling to&H9 have her hurried away so&H51 soon, and wanted

<lb n=P33.9>to&H9 make&H1 it possible for&H4 her to&H9 stay&H1 behind, till she might

<lb n=P33.10>convey her to&H4 Bath&H01 herself after&H4 Christmas; but having

<lb n=P33.11>engagements of her own&H2;, which&H61 must take her from

<lb n=P33.12>Kellynch for&H4 several weeks, she was unable to&H9 give the

<lb n=P33.13>full invitation she wished; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, though dreading

<lb n=P33.14>the possible heats of September in&H4 all the white glare of

<lb n=P33.15>Bath&H01;, and grieving to&H9 forego all the influence&H0 so&H51 sweet

<lb n=P33.16>and so&H51 sad of the autumnal months in&H4 the country, did

<lb n=P33.17>not think that&H3;, every&sp;thing considered, she wished to&H9;

<lb n=P33.18>remain.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It would be most right&H21;, and most wise, and,

<lb n=P33.19>therefore, must involve least suffering, to&H9 go with the

<lb n=P33.20>others.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P33.21>Something occurred, however, to&H9 give her a different

<lb n=P33.22>duty. <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, often a little unwell, and always thinking

<lb n=P33.23>a great deal&H0 of her own&H2 complaints, and always in&H4 the

<lb n=P33.24>habit of claiming <name who=PNA>Anne</name> when any&sp;thing was the matter,

<lb n=P33.25>was indisposed; and foreseeing that&H3 she should not have

<lb n=P33.26>a day's health all the autumn, entreated, or rather

<lb n=P33.27>required her, for&H3 it was hardly entreaty, to&H9 come to&H4 Uppercross&sp;Cottage,

<lb n=P33.28>and bear&H1 her company as long as she

<lb n=P33.29>should want&H1 her, instead of going to&H4 Bath&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P33.30>&dq;I cannot possibly do without <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s

<lb n=P33.31>reasoning; and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s reply&H0 was,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;Then I am sure

<lb n=P33.32><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had better stay&H1;, for&H3 nobody will&H1 want&H1 her in&H4 Bath&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P33.33>To&H9 be claimed as a good, though in&H4 an improper style,

<lb n=P33.34>is at least better than being&H1 rejected as no&H2 good at all;

<lb n=P33.35>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, glad to&H9 be thought&H1 of some use&H0;, glad to&H9 have

<lb n=P33.36>any&sp;thing marked out&H5 as a duty, and certainly not sorry

<lb n=P33.37>to&H9 have the scene of it in&H4 the country, and her own&H2 dear&H21;

<lb n=P33.38>country, readily agreed to&H9 stay&H1;.<pb n=P34></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P34.1>This invitation of <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s removed all <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P34.2>difficulties, and it was consequently soon settled that&H3;

<lb n=P34.3><name who=PNA>Anne</name> should not go to&H4 Bath&H01 till <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> took her,

<lb n=P34.4>and that&H3 all the intervening time should be divided

<lb n=P34.5>between Uppercross&sp;Cottage and Kellynch-lodge.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P34.6>So&H51 far all was perfectly right&H21;; but <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> was

<lb n=P34.7>almost startled by&H4 the wrong of one part&H0 of the Kellynch-hall

<lb n=P34.8>plan, when it burst&H1 on&H4 her, which&H61 was, <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s

<lb n=P34.9>being&H1 engaged to&H9 go to&H4 Bath&H01 with <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>,

<lb n=P34.10>as a most important and valuable assistant to&H4 the latter

<lb n=P34.11>in&H4 all the business before&H4 her. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> was extremely

<lb n=P34.12>sorry that&H3 such a measure&H0 should have been resorted to&H5;

<lb n=P34.13>at all &dash; wondered, grieved, and feared &dash; and the affront

<lb n=P34.14>it contained to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, in&H4 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s being&H1 of so&H51 much use&H0;,

<lb n=P34.15>while&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could be of none, was a very sore aggravation.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P34.16><name who=PNA>Anne</name> herself was become hardened to&H4 such affronts;

<lb n=P34.17>but she felt the imprudence of the arrangement quite as

<lb n=P34.18>keenly as <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>. With a great deal&H0 of quiet&H2;

<lb n=P34.19>observation, and a knowledge, which&H61 she often wished

<lb n=P34.20>less, of her father's character, she was sensible&H21 that&H3;

<lb n=P34.21>results the most serious&H2 to&H4 his family from the intimacy,

<lb n=P34.22>were more than possible. She did not imagine that&H3 her

<lb n=P34.23>father had at present&H01 an idea of the kind&H0;. <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>

<lb n=P34.24>had freckles, and a projecting tooth, and a clumsy wrist,

<lb n=P34.25>which&H61 he was continually making severe remarks upon&H4;,

<lb n=P34.26>in&H4 her absence; but she was young, and certainly altogether

<lb n=P34.27>well-looking, and possessed, in&H4 an acute mind&H0 and

<lb n=P34.28>assiduous pleasing manners, infinitely more dangerous

<lb n=P34.29>attractions than any merely personal might have been.

<lb n=P34.30><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was so&H51 impressed by&H4 the degree of their danger, that&H3;

<lb n=P34.31>she could not excuse&H1 herself from trying to&H9 make&H1 it perceptible

<lb n=P34.32>to&H4 her sister. She had little hope&H0 of success;

<lb n=P34.33>but <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, who&H61 in&H4 the event of such a reverse would

<lb n=P34.34>be so&H51 much more to&H9 be pitied than herself, should never,

<lb n=P34.35>she thought&H1;, have reason&H0 to&H9 reproach&H1 her for&H4 giving no&H2;

<lb n=P34.36>warning.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P34.37>She spoke, and seemed only to&H9 offend. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> could

<lb n=P34.38>not conceive how such an absurd suspicion should occur<pb n=P35>

<lb n=P35.1>to&H4 her; and indignantly answered for&H4 each party's

<lb n=P35.2>perfectly knowing their situation.</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P35.3>&dq;<name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she warmly,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;never forgets who&H61 she

<lb n=P35.4>is; and as I am rather better acquainted with her sentiments

<lb n=P35.5>than you can be, I can assure you, that&H3 upon&H4 the

<lb n=P35.6>subject&H0 of marriage they are particularly nice; and that&H3;

<lb n=P35.7>she reprobates all inequality of condition&H0 and rank&H0 more

<lb n=P35.8>strongly than most people. And as to&H4 my father, I really

<lb n=P35.9>should not have thought&H1 that&H3 he, who&H61 has kept himself

<lb n=P35.10>single so&H51 long for&H4 our sakes, need&H1 be suspected now. If

<lb n=P35.11><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> were a very beautiful woman, I grant you, it

<lb n=P35.12>might be wrong to&H9 have her so&H51 much with me; not that&H3;

<lb n=P35.13>any&sp;thing in&H4 the world, I am sure, would induce my

<lb n=P35.14>father to&H9 make&H1 a degrading match&H0;; but he might be

<lb n=P35.15>rendered unhappy. But poor <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, who&H61;, with all

<lb n=P35.16>her merits, can never have been reckoned tolerably

<lb n=P35.17>pretty&H2;! I really think poor <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> may&H1 be staying

<lb n=P35.18>here in&H4 perfect&H2 safety. One would imagine you had never

<lb n=P35.19>heard my father speak of her personal misfortunes,

<lb n=P35.20>though I know you must fifty times. That&H62 tooth of her's!

<lb n=P35.21>and those freckles! Freckles do not disgust&H1 me so&H51 very

<lb n=P35.22>much as they do him: I have known a face&H0 not materially

<lb n=P35.23>disfigured by&H4 a few, but he abominates them. You must

<lb n=P35.24>have heard him notice&H1 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s freckles.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P35.25>&dq;There is hardly any personal defect,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P35.26>&dq;which&H61 an agreeable manner might not gradually reconcile

<lb n=P35.27>one to&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P35.28>&dq;I think very differently,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>answered <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>,

<lb n=P35.29>shortly;</q><q who=PEH>&dq;an agreeable manner may&H1 set&H1 off handsome

<lb n=P35.30>features, but can never alter plain ones. However, at

<lb n=P35.31>any rate&H0;, as I have a great deal&H0 more at stake&H0 on&H4 this

<lb n=P35.32>point&H0 than any&sp;body else can have, I think it rather

<lb n=P35.33>unnecessary in&H4 you to&H9 be advising me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P35.34><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had done &dash; glad that&H3 it was over, and not absolutely

<lb n=P35.35>hopeless of doing good. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, though resenting

<lb n=P35.36>the suspicion, might yet be made observant by&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P35.37>The last&H2 office of the four carriage-horses was to&H9 draw

<lb n=P35.38><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> to&H4 Bath&H01;. The party<pb n=P36>

<lb n=P36.1>drove off in&H4 very good spirits; <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> prepared with

<lb n=P36.2>condescending bows for&H4 all the afflicted tenantry and

<lb n=P36.3>cottagers who&H61 might have had a hint&H0 to&H9 shew&H1 themselves:

<lb n=P36.4>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> walked up&H5 at the same time, in&H4 a sort of desolate

<lb n=P36.5>tranquillity, to&H4 the Lodge, where she was to&H9 spend the

<lb n=P36.6>first week.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P36.7>Her friend was not in&H4 better spirits than herself. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P36.8>felt this break-up of the family exceedingly.

<lb n=P36.9>Their respectability was as dear&H21 to&H4 her as her own&H2;; and

<lb n=P36.10>a daily intercourse had become precious by&H4 habit. It was

<lb n=P36.11>painful to&H9 look&H1 upon&H4 their deserted grounds, and still&H5;

<lb n=P36.12>worse to&H9 anticipate the new hands they were to&H9 fall&H1 into;

<lb n=P36.13>and to&H9 escape&H1 the solitariness and the melancholy&H0 of so&H51;

<lb n=P36.14>altered a village, and be out&H5 of the way when <name who=PND>Admiral</name>

<lb n=P36.15>and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> first arrived, she had determined to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P36.16>her own&H2 absence from home begin when she must give up&H5;

<lb n=P36.17><name who=PNA>Anne</name>. Accordingly their removal was made together, and

<lb n=P36.18><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was set&H1 down&H5 at Uppercross&sp;Cottage, in&H4 the first

<lb n=P36.19>stage&H01 of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s journey.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P36.20>Uppercross was a moderate-sized village, which&H61 a few

<lb n=P36.21>years back&H5 had been completely in&H4 the old English style;

<lb n=P36.22>containing only two houses superior in&H4 appearance to&H4;

<lb n=P36.23>those of the yeomen and labourers, &dash; the mansion of the

<lb n=P36.24>'squire, with its high walls, great gates, and old trees,

<lb n=P36.25>substantial and unmodernized &dash; and the compact, tight

<lb n=P36.26>parsonage, enclosed in&H4 its own&H2 neat garden, with a vine

<lb n=P36.27>and a pear-tree trained round&H4 its casements; but upon&H4;

<lb n=P36.28>the marriage of the young 'squire, it had received the

<lb n=P36.29>improvement of a farm-house elevated into a cottage for&H4;

<lb n=P36.30>his residence; and Uppercross&sp;Cottage, with its viranda,

<lb n=P36.31>French windows, and other prettinesses, was quite as

<lb n=P36.32>likely to&H9 catch&H1 the traveller's eye, as the more consistent

<lb n=P36.33>and considerable aspect and premises of the Great&sp;House,

<lb n=P36.34>about&H4 a quarter&H01 of a mile farther on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P36.35>Here <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had often been staying. She knew the ways

<lb n=P36.36>of Uppercross as well&H5 as those of Kellynch. The two

<lb n=P36.37>families were so&H51 continually meeting, so&H51 much in&H4 the habit

<lb n=P36.38>of running in&H5 and out&H5 of each other's house at all hours,<pb n=P37>

<lb n=P37.1>that&H3 it was rather a surprise&H0 to&H4 her to&H9 find <name who=PNP>Mary</name> alone;

<lb n=P37.2>but being&H1 alone, her being&H1 unwell and out&H5 of spirits, was

<lb n=P37.3>almost a matter of course&H8;. Though better endowed than the

<lb n=P37.4>elder sister, <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had not <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s understanding or temper.

<lb n=P37.5>While&H4 well&H5;, and happy, and properly attended to&H5;, she had

<lb n=P37.6>great good&sp;humour and excellent spirits; but any indisposition

<lb n=P37.7>sunk her completely; she had no&H2 resources for&H4;

<lb n=P37.8>solitude; and inheriting a considerable share&H0 of the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name>

<lb n=P37.9>self-importance, was very prone to&H9 add to&H4 every other distress&H0;

<lb n=P37.10>that&H62 of fancying herself neglected and ill-used. In&H4 person,

<lb n=P37.11>she was inferior to&H4 both sisters, and had, even&H5 in&H4 her

<lb n=P37.12>bloom, only reached the dignity of being&H1 &dq;a fine girl.&dq;

<lb n=P37.13>She was now lying on&H4 the faded sofa of the pretty&H2 little

<lb n=P37.14>drawing-room, the once elegant furniture of which&H61 had

<lb n=P37.15>been gradually growing shabby, under the influence&H0 of

<lb n=P37.16>four summers and two children; and, on&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s appearing,

<lb n=P37.17>greeted her with,</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P37.18>&dq;So&H3;, you are come at last&H0;! I began to&H9 think I should

<lb n=P37.19>never see you. I am so&H51 ill I can hardly speak. I have

<lb n=P37.20>not seen a creature the whole&H2 morning!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P37.21>&dq;I am sorry to&H9 find you unwell,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;You

<lb n=P37.22>sent me such a good account&H0 of yourself on&H4 Thursday!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P37.23>&dq;Yes, I made the best of it; I always do; but I was

<lb n=P37.24>very far from well&H5 at the time; and I do not think I ever

<lb n=P37.25>was so&H51 ill in&H4 my life as I have been all this morning &dash; very

<lb n=P37.26>unfit to&H9 be left alone, I am sure. Suppose I were to&H9 be

<lb n=P37.27>seized of a sudden&H0 in&H4 some dreadful way, and not able

<lb n=P37.28>to&H9 ring&H1 the bell! So&H3;, <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> would not get out&H5;.

<lb n=P37.29>I do not think she has been in&H4 this house three times

<lb n=P37.30>this summer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P37.31><name who=PNA>Anne</name> said what was proper, and enquired after&H4 her

<lb n=P37.32>husband.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Oh! <name who=PNO>Charles</name> is out&H5 shooting. I have not

<lb n=P37.33>seen him since seven o'clock. He would go, though I told

<lb n=P37.34>him how ill I was. He said he should not stay&H1 out&H5 long;

<lb n=P37.35>but he has never come back&H5;, and now it is almost one.

<lb n=P37.36>I assure you, I have not seen a soul this whole&H2 long

<lb n=P37.37>morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P37.38>&dq;You have had your little boys with you?&dq;<pb n=P38></q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P38.1>&dq;Yes, as long as I could bear&H1 their noise; but they are

<lb n=P38.2>so&H51 unmanageable that&H3 they do me more harm&H0 than good.

<lb n=P38.3>Little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name> does not mind&H1 a word I say, and <name who=PNP2>Walter</name>

<lb n=P38.4>is growing quite as bad.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P38.5>&dq;Well&H7;, you will&H1 soon be better now,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P38.6>cheerfully.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;You know I always cure&H1 you when I come.

<lb n=P38.7>How are your neighbours at the Great&sp;House?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P38.8>&dq;I can give you no&H2 account&H0 of them. I have not seen

<lb n=P38.9>one of them to-day, except <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, who&H61 just&H5;

<lb n=P38.10>stopped and spoke through&H4 the window, but without

<lb n=P38.11>getting off his horse; and though I told him how ill I was,

<lb n=P38.12>not one of them had been near&H4 me. It did not happen

<lb n=P38.13>to&H9 suit&H1 the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>, I suppose, and they never

<lb n=P38.14>put themselves out&H5 of their way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P38.15>&dq;You will&H1 see them yet, perhaps, before&H3 the morning

<lb n=P38.16>is gone. It is early.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P38.17>&dq;I never want&H1 them, I assure you. They talk&H1 and laugh&H1;

<lb n=P38.18>a great deal&H0 too&H51 much for&H4 me. Oh! <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, I am so&H51 very

<lb n=P38.19>unwell! It was quite unkind of you not to&H9 come on&H4;

<lb n=P38.20>Thursday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P38.21>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, recollect what a comfortable account&H0;

<lb n=P38.22>you sent me of yourself! You wrote in&H4 the cheerfullest

<lb n=P38.23>manner, and said you were perfectly well&H5;, and in&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P38.24>hurry&H0 for&H4 me; and that&H62 being&H1 the case, you must be

<lb n=P38.25>aware that&H3 my wish&H0 would be to&H9 remain with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P38.26>to&H4 the last&H0;: and besides what I felt on&H4 her

<lb n=P38.27>account&H0;, I have really been so&H51 busy, have had so&H51 much

<lb n=P38.28>to&H9 do, that&H3 I could not very conveniently have left

<lb n=P38.29>Kellynch sooner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P38.30>&dq;Dear&H7 me! what can <hi r=Italic>you</hi> possibly have to&H9 do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P38.31>&dq;A great many things, I assure you. More than I can

<lb n=P38.32>recollect in&H4 a moment: but I can tell you some. I have

<lb n=P38.33>been making a duplicate of the catalogue of my father's

<lb n=P38.34>books and pictures. I have been several times in&H4 the

<lb n=P38.35>garden with <name who=PNZU>Mackenzie</name>, trying to&H9 understand, and make&H1;

<lb n=P38.36>him understand, which&H61 of <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s plants are for&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>.

<lb n=P38.37>I have had all my own&H2 little concerns&H0 to&H9 arrange

<lb n=P38.38>&dash; books and music to&H9 divide, and all my trunks to&H9 repack,<pb n=P39>

<lb n=P39.1>from not having understood in&H4 time what was intended

<lb n=P39.2>as to&H4 the waggons. And one thing I have had to&H9 do,

<lb n=P39.3><name who=PNP>Mary</name>, of a more trying nature; going to&H4 almost every

<lb n=P39.4>house in&H4 the parish, as a sort of take-leave. I was told

<lb n=P39.5>that&H3 they wished it. But all these things took up&H5 a great

<lb n=P39.6>deal&H0 of time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P39.7>&dq;Oh! well&H7;;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>and after&H4 a moment's pause&H0;,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;But

<lb n=P39.8>you have never asked me one word about&H4 our dinner at

<lb n=P39.9>the <name who=PNZY>Pooles</name> yesterday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P39.10>&dq;Did you go then? I have made no&H2 enquiries, because

<lb n=P39.11>I concluded you must have been obliged to&H9 give up&H5 the

<lb n=P39.12>party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P39.13>&dq;Oh! yes, I went. I was very well&H5 yesterday; nothing

<lb n=P39.14>at all the matter with me till this morning. It would have

<lb n=P39.15>been strange if I had not gone.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P39.16>&dq;I am very glad you were well&H5 enough, and I hope&H1;

<lb n=P39.17>you had a pleasant party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P39.18>&dq;Nothing remarkable. One always knows beforehand

<lb n=P39.19>what the dinner will&H1 be, and who&H61 will&H1 be there. And it

<lb n=P39.20>is so&H51 very uncomfortable, not having a carriage of one's

<lb n=P39.21>own&H2;. <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> took me, and we were

<lb n=P39.22>so&H51 crowded! They are both so&H51 very large, and take up&H5;

<lb n=P39.23>so&H51 much room! And <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> always sits forward&H5;.

<lb n=P39.24>So&H3;, there was I, crowded into the back&H2 seat with <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>

<lb n=P39.25>and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>. And I think it very likely that&H3 my illness

<lb n=P39.26>to-day may&H1 be owing to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P39.27>A little farther perseverance in&H4 patience, and forced

<lb n=P39.28>cheerfulness on&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s side&H0;, produced nearly a cure&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P39.29><name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s. She could soon sit upright on&H4 the sofa, and

<lb n=P39.30>began to&H9 hope&H1 she might be able to&H9 leave&H1 it by&H4 dinner-time.

<lb n=P39.31>Then, forgetting to&H9 think of it, she was at the other end&H0;

<lb n=P39.32>of the room, beautifying a nosegay; then, she ate her

<lb n=P39.33>cold&H2 meat; and then she was well&H5 enough to&H9 propose

<lb n=P39.34>a little walk&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P39.35>&dq;Where shall we go?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she, when they were

<lb n=P39.36>ready.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;I suppose you will&H1 not like&H1 to&H9 call&H1 at the Great&sp;House

<lb n=P39.37>before&H3 they have been to&H9 see you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P39.38>&dq;I have not the smallest objection on&H4 that&H62 account&H0;,&dq;<pb n=P40></q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P40.1>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I should never think of standing on&H4 such

<lb n=P40.2>ceremony with people I know so&H51 well&H5 as <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;</name> and the

<lb n=P40.3><name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P40.4>&dq;Oh! but they ought to&H9 call&H1 upon&H4 you as soon as

<lb n=P40.5>possible. They ought to&H9 feel what is due&H2 to&H4 you as <hi r=Italic>my</hi>

<lb n=P40.6>sister. However, we may&H1 as well&H5 go and sit with them

<lb n=P40.7>a little while&H0;, and when we have got that&H62 over, we can

<lb n=P40.8>enjoy our walk&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P40.9><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had always thought&H1 such a style of intercourse

<lb n=P40.10>highly imprudent; but she had ceased to&H9 endeavour&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P40.11>check&H1 it, from believing that&H3;, though there were on&H4 each

<lb n=P40.12>side&H0 continual subjects of offence, neither family could

<lb n=P40.13>now do without it. To&H4 the Great&sp;House accordingly

<lb n=P40.14>they went, to&H9 sit the full half&sp;hour in&H4 the old-fashioned

<lb n=P40.15>square parlour, with a small carpet and shining floor, to&H4;

<lb n=P40.16>which&H61 the present&H2 daughters of the house were gradually

<lb n=P40.17>giving the proper air of confusion by&H4 a grand piano&sp;forte

<lb n=P40.18>and a harp, flower-stands and little tables placed in&H4;

<lb n=P40.19>every direction. Oh! could the originals of the portraits

<lb n=P40.20>against the wainscot, could the gentlemen in&H4 brown

<lb n=P40.21>velvet and the ladies in&H4 blue satin have seen what was

<lb n=P40.22>going on&H5;, have been conscious of such an overthrow of

<lb n=P40.23>all order and neatness! The portraits themselves seemed

<lb n=P40.24>to&H9 be staring in&H4 astonishment.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P40.25>The <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>, like&H4 their houses, were in&H4 a state&H0 of

<lb n=P40.26>alteration, perhaps of improvement. The father and

<lb n=P40.27>mother were in&H4 the old English style, and the young

<lb n=P40.28>people in&H4 the new. <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> were a very

<lb n=P40.29>good sort of people; friendly and hospitable, not much

<lb n=P40.30>educated, and not at all elegant. Their children had more

<lb n=P40.31>modern minds and manners. There was a numerous

<lb n=P40.32>family; but the only two grown up&H5;, excepting <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,

<lb n=P40.33>were <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, young ladies of nineteen and

<lb n=P40.34>twenty, who&H61 had brought from a school at Exeter all the

<lb n=P40.35>usual stock of accomplishments, and were now, like&H4;

<lb n=P40.36>thousands of other young ladies, living to&H9 be fashionable,

<lb n=P40.37>happy, and merry. Their dress&H0 had every advantage,

<lb n=P40.38>their faces were rather pretty&H2;, their spirits extremely<pb n=P41>

<lb n=P41.1>good, their manners unembarrassed and pleasant; they

<lb n=P41.2>were of consequence at home, and favourites abroad.

<lb n=P41.3><name who=PNA>Anne</name> always contemplated them as some of the happiest

<lb n=P41.4>creatures of her acquaintance; but still&H5;, saved as we all

<lb n=P41.5>are by&H4 some comfortable feeling of superiority from wishing

<lb n=P41.6>for&H4 the possibility of exchange&H0;, she would not have given

<lb n=P41.7>up&H5 her own&H2 more elegant and cultivated mind&H0 for&H4 all their

<lb n=P41.8>enjoyments; and envied them nothing but that&H62 seemingly

<lb n=P41.9>perfect&H2 good understanding and agreement together, that&H62;

<lb n=P41.10>good-humoured mutual affection, of which&H61 she had known

<lb n=P41.11>so&H51 little herself with either of her sisters.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P41.12>They were received with great cordiality. Nothing

<lb n=P41.13>seemed amiss on&H4 the side&H0 of the Great&sp;House family,

<lb n=P41.14>which&H61 was generally, as <name who=PNA>Anne</name> very well&H5 knew, the least

<lb n=P41.15>to&H9 blame&H1;. The half&sp;hour was chatted away pleasantly

<lb n=P41.16>enough; and she was not at all surprised, at the end&H0 of

<lb n=P41.17>it, to&H9 have their walking party joined by&H4 both the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>,

<lb n=P41.18>at <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s particular invitation.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P42>

<lb n=P42.1><q who=pe0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had not wanted this visit&H0 to&H4 Uppercross, to&H9 learn

<lb n=P42.2>that&H3 a removal from one set&H0 of people to&H4 another, though

<lb n=P42.3>at a distance&H0 of only three miles, will&H1 often include a total

<lb n=P42.4>change&H0 of conversation, opinion, and idea. She had never

<lb n=P42.5>been staying there before&H5;, without being&H1 struck by&H4 it,

<lb n=P42.6>or without wishing that&H3 other <name who=PNG1>Elliots</name> could have her

<lb n=P42.7>advantage in&H4 seeing how unknown, or unconsidered there,

<lb n=P42.8>were the affairs which&H61 at Kellynch-hall were treated as

<lb n=P42.9>of such general&H2 publicity and pervading interest&H0;; yet,

<lb n=P42.10>with all this experience&H0;, she believed she must now submit

<lb n=P42.11>to&H9 feel that&H3 another lesson, in&H4 the art of knowing our own&H2;

<lb n=P42.12>nothingness beyond&H4 our own&H2 circle, was become necessary

<lb n=P42.13>for&H4 her; &dash; for&H3 certainly, coming as she did, with a heart

<lb n=P42.14>full of the subject&H0 which&H61 had been completely occupying

<lb n=P42.15>both houses in&H4 Kellynch for&H4 many weeks, she had expected

<lb n=P42.16>rather more curiosity and sympathy than she found in&H4;

<lb n=P42.17>the separate&H2;, but very similar remark&H0 of <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name></q><q who=PEY>

<lb n=P42.18>&dash; &dq;So&H3;, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and your sister

<lb n=P42.19>are gone; and what part&H0 of Bath&H01 do you think they will&H1;

<lb n=P42.20>settle in&H4;?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and this, without much waiting for&H4 an

<lb n=P42.21>answer&H0;; &dash; or in&H4 the young ladies' addition of,</q><q who=PEY>&dq;I hope&H1;

<lb n=P42.22>we shall be in&H4 Bath&H01 in&H4 the winter; but remember, papa,

<lb n=P42.23>if we do go, we must be in&H4 a good situation &dash; none of your

<lb n=P42.24>Queen-squares for&H4 us!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>or in&H4 the anxious supplement

<lb n=P42.25>from <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, of</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, I shall be pretty&H5 well&H5 off,

<lb n=P42.26>when you are all gone away to&H9 be happy at Bath&H01;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P42.27>She could only resolve&H1 to&H9 avoid such self-delusion in&H4;

<lb n=P42.28>future, and think with heightened gratitude of the

<lb n=P42.29>extraordinary blessing of having one such truly sympathising

<lb n=P42.30>friend as <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P42.31>The <name who=PNW2>Mr&point;&sp;Musgroves</name> had their own&H2 game to&H9 guard&H1;, and

<lb n=P42.32>to&H9 destroy; their own&H2 horses, dogs, and newspapers to&H9;

<lb n=P42.33>engage them; and the females were fully occupied in&H4;<pb n=P43>

<lb n=P43.1>all the other common&H2 subjects of house-keeping, neighbours,

<lb n=P43.2>dress&H0;, dancing, and music. She acknowledged it

<lb n=P43.3>to&H9 be very fitting, that&H3 every little social commonwealth

<lb n=P43.4>should dictate&H1 its own&H2 matters of discourse; and hoped,

<lb n=P43.5>ere long, to&H9 become a not unworthy member of the one

<lb n=P43.6>she was now transplanted into. &dash; With the prospect of

<lb n=P43.7>spending at least two months at Uppercross, it was

<lb n=P43.8>highly incumbent on&H4 her to&H9 clothe her imagination, her

<lb n=P43.9>memory, and all her ideas in&H4 as much of Uppercross as

<lb n=P43.10>possible.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P43.11>She had no&H2 dread&H0 of these two months. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> was not

<lb n=P43.12>so&H51 repulsive and unsisterly as <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, nor so&H51 inaccessible

<lb n=P43.13>to&H4 all influence&H0 of hers; neither was there any&sp;thing

<lb n=P43.14>among the other component parts of the cottage inimical

<lb n=P43.15>to&H4 comfort&H0;. &dash; She was always on&H4 friendly terms with her

<lb n=P43.16>brother-in-law; and in&H4 the children, who&H61 loved her nearly

<lb n=P43.17>as well&H5;, and respected her a great deal&H0 more than their

<lb n=P43.18>mother, she had an object&H0 of interest&H0;, amusement, and

<lb n=P43.19>wholesome exertion.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P43.20><name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name> was civil and agreeable; in&H4 sense

<lb n=P43.21>and temper he was undoubtedly superior to&H4 his wife;

<lb n=P43.22>but not of powers, or conversation, or grace&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 the

<lb n=P43.23>past&H0;, as they were connected together, at all a dangerous

<lb n=P43.24>contemplation; though, at the same time, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could

<lb n=P43.25>believe, with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, that&H3 a more equal&H2 match&H0;

<lb n=P43.26>might have greatly improved him; and that&H3 a woman

<lb n=P43.27>of real understanding might have given more consequence

<lb n=P43.28>to&H4 his character, and more usefulness, rationality, and

<lb n=P43.29>elegance to&H4 his habits and pursuits. As it was, he did

<lb n=P43.30>nothing with much zeal, but sport&H0;; and his time was

<lb n=P43.31>otherwise trifled away, without benefit from books, or

<lb n=P43.32>any&sp;thing else. He had very good spirits, which&H61 never

<lb n=P43.33>seemed much affected by&H4 his wife's occasional lowness;

<lb n=P43.34>bore&H11 with her unreasonableness sometimes to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s admiration;

<lb n=P43.35>and, upon&H4 the whole&H0;, though there was very often

<lb n=P43.36>a little disagreement, (in&H4 which&H61 she had sometimes more

<lb n=P43.37>share&H0 than she wished, being&H1 appealed to&H5 by&H4 both parties)

<lb n=P43.38>they might pass&H1 for&H4 a happy couple. They were always<pb n=P44>

<lb n=P44.1>perfectly agreed in&H4 the want&H0 of more money, and a strong

<lb n=P44.2>inclination for&H4 a handsome present&H02 from his father; but

<lb n=P44.3>here, as on&H4 most topics, he had the superiority, for&H3 while&H3;

<lb n=P44.4><name who=PNP>Mary</name> thought&H1 it a great shame&H0 that&H3 such a present&H02 was

<lb n=P44.5>not made, he always contended for&H4 his father's having

<lb n=P44.6>many other uses for&H4 his money, and a right&H0 to&H9 spend it

<lb n=P44.7>as he liked.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P44.8>As to&H4 the management of their children, his theory was

<lb n=P44.9>much better than his wife's, and his practice&H0 not so&H51 bad. &dash;</q><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P44.10>&dq;I could manage them very well&H5;, if it were not for&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s

<lb n=P44.11>interference,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>was what <name who=PNA>Anne</name> often heard him say,

<lb n=P44.12>and had a good deal&H0 of faith in&H4;; but when listening in&H4;

<lb n=P44.13>turn&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s reproach&H0 of</q><q who=PEP>&dq;<name who=PNO>Charles</name> spoils the children

<lb n=P44.14>so&H3 that&H3 I cannot get them into any order,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>she never had

<lb n=P44.15>the smallest temptation to&H9 say, &dq;Very true.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P44.16>One of the least agreeable circumstances of her residence

<lb n=P44.17>there, was her being&H1 treated with too&H51 much confidence by&H4;

<lb n=P44.18>all parties, and being&H1 too&H51 much in&H4 the secret&H0 of the complaints

<lb n=P44.19>of each house. Known to&H9 have some influence&H0;

<lb n=P44.20>with her sister, she was continually requested, or at least

<lb n=P44.21>receiving hints to&H9 exert it, beyond&H4 what was practicable.</q><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P44.22>&dq;I wish&H1 you could persuade <name who=PNP>Mary</name> not to&H9 be always

<lb n=P44.23>fancying herself ill,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s language; and, in&H4 an

<lb n=P44.24>unhappy mood, thus spoke <name who=PNP>Mary;</name> &dash;</q><q who=PEP>&dq;I do believe if

<lb n=P44.25><name who=PNO>Charles</name> were to&H9 see me dying, he would not think there

<lb n=P44.26>was any&sp;thing the matter with me. I am sure, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P44.27>if you would, you might persuade him that&H3 I really am

<lb n=P44.28>very ill &dash; a great deal&H0 worse than I ever own&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P44.29><name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s declaration was,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;I hate sending the children

<lb n=P44.30>to&H4 the Great&sp;House, though their grandmamma is always

<lb n=P44.31>wanting to&H9 see them, for&H3 she humours and indulges them

<lb n=P44.32>to&H4 such a degree, and gives them so&H51 much trash and sweet

<lb n=P44.33>things, that&H3 they are sure to&H9 come back&H5 sick and cross&H2;

<lb n=P44.34>for&H4 the rest&H01 of the day.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>And <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> took the

<lb n=P44.35>first opportunity of being&H1 alone with <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, to&H9 say,</q><q who=PEN>&dq;Oh!

<lb n=P44.36><name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>, I cannot help&H1 wishing <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles</name> had a little

<lb n=P44.37>of your method with those children. They are quite

<lb n=P44.38>different creatures with you! But to&H9 be sure, in&H4 general&H0;<pb n=P45>

<lb n=P45.1>they are so&H51 spoilt! It is a pity&H0 you cannot put your

<lb n=P45.2>sister in&H4 the way of managing them. They are as fine

<lb n=P45.3>healthy children as ever were seen, poor little dears,

<lb n=P45.4>without partiality; but <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles</name> knows no&H2 more how

<lb n=P45.5>they should be treated! &dash; Bless me, how troublesome they

<lb n=P45.6>are sometimes! &dash; I assure you, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>, it prevents my

<lb n=P45.7>wishing to&H9 see them at our house so&H51 often as I otherwise

<lb n=P45.8>should. I believe <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles</name> is not quite pleased with

<lb n=P45.9>my not inviting them oftener; but you know it is very

<lb n=P45.10>bad to&H9 have children with one, that&H61 one is obliged to&H9 be

<lb n=P45.11>checking every moment; &onq;don't do this, and don't do

<lb n=P45.12>that&H62;;&cnq; &dash; or that&H61 one can only keep in&H4 tolerable order by&H4;

<lb n=P45.13>more cake than is good for&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P45.14>She had this communication, moreover, from <name who=PNP>Mary</name>.</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P45.15>&dq;<name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> thinks all her servants so&H51 steady, that&H3;

<lb n=P45.16>it would be high treason to&H9 call&H1 it in&H4 question&H0;; but I am

<lb n=P45.17>sure, without exaggeration, that&H3 her upper house-maid

<lb n=P45.18>and laundry-maid, instead of being&H1 in&H4 their business, are

<lb n=P45.19>gadding about&H4 the village, all day long. I meet&H1 them

<lb n=P45.20>wherever I go; and I declare, I never go twice into my

<lb n=P45.21>nursery without seeing something of them. If <name who=PNZT>Jemima</name>

<lb n=P45.22>were not the trustiest, steadiest creature in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P45.23>it would be enough to&H9 spoil her; for&H3 she tells me, they

<lb n=P45.24>are always tempting her to&H9 take a walk&H0 with them.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P45.25>And on&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s side&H0;, it was, &dash;</q><q who=PEN>&dq;I make&H1 a rule

<lb n=P45.26>of never interfering in&H4 any of my daughter-in-law's

<lb n=P45.27>concerns&H0;, for&H3 I know it would not do; but I shall tell <hi r=Italic>you</hi>,

<lb n=P45.28><name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>, because you may&H1 be able to&H9 set&H1 things to&H4;

<lb n=P45.29>rights, that&H3 I have no&H2 very good opinion of <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles</name>'s

<lb n=P45.30>nursery-maid: I hear strange stories of her; she is

<lb n=P45.31>always upon&H4 the gad: and from my own&H2 knowledge,

<lb n=P45.32>I can declare, she is such a fine-dressing lady, that&H3 she is

<lb n=P45.33>enough to&H9 ruin&H1 any servants she comes near&H5;. <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles</name>

<lb n=P45.34>quite swears by&H4 her, I know; but I just&H5 give you this

<lb n=P45.35>hint&H0;, that&H3 you may&H1 be upon&H4 the watch&H0;; because, if you

<lb n=P45.36>see any&sp;thing amiss, you need&H1 not be afraid of mentioning

<lb n=P45.37>it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P45.38>Again; it was <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s complaint, that&H3;</q><q who=PEP type=indirect><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name><pb n=P46>

<lb n=P46.1>was very apt not to&H9 give her the precedence that&H61 was her

<lb n=P46.2>due&H0;, when they dined at the Great&sp;House with other

<lb n=P46.3>families; and she did not see any reason&H0 why she was to&H9;

<lb n=P46.4>be considered so&H51 much at home as to&H9 lose her place&H0;.</q><q who=PE0>And

<lb n=P46.5>one day, when <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was walking with only the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>,

<lb n=P46.6>one of them, after&H4 talking of rank&H0;, people of rank&H0;,

<lb n=P46.7>and jealousy of rank&H0;, said,</q><q who=PER>&dq;I have no&H2 scruple&H0 of observing

<lb n=P46.8>to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, how nonsensical some persons are about&H4 their

<lb n=P46.9>place&H0;, because, all the world knows how easy and indifferent

<lb n=P46.10>you are about&H4 it: but I wish&H1 any&sp;body could give <name who=PNP>Mary</name>

<lb n=P46.11>a hint&H0 that&H3 it would be a great deal&H0 better if she were not

<lb n=P46.12>so&H51 very tenacious; especially, if she would not be always

<lb n=P46.13>putting herself forward&H5 to&H9 take place&H0 of mamma. Nobody

<lb n=P46.14>doubts&H1 her right&H0 to&H9 have precedence of mamma, but it

<lb n=P46.15>would be more becoming in&H4 her not to&H9 be always insisting

<lb n=P46.16>on&H4 it. It is not that&H3 mamma cares&H1 about&H4 it the least in&H4 the

<lb n=P46.17>world, but I know it is taken notice&H0 of by&H4 many persons.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P46.18>How was <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H9 set&H1 all these matters to&H4 rights? She

<lb n=P46.19>could do little more than listen patiently, soften every

<lb n=P46.20>grievance, and excuse&H1 each to&H4 the other; give them all

<lb n=P46.21>hints of the forbearance necessary between such near&H2 neighbours,

<lb n=P46.22>and make&H1 those hints broadest which&H61 were meant

<lb n=P46.23>for&H4 her sister's benefit.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P46.24>In&H4 all other respects, her visit&H0 began and proceeded very

<lb n=P46.25>well&H5;. Her own&H2 spirits improved by&H4 change&H0 of place&H0 and

<lb n=P46.26>subject&H0;, by&H4 being&H1 removed three miles from Kellynch:

<lb n=P46.27><name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s ailments lessened by&H4 having a constant companion;

<lb n=P46.28>and their daily intercourse with the other family, since

<lb n=P46.29>there was neither superior affection, confidence, nor

<lb n=P46.30>employment in&H4 the cottage, to&H9 be interrupted by&H4 it, was

<lb n=P46.31>rather an advantage. It was certainly carried nearly as

<lb n=P46.32>far as possible, for&H3 they met every morning, and hardly

<lb n=P46.33>ever spent an evening asunder; but she believed they

<lb n=P46.34>should not have done so&H51 well&H5 without the sight of <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P46.35><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s respectable forms in&H4 the usual places&H0;,

<lb n=P46.36>or without the talking, laughing, and singing of their

<lb n=P46.37>daughters.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P46.38>She played a great deal&H0 better than either of the<pb n=P47>

<lb n=P47.1><name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves;</name> but having no&H2 voice, no&H2 knowledge of

<lb n=P47.2>the harp, and no&H2 fond parents to&H9 sit by&H5 and fancy&H1 themselves

<lb n=P47.3>delighted, her performance was little thought&H1 of,

<lb n=P47.4>only out&H5 of civility, or to&H9 refresh the others, as she was

<lb n=P47.5>well&H5 aware. She knew that&H3 when she played she was

<lb n=P47.6>giving pleasure only to&H4 herself; but this was no&H2 new

<lb n=P47.7>sensation&H01;: excepting one short period of her life, she had

<lb n=P47.8>never, since the age of fourteen, never since the loss of

<lb n=P47.9>her dear&H21 mother, known the happiness of being&H1 listened

<lb n=P47.10>to&H5;, or encouraged by&H4 any just&H2 appreciation or real taste.

<lb n=P47.11>In&H4 music she had been always used to&H9 feel alone in&H4 the

<lb n=P47.12>world; and <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s fond partiality for&H4;

<lb n=P47.13>their own&H2 daughters' performance, and total indifference

<lb n=P47.14>to&H4 any other person's, gave her much more pleasure for&H4;

<lb n=P47.15>their sakes, than mortification for&H4 her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P47.16>The party at the Great&sp;House was sometimes increased

<lb n=P47.17>by&H4 other company. The neighbourhood was not large,

<lb n=P47.18>but the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> were visited by&H4 every&sp;body, and had

<lb n=P47.19>more dinner&sp;parties, and more callers, more visitors by&H4;

<lb n=P47.20>invitation and by&H4 chance&H0;, than any other family. They

<lb n=P47.21>were more completely popular.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P47.22>The girls were wild for&H4 dancing; and the evenings

<lb n=P47.23>ended, occasionally, in&H4 an unpremeditated little ball&H02;.

<lb n=P47.24>There was a family of cousins within a walk&H0 of Uppercross,

<lb n=P47.25>in&H4 less affluent circumstances, who&H61 depended on&H4 the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>

<lb n=P47.26>for&H4 all their pleasures: they would come at any

<lb n=P47.27>time, and help&H1 play&H1 at any&sp;thing, or dance&H1 any&sp;where;

<lb n=P47.28>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, very much preferring the office of musician

<lb n=P47.29>to&H4 a more active post, played country&sp;dances to&H4 them by&H4;

<lb n=P47.30>the hour together; a kindness which&H61 always recommended

<lb n=P47.31>her musical powers to&H4 the notice&H0 of <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P47.32>more than any&sp;thing else, and often drew this compliment&H0;;</q><q who=PEY>

<lb n=P47.33>&dash; &dq;Well&H5 done, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>! very well&H5 done indeed!

<lb n=P47.34>Lord&H7 bless me! how those little fingers of yours fly&H1 about&H5;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P47.35>So&H52 passed the first three weeks. Michaelmas came;

<lb n=P47.36>and now <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s heart must be in&H4 Kellynch again. A

<lb n=P47.37>beloved home made over to&H4 others; all the precious

<lb n=P47.38>rooms and furniture, groves, and prospects, beginning to&H9;<pb n=P48>

<lb n=P48.1>own&H1 other eyes and other limbs! She could not think of

<lb n=P48.2>much else on&H4 the 29th of September; and she had this

<lb n=P48.3>sympathetic touch&H0 in&H4 the evening, from <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, who&H61;, on&H4;

<lb n=P48.4>having occasion&H0 to&H9 note&H1 down&H5 the day of the month,

<lb n=P48.5>exclaimed,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Dear&H7 me! is not this the day the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>

<lb n=P48.6>were to&H9 come to&H4 Kellynch? I am glad I did not think of

<lb n=P48.7>it before&H5;. How low it makes me!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P48.8>The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> took possession with true naval alertness,

<lb n=P48.9>and were to&H9 be visited. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> deplored the necessity

<lb n=P48.10>for&H4 herself.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Nobody knew how much she should suffer.

<lb n=P48.11>She should put it off as long as she could.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>But was not

<lb n=P48.12>easy till she had talked <name who=PNO>Charles</name> into driving her over on&H4;

<lb n=P48.13>an early day; and was in&H4 a very animated, comfortable

<lb n=P48.14>state&H0 of imaginary agitation, when she came back&H5;. <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P48.15>had very sincerely rejoiced in&H4 there being&H1 no&H2 means&H0 of

<lb n=P48.16>her going. She wished, however, to&H9 see the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>, and

<lb n=P48.17>was glad to&H9 be within when the visit&H0 was returned. They

<lb n=P48.18>came; the master of the house was not at home, but the

<lb n=P48.19>two sisters were together; and as it chanced that&H3;

<lb n=P48.20><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> fell to&H4 the share&H0 of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, while&H3 the <name who=PND>admiral</name>

<lb n=P48.21>sat by&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, and made himself very agreeable by&H4 his

<lb n=P48.22>good-humoured notice&H0 of her little boys, she was well&H5;

<lb n=P48.23>able to&H9 watch&H1 for&H4 a likeness, and if it failed her in&H4 the

<lb n=P48.24>features, to&H9 catch&H1 it in&H4 the voice, or the turn&H0 of sentiment

<lb n=P48.25>and expression.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P48.26><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, though neither tall nor fat, had a squareness,

<lb n=P48.27>uprightness, and vigour of form&H0;, which&H61 gave importance

<lb n=P48.28>to&H4 her person. She had bright dark&H2 eyes, good teeth,

<lb n=P48.29>and altogether an agreeable face&H0;; though her reddened

<lb n=P48.30>and weather-beaten complexion, the consequence of her

<lb n=P48.31>having been almost as much at sea as her husband, made

<lb n=P48.32>her seem to&H9 have lived some years longer in&H4 the world

<lb n=P48.33>than her real eight&sp;and&sp;thirty. Her manners were open&H2;,

<lb n=P48.34>easy, and decided, like&H4 one who&H61 had no&H2 distrust&H0 of herself,

<lb n=P48.35>and no&H2 doubts&H0 of what to&H9 do; without any approach&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P48.36>coarseness, however, or any want&H0 of good&sp;humour. <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P48.37>gave her credit&H0;, indeed, for&H4 feelings of great consideration

<lb n=P48.38>towards herself, in&H4 all that&H61 related to&H4 Kellynch; and it<pb n=P49>

<lb n=P49.1>pleased her: especially, as she had satisfied herself in&H4;

<lb n=P49.2>the very first half&sp;minute, in&H4 the instant&H0 even&H5 of introduction,

<lb n=P49.3>that&H3 there was not the smallest symptom of any

<lb n=P49.4>knowledge or suspicion on&H4 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s side&H0;, to&H9 give a bias&H0;

<lb n=P49.5>of any sort. She was quite easy on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;, and consequently

<lb n=P49.6>full of strength and courage, till for&H4 a moment

<lb n=P49.7>electrified by&H4 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s suddenly saying, &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P49.8>&dq;It was you, and not your sister, I find, that&H61 my brother

<lb n=P49.9>had the pleasure of being&H1 acquainted with, when he was

<lb n=P49.10>in&H4 this country.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P49.11><name who=PNA>Anne</name> hoped she had outlived the age of blushing; but

<lb n=P49.12>the age of emotion she certainly had not.</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P49.13>&dq;Perhaps you may&H1 not have heard that&H3 he is married,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P49.14>added <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P49.15>She could now answer&H1 as she ought; and was happy

<lb n=P49.16>to&H9 feel, when <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s next words explained it to&H9 be

<lb n=P49.17><name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name> of whom&H61 she spoke, that&H3 she had said

<lb n=P49.18>nothing which&H61 might not do for&H4 either brother. She

<lb n=P49.19>immediately felt how reasonable it was, that&H3 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>

<lb n=P49.20>should be thinking and speaking of <name who=PNZZO>Edward</name>, and not of

<lb n=P49.21><name who=PNB>Frederick;</name> and with shame&H0 at her own&H2 forgetfulness,

<lb n=P49.22>applied herself to&H4 the knowledge of their former neighbour's

<lb n=P49.23>present&H2 state&H0;, with proper interest&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P49.24>The rest&H01 was all tranquillity; till just&H5 as they were

<lb n=P49.25>moving, she heard the <name who=PND>admiral</name> say to&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P49.26>&dq;We are expecting a brother of <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s here soon;

<lb n=P49.27>I dare&H12 say you know him by&H4 name&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P49.28>He was cut&H1 short by&H4 the eager attacks of the little

<lb n=P49.29>boys, clinging to&H4 him like&H4 an old friend, and declaring

<lb n=P49.30>he should not go; and being&H1 too&H51 much engrossed by&H4;

<lb n=P49.31>proposals of carrying them away in&H4 his coat pocket, &amp;c&point;

<lb n=P49.32>to&H9 have another moment for&H4 finishing or recollecting what

<lb n=P49.33>he had begun, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was left to&H9 persuade herself, as well&H5;

<lb n=P49.34>as she could, that&H3 the same brother must still&H5 be in&H4 question&H0;.

<lb n=P49.35>She could not, however, reach&H1 such a degree of

<lb n=P49.36>certainty, as not to&H9 be anxious to&H9 hear whether any&sp;thing

<lb n=P49.37>had been said on&H4 the subject&H0 at the other house, where

<lb n=P49.39>the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> had previously been calling.<pb n=P50></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P50.1>The folks of Great&sp;House were to&H9 spend the evening

<lb n=P50.2>of this day at the Cottage; and it being&H1 now too&H51 late in&H4;

<lb n=P50.3>the year for&H4 such visits to&H9 be made on&H4 foot, the coach

<lb n=P50.4>was beginning to&H9 be listened for&H5;, when the youngest

<lb n=P50.5><name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name> walked in&H5;. That&H3 she was coming to&H9;

<lb n=P50.6>apologize, and that&H3 they should have to&H9 spend the evening

<lb n=P50.7>by&H4 themselves, was the first black idea; and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> was

<lb n=P50.8>quite ready to&H9 be affronted, when <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> made all right&H21;

<lb n=P50.9>by&H4 saying, that&H3 she only came on&H4 foot, to&H9 leave&H1 more

<lb n=P50.10>room for&H4 the harp, which&H61 was bringing in&H4 the carriage.</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P50.11>&dq;And I will&H1 tell you our reason&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>she added,</q><q who=PEM>&dq;and all

<lb n=P50.12>about&H4 it. I am come on&H5 to&H9 give you notice&H0;, that&H3 papa and

<lb n=P50.13>mamma are out&H5 of spirits this evening, especially mamma;

<lb n=P50.14>she is thinking so&H51 much of poor <name who=PNW>Richard</name>! And we agreed

<lb n=P50.15>it would be best to&H9 have the harp, for&H3 it seems to&H9 amuse

<lb n=P50.16>her more than the piano-forte. I will&H1 tell you why she

<lb n=P50.17>is out&H5 of spirits. When the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> called this morning,

<lb n=P50.18>(they called here afterwards, did not they?) they

<lb n=P50.19>happened to&H9 say, that&H3 her brother, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P50.20>is just&H5 returned to&H4 England, or paid off, or something, and

<lb n=P50.21>is coming to&H9 see them almost directly; and most unluckily

<lb n=P50.22>it came into mamma's head&H0;, when they were gone, that&H3;

<lb n=P50.23><name who=PNB>Wentworth</name>, or something very like&H4 it, was the name&H0 of

<lb n=P50.24>poor <name who=PNW>Richard</name>'s captain, at one time, I do not know when

<lb n=P50.25>or where, but a great while&H0 before&H3 he died, poor fellow!

<lb n=P50.26>And upon&H4 looking over his letters and things, she found

<lb n=P50.27>it was so&H52;; and is perfectly sure that&H3 this must be the very

<lb n=P50.28>man, and her head&H0 is quite full of it, and of poor <name who=PNW>Richard</name>!

<lb n=P50.29>So&H3 we must all be as merry as we can, that&H3 she may&H1 not

<lb n=P50.30>be dwelling upon&H4 such gloomy things.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P50.31>The real circumstances of this pathetic piece of family

<lb n=P50.32>history were, that&H3 the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> had had the ill fortune of

<lb n=P50.33>a very troublesome, hopeless son; and the good fortune

<lb n=P50.34>to&H9 lose him before&H3 he reached his twentieth year; that&H3 he

<lb n=P50.35>had been sent to&H4 sea, because he was stupid and unmanageable

<lb n=P50.36>on&H4 shore; that&H3 he had been very little cared for&H5;

<lb n=P50.37>at any time by&H4 his family, though quite as much as he

<lb n=P50.38>deserved; seldom heard of, and scarcely at all regretted,<pb n=P51>

<lb n=P51.1>when the intelligence of his death abroad had worked its

<lb n=P51.2>way to&H4 Uppercross, two years before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P51.3>He had, in&H4 fact, though his sisters were now doing all

<lb n=P51.4>they could for&H4 him, by&H4 calling him</q><q who=PEY>&dq;poor <name who=PNW>Richard</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>been

<lb n=P51.5>nothing better than a thick-headed, unfeeling, unprofitable

<lb n=P51.6><name who=PNW>Dick&sp;Musgrove</name>, who&H61 had never done any&sp;thing to&H9 entitle

<lb n=P51.7>himself to&H4 more than the abbreviation of his name&H0;, living

<lb n=P51.8>or dead.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P51.9>He had been several years at sea, and had, in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P51.10>of those removals to&H4 which&H61 all midshipmen are liable, and

<lb n=P51.11>especially such midshipmen as every captain wishes&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P51.12>get rid of, been six months on&H4 board <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Frederick&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P51.13>frigate, the Laconia; and from the Laconia

<lb n=P51.14>he had, under the influence&H0 of his captain, written the

<lb n=P51.15>only two letters which&H61 his father and mother had ever

<lb n=P51.16>received from him during the whole&H0 of his absence; that&H62;

<lb n=P51.17>is to&H9 say, the only two disinterested letters; all the rest&H01;

<lb n=P51.18>had been mere applications for&H4 money.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P51.19>In&H4 each letter he had spoken well&H5 of his captain; but

<lb n=P51.20>yet, so&H51 little were they in&H4 the habit of attending to&H4 such

<lb n=P51.21>matters, so&H51 unobservant and incurious were they as to&H4;

<lb n=P51.22>the names of men or ships, that&H3 it had made scarcely any

<lb n=P51.23>impression at the time; and that&H3 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> should

<lb n=P51.24>have been suddenly struck, this very day, with a recollection,

<lb n=P51.25>of the name&H0 of <name who=PNB>Wentworth</name>, as connected with her

<lb n=P51.26>son, seemed one of those extraordinary bursts of mind&H0;

<lb n=P51.27>which&H61 do sometimes occur.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P51.28>She had gone to&H4 her letters, and found it all as she

<lb n=P51.29>supposed; and the reperusal of these letters, after&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P51.30>long an interval, her poor son gone for&sp;ever, and all the

<lb n=P51.31>strength of his faults forgotten, had affected her spirits

<lb n=P51.32>exceedingly, and thrown her into greater grief for&H4 him

<lb n=P51.33>than she had known on&H4 first hearing of his death. <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P51.34>was, in&H4 a lesser degree, affected likewise; and when

<lb n=P51.35>they reached the cottage, they were evidently in&H4 want&H0;,

<lb n=P51.36>first, of being&H1 listened to&H5 anew on&H4 this subject&H0;, and afterwards,

<lb n=P51.37>of all the relief which&H61 cheerful companions could

<lb n=P51.38>give.<pb n=P52></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P52.1>To&H9 hear them talking so&H51 much of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P52.2>repeating his name&H0 so&H51 often, puzzling over past&H2 years,

<lb n=P52.3>and at least ascertaining that&H3 it <hi r=Italic>might</hi>, that&H3 it probably

<lb n=P52.4><hi r=Italic>would</hi>, turn&H1 out&H5 to&H9 be the very same <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P52.5>whom&H61 they recollected meeting, once or twice, after&H4 their

<lb n=P52.6>coming back&H5 from Clifton; &dash;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>a very fine young man; but

<lb n=P52.7>they could not say whether it was seven or eight years

<lb n=P52.8>ago, &dash;</q><q who=PE0>was a new sort of trial to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s nerves. She

<lb n=P52.9>found, however, that&H3 it was one to&H4 which&H61 she must enure

<lb n=P52.10>herself.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Since he actually was expected in&H4 the country,

<lb n=P52.11>she must teach herself to&H9 be insensible on&H4 such points.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P52.12>And not only did it appear that&H3 he was expected, and

<lb n=P52.13>speedily, but the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>, in&H4 their warm&H2 gratitude for&H4;

<lb n=P52.14>the kindness he had shewn poor <name who=PNW>Dick</name>, and very high

<lb n=P52.15>respect&H0 for&H4 his character, stamped as it was by&H4 poor

<lb n=P52.16><name who=PNW>Dick</name>'s having been six months under his care&H0;, and

<lb n=P52.17>mentioning him in&H4 strong, though not perfectly well&H5;

<lb n=P52.18>spelt praise&H0;, as</q><q who=PEW>&dq;a fine dashing felow, only two perticular

<lb n=P52.19>about&H4 the school-master,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>were bent on&H4 introducing

<lb n=P52.20>themselves, and seeking his acquaintance, as soon as they

<lb n=P52.21>could hear of his arrival.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P52.22>The resolution of doing so&H52 helped to&H9 form&H1 the comfort&H0;

<lb n=P52.23>of their evening.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P53>

<lb n=P53.1><q who=pe0>A very few days more, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was

<lb n=P53.2>known to&H9 be at Kellynch, and <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> had called

<lb n=P53.3>on&H4 him, and come back&H5 warm&H2 in&H4 his praise&H0;, and he was

<lb n=P53.4>engaged with the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> to&H9 dine at Uppercross, by&H4 the

<lb n=P53.5>end&H0 of another week. It had been a great disappointment

<lb n=P53.6>to&H4 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, to&H9 find that&H3 no&H2 earlier day could be

<lb n=P53.7>fixed, so&H51 impatient was he to&H9 shew&H1 his gratitude, by&H4 seeing

<lb n=P53.8><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> under his own&H2 roof, and welcoming

<lb n=P53.9>him to&H4 all that&H61 was strongest and best in&H4 his cellars. But

<lb n=P53.10>a week must pass&H1;; only a week, in&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s reckoning,

<lb n=P53.11>and then, she supposed, they must meet&H1;; and soon she

<lb n=P53.12>began to&H9 wish&H1 that&H3 she could feel secure&H2 even&H5 for&H4 a week.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P53.13><q who=pe0><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> made a very early return&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P53.14><name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s civility, and she was all but calling there

<lb n=P53.15>in&H4 the same half&sp;hour! &dash; She and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> were actually

<lb n=P53.16>setting forward&H5 for&H4 the great&sp;house, where, as she afterwards

<lb n=P53.17>learnt, they must inevitably have found him, when

<lb n=P53.18>they were stopped by&H4 the eldest boy's being&H1 at that&H62;

<lb n=P53.19>moment brought home in&H4 consequence of a bad fall&H0;. The

<lb n=P53.20>child's situation put the visit&H0 entirely aside, but she could

<lb n=P53.21>not hear of her escape&H0 with indifference, even&H5 in&H4 the midst

<lb n=P53.22>of the serious&H2 anxiety which&H61 they afterwards felt on&H4 his

<lb n=P53.23>account&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P53.24><q who=pe0>His collar-bone was found to&H9 be dislocated, and such

<lb n=P53.25>injury received in&H4 the back&H0;, as roused the most alarming

<lb n=P53.26>ideas. It was an afternoon of distress&H0;, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had

<lb n=P53.27>every&sp;thing to&H9 do at once &dash; the apothecary to&H9 send for&H4 &dash;

<lb n=P53.28>the father to&H9 have pursued and informed &dash; the mother to&H9;

<lb n=P53.29>support&H1 and keep from hysterics &dash; the servants to&H9 control

<lb n=P53.30>&dash; the youngest child to&H9 banish, and the poor suffering

<lb n=P53.31>one to&H9 attend and soothe; &dash; besides sending, as soon as

<lb n=P53.32>she recollected it, proper notice&H0 to&H4 the other house, which&H61;

<lb n=P53.33>brought her an accession rather of frightened, enquiring

<lb n=P53.34>companions, than of very useful assistants.<pb n=P54></q></p><p>

<lb n=P54.1><q who=pe0>Her brother's return&H0 was the first comfort&H0;; he could

<lb n=P54.2>take best care&H0 of his wife, and the second&H2 blessing was the

<lb n=P54.3>arrival of the apothecary. Till he came and had examined

<lb n=P54.4>the child, their apprehensions were the worse for&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P54.5>vague; &dash; they suspected great injury, but knew not

<lb n=P54.6>where; but now the collar-bone was soon replaced, and

<lb n=P54.7>though <name who=PNZZ>Mr&point;&sp;Robinson</name> felt and felt, and rubbed, and looked

<lb n=P54.8>grave&H2;, and spoke low words both to&H4 the father and the

<lb n=P54.9>aunt, still&H5 they were all to&H9 hope&H1 the best, and to&H9 be able

<lb n=P54.10>to&H9 part&H1 and eat their dinner in&H4 tolerable ease&H0 of mind&H0;;

<lb n=P54.11>and then it was, just&H5 before&H3 they parted, that&H3 the two

<lb n=P54.12>young aunts were able so&H51 far to&H9 digress from their nephew's

<lb n=P54.13>state&H0;, as to&H9 give the information of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P54.14>visit&H0;; &dash; staying five minutes behind their father and

<lb n=P54.15>mother, to&H9 endeavour&H1 to&H9 express&H1;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>how perfectly delighted

<lb n=P54.16>they were with him, how much handsomer, how infinitely

<lb n=P54.17>more agreeable they thought&H1 him than any individual

<lb n=P54.18>among their male acquaintance, who&H61 had been at all

<lb n=P54.19>a favourite&H0 before&H5 &dash; how glad they had been to&H9 hear papa

<lb n=P54.20>invite him to&H9 stay&H1 dinner &dash; how sorry when he said it

<lb n=P54.21>was quite out&H5 of his power &dash; and how glad again, when he

<lb n=P54.22>had promised to&H9 reply&H1 to&H4 papa and mamma's farther

<lb n=P54.23>pressing invitations, to&H9 come and dine with them on&H4 the

<lb n=P54.24>morrow, actually on&H4 the morrow! &dash; And he had promised

<lb n=P54.25>it in&H4 so&H51 pleasant a manner, as if he felt all the motive of

<lb n=P54.26>their attention just&H5 as he ought! &dash; And, in&H4 short, he had

<lb n=P54.27>looked and said every&sp;thing with such exquisite grace&H0;,

<lb n=P54.28>that&H3 they could assure them all, their heads were both

<lb n=P54.29>turned by&H4 him! &dash;</q><q who=PE0>And off they ran, quite as full of glee

<lb n=P54.30>as of love&H0;, and apparently more full of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P54.31>than of little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P54.32>The same story and the same raptures were repeated,

<lb n=P54.33>when the two girls came with their father, through&H4 the

<lb n=P54.34>gloom of the evening, to&H9 make&H1 enquiries; and <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>,

<lb n=P54.35>no&H2 longer under the first uneasiness about&H4 his heir,

<lb n=P54.36>could add his confirmation and praise&H0;, and</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>hope&H1 there

<lb n=P54.37>would be now no&H2 occasion&H0 for&H4 putting <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P54.38>off, and only be sorry to&H9 think that&H3 the cottage&sp;party,<pb n=P55>

<lb n=P55.1>probably, would not like&H1 to&H9 leave&H1 the little boy, to&H9 give

<lb n=P55.2>him the meeting. &dash;</q><q who=PEY>&dq;Oh, no&H7;! as to&H4 leaving the little boy!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P55.3>&dash; both father and mother were in&H4 much too&H51 strong and

<lb n=P55.4>recent alarm&H0 to&H9 bear&H1 the thought&H0;; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, in&H4 the joy

<lb n=P55.5>of the escape&H0;, could not help&H1 adding her warm&H2 protestations

<lb n=P55.6>to&H4 theirs.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P55.7><name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name>, indeed, afterwards shewed more of inclination;</q><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P55.8>&dq;the child was going on&H5 so&H51 well&H5 &dash; and he wished

<lb n=P55.9>so&H51 much to&H9 be introduced to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, that&H3;,

<lb n=P55.10>perhaps, he might join them in&H4 the evening; he would

<lb n=P55.11>not dine from home, but he might walk&H1 in&H5 for&H4 half an hour.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P55.12>But in&H4 this he was eagerly opposed by&H4 his wife, with</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P55.13>&dq;Oh, no&H7;! indeed, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 have you go

<lb n=P55.14>away. Only think, if any&sp;thing should happen!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P55.15>The child had a good night, and was going on&H5 well&H5 the

<lb n=P55.16>next day. It must be a work&H0 of time to&H9 ascertain that&H3 no&H2;

<lb n=P55.17>injury had been done to&H4 the spine, but <name who=PNZZ>Mr&point;&sp;Robinson</name>

<lb n=P55.18>found nothing to&H9 increase&H1 alarm&H0;, and <name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P55.19>began consequently to&H9 feel no&H2 necessity for&H4 longer confinement.</q><q who=PEO type=indirect>

<lb n=P55.20>The child was to&H9 be kept in&H4 bed, and amused as

<lb n=P55.21>quietly as possible; but what was there for&H4 a father to&H9;

<lb n=P55.22>do? This was quite a female&H2 case, and it would be highly

<lb n=P55.23>absurd in&H4 him, who&H61 could be of no&H2 use&H0 at home, to&H9 shut

<lb n=P55.24>himself up&H5;. His father very much wished him to&H9 meet&H1;

<lb n=P55.25><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, and there being&H1 no&H2 sufficient reason&H0;

<lb n=P55.26>against it, he ought to&H9 go;</q><q who=PE0>and it ended in&H4 his making

<lb n=P55.27>a bold public&H2 declaration, when he came in&H5 from shooting,

<lb n=P55.28>of his meaning to&H9 dress&H1 directly, and dine at the other

<lb n=P55.29>house.</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P55.30>&dq;Nothing can be going on&H5 better than the child,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P55.31>said he,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;so&H3 I told my father just&H5 now that&H3 I would come,

<lb n=P55.32>and he thought&H1 me quite right&H21;. Your sister being&H1 with

<lb n=P55.33>you, my love&H0;, I have no&H2 scruple&H0 at all. You would not

<lb n=P55.34>like&H1 to&H9 leave&H1 him yourself, but you see I can be of no&H2 use&H0;.

<lb n=P55.35><name who=PNA>Anne</name> will&H1 send for&H4 me if any&sp;thing is the matter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P55.36>Husbands and wives generally understand when

<lb n=P55.37>opposition will&H1 be vain. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> knew, from <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s

<lb n=P55.38>manner of speaking, that&H3 he was quite determined on&H4;<pb n=P56>

<lb n=P56.1>going, and that&H3 it would be of no&H2 use&H0 to&H9 teaze him. She

<lb n=P56.2>said nothing, therefore, till he was out&H5 of the room, but

<lb n=P56.3>as soon as there was only <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H9 hear,</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P56.4>&dq;So&H3;! You and I are to&H9 be left to&H9 shift&H1 by&H4 ourselves,

<lb n=P56.5>with this poor sick child &dash; and not a creature coming near&H4;

<lb n=P56.6>us all the evening! I knew how it would be. This is

<lb n=P56.7>always my luck! If there is any&sp;thing disagreeable going

<lb n=P56.8>on&H5;, men are always sure to&H9 get out&H5 of it, and <name who=PNO>Charles</name> is

<lb n=P56.9>as bad as any of them. Very unfeeling! I must say it

<lb n=P56.10>is very unfeeling of him, to&H9 be running away from his

<lb n=P56.11>poor little boy; talks of his being&H1 going on&H5 so&H51 well&H5;!

<lb n=P56.12>How does he know that&H3 he is going on&H5 well&H5;, or that&H3 there

<lb n=P56.13>may&H1 not be a sudden&H2 change&H0 half an hour hence? I did

<lb n=P56.14>not think <name who=PNO>Charles</name> would have been so&H51 unfeeling. So&H3;, here

<lb n=P56.15>he is to&H9 go away and enjoy himself, and because I am the

<lb n=P56.16>poor mother, I am not to&H9 be allowed to&H9 stir; &dash; and yet,

<lb n=P56.17>I am sure, I am more unfit than any&sp;body else to&H9 be about&H4;

<lb n=P56.18>the child. My being&H1 the mother is the very reason&H0 why

<lb n=P56.19>my feelings should not be tried. I am not at all equal&H2;

<lb n=P56.20>to&H4 it. You saw how hysterical I was yesterday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P56.21>&dq;But that&H62 was only the effect&H0 of the suddenness of your

<lb n=P56.22>alarm&H0 &dash; of the shock&H0;. You will&H1 not be hysterical again.

<lb n=P56.23>I dare&H12 say we shall have nothing to&H9 distress&H1 us. I perfectly

<lb n=P56.24>understand <name who=PNZZ>Mr&point;&sp;Robinson</name>'s directions, and have no&H2 fears;

<lb n=P56.25>and indeed, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, I cannot wonder&H1 at your husband.

<lb n=P56.26>Nursing does not belong to&H4 a man, it is not his province.

<lb n=P56.27>A sick child is always the mother's property, her own&H2;

<lb n=P56.28>feelings generally make&H1 it so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P56.29>&dq;I hope&H1 I am as fond of my child as any mother &dash; but

<lb n=P56.30>I do not know that&H3 I am of any more use&H0 in&H4 the sick-room

<lb n=P56.31>than <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, for&H3 I cannot be always scolding and teazing

<lb n=P56.32>a poor child when it is ill; and you saw, this morning,

<lb n=P56.33>that&H3 if I told him to&H9 keep quiet&H2;, he was sure to&H9 begin

<lb n=P56.34>kicking about&H5;. I have not nerves for&H4 the sort of thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P56.35>&dq;But, could you be comfortable yourself, to&H9 be spending

<lb n=P56.36>the whole&H2 evening away from the poor boy?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P56.37>&dq;Yes; you see his papa can, and why should not I? &dash;

<lb n=P56.38><name who=PNZT>Jemima</name> is so&H51 careful! And she could send us word every<pb n=P57>

<lb n=P57.1>hour how he was. I really think <name who=PNO>Charles</name> might as well&H5;

<lb n=P57.2>have told his father we would all come. I am not more

<lb n=P57.3>alarmed about&H4 little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name> now than he is. I was

<lb n=P57.4>dreadfully alarmed yesterday, but the case is very

<lb n=P57.5>different to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P57.6>&dq;Well&H7 &dash; if you do not think it too&H51 late to&H9 give notice&H0;

<lb n=P57.7>for&H4 yourself, suppose you were to&H9 go, as well&H5 as your

<lb n=P57.8>husband. Leave&H1 little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name> to&H4 my care&H0;. <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P57.9><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> cannot think it wrong, while&H3 I remain

<lb n=P57.10>with him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P57.11>&dq;Are you serious&H2;?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, her eyes brightening.</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P57.12>&dq;Dear&H7 me! that's a very good thought&H0;, very good

<lb n=P57.13>indeed. To&H9 be sure I may&H1 just&H5 as well&H5 go as not, for&H3 I am

<lb n=P57.14>of no&H2 use&H0 at home &dash; am I? and it only harasses me. You,

<lb n=P57.15>who&H61 have not a mother's feelings, are a great deal&H0 the

<lb n=P57.16>properest person. You can make&H1 little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name> do any&sp;thing;

<lb n=P57.17>he always minds you at a word. It will&H1 be a great

<lb n=P57.18>deal&H0 better than leaving him with only <name who=PNZT>Jemima</name>. Oh!

<lb n=P57.19>I will&H1 certainly go; I am sure I ought if I can, quite as

<lb n=P57.20>much as <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, for&H3 they want&H1 me excessively to&H9 be

<lb n=P57.21>acquainted with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, and I know you do

<lb n=P57.22>not mind&H1 being&H1 left alone. An excellent thought&H0 of yours,

<lb n=P57.23>indeed, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>! I will&H1 go and tell <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, and get ready

<lb n=P57.24>directly. You can send for&H4 us, you know, at a moment's

<lb n=P57.25>notice&H0;, if any&sp;thing is the matter; but I dare&H12 say there

<lb n=P57.26>will&H1 be nothing to&H9 alarm&H1 you. I should not go, you may&H1;

<lb n=P57.27>be sure, if I did not feel quite at ease&H0 about&H4 my dear&H21;

<lb n=P57.28>child.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P57.29>The next moment she was tapping at her husband's

<lb n=P57.30>dressing-room door, and as <name who=PNA>Anne</name> followed her up&sp;stairs,

<lb n=P57.31>she was in&H4 time for&H4 the whole&H2 conversation, which&H61 began

<lb n=P57.32>with <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s saying, in&H4 a tone of great exultation,</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P57.33>&dq;I mean&H1 to&H9 go with you, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, for&H3 I am of no&H2 more

<lb n=P57.34>use&H0 at home than you are. If I were to&H9 shut myself up&H5;

<lb n=P57.35>for&sp;ever with the child, I should not be able to&H9 persuade

<lb n=P57.36>him to&H9 do any&sp;thing he did not like&H1;. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> will&H1 stay&H1;;

<lb n=P57.37><name who=PNA>Anne</name> undertakes to&H9 stay&H1 at home and take care&H0 of him.

<lb n=P57.38>It is <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s own&H2 proposal, and so&H3 I shall go with you,<pb n=P58>

<lb n=P58.1>which&H61 will&H1 be a great deal&H0 better, for&H3 I have not dined at

<lb n=P58.2>the other house since Tuesday.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P58.3>&dq;This is very kind&H2 of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was her husband's answer&H0;,</q><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P58.4>&dq;and I should be very glad to&H9 have you go; but it seems

<lb n=P58.5>rather hard that&H3 she should be left at home by&H4 herself,

<lb n=P58.6>to&H9 nurse&H1 our sick child.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P58.7><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was now at hand&H0 to&H9 take up&H5 her own&H2 cause, and

<lb n=P58.8>the sincerity of her manner being&H1 soon sufficient to&H9 convince

<lb n=P58.9>him, where conviction was at least very agreeable,

<lb n=P58.10>he had no&H2 farther scruples as to&H4 her being&H1 left to&H9 dine

<lb n=P58.11>alone, though he still&H5 wanted her to&H9 join them in&H4 the

<lb n=P58.12>evening, when the child might be at rest&H02 for&H4 the night,

<lb n=P58.13>and kindly urged her to&H9 let him come and fetch her;

<lb n=P58.14>but she was quite unpersuadable; and this being&H1 the

<lb n=P58.15>case, she had ere long the pleasure of seeing them set&H1 off

<lb n=P58.16>together in&H4 high spirits.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>They were gone,</q><q who=PE0>she hoped,</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>to&H9;

<lb n=P58.17>be happy, however oddly constructed such happiness

<lb n=P58.18>might seem; as for&H4 herself, she was left with as many

<lb n=P58.19>sensations of comfort&H0;, as were, perhaps, ever likely to&H9 be

<lb n=P58.20>hers. She knew herself to&H9 be of the first utility to&H4 the

<lb n=P58.21>child; and what was it to&H4 her, if <name who=PNB>Frederick&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P58.22>were only half a mile distant, making himself agreeable

<lb n=P58.23>to&H9 others!</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P58.24>She would have liked to&H9 know how he felt as to&H4 a meeting.

<lb n=P58.25>Perhaps indifferent, if indifference could exist under

<lb n=P58.26>such circumstances. He must be either indifferent or

<lb n=P58.27>unwilling. Had he wished ever to&H9 see her again, he need&H1;

<lb n=P58.28>not have waited till this time; he would have done what

<lb n=P58.29>she could not but believe that&H3 in&H4 his place&H0 she should

<lb n=P58.30>have done long ago, when events had been early giving

<lb n=P58.31>him the independence which&H61 alone had been wanting.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P58.32>Her brother and sister came back&H5 delighted with their

<lb n=P58.33>new acquaintance, and their visit&H0 in&H4 general&H0;. There

<lb n=P58.34>had been music, singing, talking, laughing, all that&H61 was

<lb n=P58.35>most agreeable; charming manners in&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P58.36>no&H2 shyness or reserve&H0;; they seemed all to&H9 know

<lb n=P58.37>each other perfectly, and he was coming the very next

<lb n=P58.38>morning to&H9 shoot with <name who=PNO>Charles</name>. He was to&H9 come to&H4;<pb n=P59>

<lb n=P59.1>breakfast&H0;, but not at the Cottage, though that&H62 had been

<lb n=P59.2>proposed at first; but then he had been pressed to&H9 come

<lb n=P59.3>to&H4 the Great&sp;House instead, and he seemed afraid of being&H1;

<lb n=P59.4>in&H4 <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles&sp;Musgrove</name>'s way, on&H4 account&H0 of the child;

<lb n=P59.5>and therefore, somehow, they hardly knew how, it ended

<lb n=P59.6>in&H4 <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s being&H1 to&H9 meet&H1 him to&H9 breakfast&H1 at his father's.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P59.7><name who=PNA>Anne</name> understood it.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>He wished to&H9 avoid seeing her.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P59.8>He had enquired after&H4 her, she found, slightly, as might

<lb n=P59.9>suit&H1 a former slight&H2 acquaintance, seeming to&H9 acknowledge

<lb n=P59.10>such as she had acknowledged, actuated, perhaps, by&H4 the

<lb n=P59.11>same view&H0 of escaping introduction when they were to&H9;

<lb n=P59.12>meet&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P59.13>The morning hours of the Cottage were always later

<lb n=P59.14>than those of the other house; and on&H4 the morrow the

<lb n=P59.15>difference was so&H51 great, that&H3 <name who=PNP>Mary</name> and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> were not

<lb n=P59.16>more than beginning breakfast&H0 when <name who=PNO>Charles</name> came in&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P59.17>say that&H3 they were just&H5 setting off, that&H3 he was come for&H4;

<lb n=P59.18>his dogs, that&H3 his sisters were following with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P59.19>his sisters meaning to&H9 visit&H1 <name who=PNP>Mary</name> and the

<lb n=P59.20>child, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> proposing also to&H9 wait on&H4;

<lb n=P59.21>her for&H4 a few minutes, if not inconvenient; and though

<lb n=P59.22><name who=PNO>Charles</name> had answered for&H4 the child's being&H1 in&H4 no&H2 such

<lb n=P59.23>state&H0 as could make&H1 it inconvenient, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P59.24>would not be satisfied without his running on&H5 to&H9 give

<lb n=P59.25>notice&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P59.26><name who=PNP>Mary</name>, very much gratified by&H4 this attention, was

<lb n=P59.27>delighted to&H9 receive him; while&H3 a thousand feelings

<lb n=P59.28>rushed on&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, of which&H61 this was the most consoling,

<lb n=P59.29>that&H3 it would soon be over. And it was soon over. In&H4;

<lb n=P59.30>two minutes after&H4 <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s preparation, the others

<lb n=P59.31>appeared; they were in&H4 the drawing-room. Her eye half

<lb n=P59.32>met <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s; a bow&H01;, a curtsey passed;

<lb n=P59.33>she heard his voice &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>he talked to&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, said all that&H61 was

<lb n=P59.34>right&H21;; said something to&H4 the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>, enough to&H9;

<lb n=P59.35>mark&H1 an easy footing: the room seemed full &dash; full of

<lb n=P59.36>persons and voices &dash;</q><q who=PE0>but a few minutes ended it. <name who=PNO>Charles</name>

<lb n=P59.37>shewed himself at the window, all was ready, their visitor

<lb n=P59.38>had bowed and was gone; the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name> were gone<pb n=P60>

<lb n=P60.1>too&H52;, suddenly resolving to&H9 walk&H1 to&H4 the end&H0 of the village

<lb n=P60.2>with the sportsmen: the room was cleared, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P60.3>might finish&H1 her breakfast&H0 as she could.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P60.4>&dq;It is over! it is over!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>she repeated to&H4 herself

<lb n=P60.5>again, and again, in&H4 nervous gratitude.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;The worst is

<lb n=P60.6>over!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P60.7><name who=PNP>Mary</name> talked, but she could not attend.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>She had seen

<lb n=P60.8>him. They had met. They had been once more in&H4 the

<lb n=P60.9>same room!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P60.10>Soon, however, she began to&H9 reason&H1 with herself, and

<lb n=P60.11>try to&H9 be feeling less.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Eight years, almost eight years

<lb n=P60.12>had passed, since all had been given up&H5;. How absurd to&H9;

<lb n=P60.13>be resuming the agitation which&H61 such an interval had

<lb n=P60.14>banished into distance&H0 and indistinctness! What might

<lb n=P60.15>not eight years do? Events of every description, changes&H0;,

<lb n=P60.16>alienations, removals, &dash; all, all must be comprised in&H4 it;

<lb n=P60.17>and oblivion of the past&H0 &dash; how natural&H2;, how certain too&H52;!

<lb n=P60.18>It included nearly a third part&H0 of her own&H2 life.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P60.19>Alas! with all her reasonings, she found, that&H3 to&H4;

<lb n=P60.20>retentive feelings eight years may&H1 be little more than

<lb n=P60.21>nothing.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P60.22>Now, how were his sentiments to&H9 be read? Was this

<lb n=P60.23>like&H4 wishing to&H9 avoid her?</q><q who=PE0>And the next moment she

<lb n=P60.24>was hating herself for&H4 the folly which&H61 asked the question&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P60.25>On&H4 one other question&H0;, which&H61 perhaps her utmost

<lb n=P60.26>wisdom might not have prevented, she was soon spared all

<lb n=P60.27>suspense; for&H3 after&H3 the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name> had returned and

<lb n=P60.28>finished their visit&H0 at the Cottage, she had this spontaneous

<lb n=P60.29>information from <name who=PNP>Mary</name>:</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P60.30>&dq;<name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> is not very gallant by&H4 you, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P60.31>though he was so&H51 attentive to&H4 me. <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> asked him

<lb n=P60.32>what he thought&H1 of you, when they went away; and he

<lb n=P60.33>said,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;You were so&H51 altered he should not have known

<lb n=P60.34>you again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P60.35><name who=PNP>Mary</name> had no&H2 feelings to&H9 make&H1 her respect&H1 her sister's

<lb n=P60.36>in&H4 a common&H2 way; but she was perfectly unsuspicious

<lb n=P60.37>of being&H1 inflicting any peculiar wound&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P60.38>&dq;Altered beyond&H4 his knowledge!&dq;</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> fully submitted,<pb n=P61>

<lb n=P61.1>in&H4 silent, deep mortification.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Doubtless it was

<lb n=P61.2>so&H52;;</q><q who=PE0>and she could take no&H2 revenge, for&H3 he was not altered,

<lb n=P61.3>or not for&H4 the worse. She had already acknowledged it

<lb n=P61.4>to&H4 herself, and she could not think differently, let him

<lb n=P61.5>think of her as he would.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>No&H7;; the years which&H61 had

<lb n=P61.6>destroyed her youth and bloom had only given him a more

<lb n=P61.7>glowing, manly, open&H2 look&H0;, in&H4 no&H2 respect&H0 lessening his

<lb n=P61.8>personal advantages.</q><q who=PE0>She had seen the same <name who=PNB>Frederick&sp;Wentworth</name>.

<lb n=P61.9></q></p><p><q who=PEB type=indirect>

<lb n=P61.10>&dq;So&H51 altered that&H3 he should not have known her again!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P61.11>These were words which&H61 could not but dwell with her.

<lb n=P61.12>Yet she soon began to&H9 rejoice that&H3 she had heard them.

<lb n=P61.13>They were of sobering tendency; they allayed agitation;

<lb n=P61.14>they composed, and consequently must make&H1 her happier.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P61.15><name who=PNB>Frederick&sp;Wentworth</name> had used such words, or something

<lb n=P61.16>like&H4 them, but without an idea that&H3 they would be carried

<lb n=P61.17>round&H5 to&H4 her. He had thought&H1 her wretchedly altered, and,

<lb n=P61.18>in&H4 the first moment of appeal, had spoken as he felt.</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>

<lb n=P61.19>He had not forgiven <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>. She had used him ill;

<lb n=P61.20>deserted and disappointed him; and worse, she had

<lb n=P61.21>shewn a feebleness of character in&H4 doing so&H52;, which&H61 his

<lb n=P61.22>own&H2 decided, confident temper could not endure. She

<lb n=P61.23>had given him up&H5 to&H9 oblige others. It had been the

<lb n=P61.24>effect&H0 of over-persuasion. It had been weakness and

<lb n=P61.25>timidity.</q></p><p><q who=PEB type=indirect>

<lb n=P61.26>He had been most warmly attached to&H4 her, and had

<lb n=P61.27>never seen a woman since whom&H61 he thought&H1 her equal&H0;;

<lb n=P61.28>but, except from some natural&H2 sensation&H01 of curiosity, he

<lb n=P61.29>had no&H2 desire&H0 of meeting her again. Her power with him

<lb n=P61.30>was gone for&sp;ever.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P61.31>It was now his object&H0 to&H9 marry. He was rich, and being&H1;

<lb n=P61.32>turned on&H4 shore, fully intended to&H9 settle as soon as he

<lb n=P61.33>could be properly tempted; actually looking round&H5;,

<lb n=P61.34>ready to&H9 fall&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with all the speed which&H61 a clear&H2 head&H0;

<lb n=P61.35>and quick&H2 taste could allow. He had a heart for&H4 either

<lb n=P61.36>of the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>, if they could catch&H1 it; a heart,

<lb n=P61.37>in&H4 short, for&H4 any pleasing young woman who&H61 came in&H4;

<lb n=P61.38>his way, excepting <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>. This was his only secret&H2;<pb n=P62>

<lb n=P62.1>exception, when he said to&H4 his sister, in&H4 answer&H0 to&H4 her

<lb n=P62.2>suppositions,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P62.3>&dq;Yes, here I am, <name who=PNE>Sophia</name>, quite ready to&H9 make&H1 a foolish

<lb n=P62.4>match&H0;. Any&sp;body between fifteen and thirty may&H1 have

<lb n=P62.5>me for&H4 asking. A little beauty, and a few smiles, and

<lb n=P62.6>a few compliments to&H4 the navy, and I am a lost man.

<lb n=P62.7>Should not this be enough for&H4 a sailor, who&H61 has had no&H2;

<lb n=P62.8>society among women to&H9 make&H1 him nice?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P62.9>He said it, she knew, to&H9 be contradicted. His bright,

<lb n=P62.10>proud eye spoke the happy conviction that&H3 he was nice;

<lb n=P62.11>and <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name> was not out&H5 of his thoughts, when he

<lb n=P62.12>more seriously described the woman he should wish&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P62.13>meet&H1 with.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;A strong mind&H0;, with sweetness of manner,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P62.14>made the first and the last&H0 of the description.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P62.15>&dq;This is the woman I want&H1;,</q><q who=PE0>said he.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;Something

<lb n=P62.16>a little inferior I shall of course&H8 put up&H5 with, but it must

<lb n=P62.17>not be much. If I am a fool, I shall be a fool indeed, for&H3;

<lb n=P62.18>I have thought&H1 on&H4 the subject&H0 more than most men.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P63><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P63.1>From this time <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> and <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P63.2>were repeatedly in&H4 the same circle. They were soon dining

<lb n=P63.3>in&H4 company together at <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s, for&H3 the little

<lb n=P63.4>boy's state&H0 could no&H2 longer supply&H1 his aunt with a pretence

<lb n=P63.5>for&H4 absenting herself; and this was but the beginning of

<lb n=P63.6>other dinings and other meetings.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P63.7>Whether former feelings were to&H9 be renewed, must be

<lb n=P63.8>brought to&H4 the proof; former times must undoubtedly

<lb n=P63.9>be brought to&H4 the recollection of each; <hi r=Italic>they</hi> could not but

<lb n=P63.10>be reverted to&H5;; the year of their engagement could not

<lb n=P63.11>but be named by&H4 him, in&H4 the little narratives or descriptions

<lb n=P63.12>which&H61 conversation called forth. His profession&H02;

<lb n=P63.13>qualified him, his disposition led him, to&H9 talk&H1;; and</q><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P63.14>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> was in&H4 the year six;&dq;&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> happened before&H3;

<lb n=P63.15>I went to&H4 sea in&H4 the year six,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>occurred in&H4 the course&H0 of

<lb n=P63.16>the first evening they spent together: and though his

<lb n=P63.17>voice did not falter, and though she had no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P63.18>suppose his eye wandering towards her while&H3 he spoke,

<lb n=P63.19><name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt the utter&H2 impossibility, from her knowledge of

<lb n=P63.20>his mind&H0;, that&H3 he could be unvisited by&H4 remembrance any

<lb n=P63.21>more than herself. There must be the same immediate

<lb n=P63.22>association of thought&H0;, though she was very far from

<lb n=P63.23>conceiving it to&H9 be of equal&H2 pain&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P63.24>They had no&H2 conversation together, no&H2 intercourse but

<lb n=P63.25>what the commonest civility required. Once so&H51 much

<lb n=P63.26>to&H4 each other! Now nothing! There <hi r=Italic>had</hi> been a time,

<lb n=P63.27>when of all the large party now filling the drawing-room

<lb n=P63.28>at Uppercross, they would have found it most difficult

<lb n=P63.29>to&H9 cease to&H9 speak to&H4 one another. With the exception,

<lb n=P63.30>perhaps, of <name who=PND>Admiral</name> and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, who&H61 seemed particularly

<lb n=P63.31>attached and happy,</q><q who=PE0>(<name who=PNA>Anne</name> could allow no&H2 other

<lb n=P63.32>exception even&H5 among the married couples)</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>there could

<lb n=P63.33>have been no&H2 two hearts so&H51 open&H2;, no&H2 tastes so&H51 similar, no&H2;<pb n=P64>

<lb n=P64.1>feelings so&H51 in&H4 unison, no&H2 countenances so&H51 beloved. Now

<lb n=P64.2>they were as strangers; nay, worse than strangers, for&H3;

<lb n=P64.3>they could never become acquainted. It was a perpetual

<lb n=P64.4>estrangement.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P64.5>When he talked, she heard the same voice, and discerned

<lb n=P64.6>the same mind&H0;. There was a very general&H2 ignorance of

<lb n=P64.7>all naval matters throughout the party; and he was

<lb n=P64.8>very much questioned, and especially by&H4 the two <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>,

<lb n=P64.9>who&H61 seemed hardly to&H9 have any eyes but for&H4 him,

<lb n=P64.10>as to&H4 the manner of living on&H4 board, daily regulations,

<lb n=P64.11>food, hours, &amp;c&point;; and their surprise&H0 at his accounts, at

<lb n=P64.12>learning the degree of accommodation and arrangement

<lb n=P64.13>which&H61 was practicable, drew from him some pleasant

<lb n=P64.14>ridicule&H01;, which&H61 reminded <name who=PNA>Anne</name> of the early days when

<lb n=P64.15>she too&H52 had been ignorant, and she too&H52 had been accused

<lb n=P64.16>of supposing sailors to&H9 be living on&H4 board without any&sp;thing

<lb n=P64.17>to&H9 eat, or any cook to&H9 dress&H1 it if there were, or

<lb n=P64.18>any servant to&H9 wait, or any knife and fork to&H9 use&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P64.19>From thus listening and thinking, she was roused by&H4;

<lb n=P64.20>a whisper&H0 of <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s, who&H61;, overcome by&H4 fond

<lb n=P64.21>regrets, could not help&H1 saying,</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P64.22>&dq;Ah! <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>, if it had pleased Heaven to&H9 spare&H1;

<lb n=P64.23>my poor son, I dare&H12 say he would have been just&H5 such

<lb n=P64.24>another by&H4 this time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P64.25><name who=PNA>Anne</name> suppressed a smile&H0;, and listened kindly, while&H3;

<lb n=P64.26><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> relieved her heart a little more; and for&H4;

<lb n=P64.27>a few minutes, therefore, could not keep pace&H0 with the

<lb n=P64.28>conversation of the others. &dash; When she could let her

<lb n=P64.29>attention take its natural&H2 course&H0 again, she found the

<lb n=P64.30><name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name> just&H5 fetching the navy-list, &dash; (their own&H2;

<lb n=P64.31>navy&sp;list, the first that&H61 had ever been at Uppercross);

<lb n=P64.32>and sitting down&H5 together to&H9 pore over it, with the

<lb n=P64.33>professed view&H0 of finding out&H5 the ships which&H61 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P64.34>had commanded.</q></p><p><q who=PEY>

<lb n=P64.35>&dq;Your first was the Asp, I remember; we will&H1 look&H1;

<lb n=P64.36>for&H4 the Asp.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P64.37>&dq;You will&H1 not find her there. &dash; Quite worn out&H5 and

<lb n=P64.38>broken up&H5;. I was the last&H2 man who&H61 commanded her. &dash;<pb n=P65>

<lb n=P65.1>Hardly fit&H2 for&H4 service then. &dash; Reported fit&H2 for&H4 the home

<lb n=P65.2>service for&H4 a year or two, &dash; and so&H3 I was sent off to&H4 the

<lb n=P65.3>West&sp;Indies.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P65.4>The girls looked all amazement.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P65.5>&dq;The admiralty,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he continued,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;entertain themselves

<lb n=P65.6>now and then, with sending a few hundred men to&H4 sea,

<lb n=P65.7>in&H4 a ship not fit&H2 to&H9 be employed. But they have a great

<lb n=P65.8>many to&H9 provide for&H4;; and among the thousands that&H61;

<lb n=P65.9>may&H1 just&H5 as well&H5 go to&H4 the bottom as not, it is impossible

<lb n=P65.10>for&H4 them to&H9 distinguish the very set&H0 who&H61 may&H1 be least

<lb n=P65.11>missed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P65.12>&dq;Phoo! phoo!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried the <name who=PND>admiral</name>,</q><q who=PED>&dq;what stuff

<lb n=P65.13>these young fellows talk&H1;! Never was a better sloop than

<lb n=P65.14>the Asp in&H4 her day. &dash; For&H4 an old&sp;built sloop, you would

<lb n=P65.15>not see her equal&H0;. Lucky fellow to&H9 get her! &dash; He knows

<lb n=P65.16>there must have been twenty better men than himself

<lb n=P65.17>applying for&H4 her at the same time. Lucky fellow to&H9 get

<lb n=P65.18>any&sp;thing so&H51 soon, with no&H2 more interest&H0 than his.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P65.19>&dq;I felt my luck, <name who=PND>admiral</name>, I assure you;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied

<lb n=P65.20><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, seriously. &dash;</q><q who=PEB>&dq;I was as well&H5 satisfied

<lb n=P65.21>with my appointment as you can desire&H1;. It was a great

<lb n=P65.22>object&H0 with me, at that&H62 time, to&H9 be at sea, &dash; a very great

<lb n=P65.23>object&H0;. I wanted to&H9 be doing something.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P65.24>&dq;To&H9 be sure you did. &dash; What should a young fellow,

<lb n=P65.25>like&H4 you, do ashore, for&H4 half a year together? &dash; If a man

<lb n=P65.26>has not a wife, he soon wants&H1 to&H9 be afloat again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P65.27>&dq;But, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>,</q><q who=PEM>&dq;how vexed

<lb n=P65.28>you must have been when you came to&H4 the Asp, to&H9 see

<lb n=P65.29>what an old thing they had given you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P65.30>&dq;I knew pretty&H5 well&H5 what she was, before&H4 that&H62 day;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P65.31>said he, smiling.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;I had no&H2 more discoveries to&H9 make&H1;,

<lb n=P65.32>than you would have as to&H4 the fashion&H0 and strength of

<lb n=P65.33>any old pelisse, which&H61 you had seen lent about&H5 among

<lb n=P65.34>half your acquaintance, ever since you could remember,

<lb n=P65.35>and which&H61 at last&H0;, on&H4 some very wet&H2 day, is lent to&H4 yourself.

<lb n=P65.36>&dash; Ah! she was a dear&H21 old Asp to&H4 me. She did all

<lb n=P65.37>that&H61 I wanted. I knew she would. &dash; I knew that&H3 we

<lb n=P65.38>should either go to&H4 the bottom together, or that&H3 she<pb n=P66>

<lb n=P66.1>would be the making of me; and I never had two days

<lb n=P66.2>of foul weather all the time I was at sea in&H4 her; and after&H4;

<lb n=P66.3>taking privateers enough to&H9 be very entertaining, I had

<lb n=P66.4>the good luck, in&H4 my passage home the next autumn,

<lb n=P66.5>to&H9 fall&H1 in&H4 with the very French frigate I wanted. &dash; I brought

<lb n=P66.6>her into Plymouth; and here was another instance&H0 of

<lb n=P66.7>luck. We had not been six hours in&H4 the Sound&H0;, when

<lb n=P66.8>a gale came on&H5;, which&H61 lasted four days and nights, and

<lb n=P66.9>which&H61 would have done for&H4 poor old Asp, in&H4 half the time;

<lb n=P66.10>our touch&H0 with the Great Nation not having much improved

<lb n=P66.11>our condition&H0;. Four-and-twenty hours later,

<lb n=P66.12>and I should only have been a gallant <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P66.13>in&H4 a small paragraph at one corner of the newspapers;

<lb n=P66.14>and being&H1 lost in&H4 only a sloop, nobody would have thought&H1;

<lb n=P66.15>about&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P66.16><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s shudderings were to&H4 herself, alone: but the

<lb n=P66.17><name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name> could be as open&H2 as they were sincere,

<lb n=P66.18>in&H4 their exclamations of pity&H0 and horror.</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P66.19>&dq;And so&H3 then, I suppose,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P66.20>a low voice, as if thinking aloud,</q><q who=PEN>&dq;so&H3 then he went away

<lb n=P66.21>to&H4 the Laconia, and there he met with our poor boy. &dash;

<lb n=P66.22><name who=PNO>Charles</name>, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(beckoning him to&H4 her),</q><q who=PEN>&dq;do ask

<lb n=P66.23><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> where it was he first met with your

<lb n=P66.24>poor brother. I always forget.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P66.25>&dq;It was at Gibraltar, mother, I know. <name who=PNW>Dick</name> had been

<lb n=P66.26>left ill at Gibraltar, with a recommendation from his

<lb n=P66.27>former captain to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P66.28>&dq;Oh! &dash; but, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, tell <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, he need&H1;

<lb n=P66.29>not be afraid of mentioning poor <name who=PNW>Dick</name> before&H4 me, for&H3 it

<lb n=P66.30>would be rather a pleasure to&H9 hear him talked of, by&H4 such

<lb n=P66.31>a good friend.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P66.32><name who=PNO>Charles</name>, being&H1 somewhat more mindful of the probabilities

<lb n=P66.33>of the case, only nodded in&H4 reply&H0;, and walked away.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P66.34>The girls were now hunting for&H4 the Laconia; and

<lb n=P66.35><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> could not deny himself the pleasure

<lb n=P66.36>of taking the precious volume into his own&H2 hands to&H9 save&H1;

<lb n=P66.37>them the trouble&H0;, and once more read aloud the little

<lb n=P66.38>statement of her name&H0 and rate&H0;, and present&H2 non-commissioned<pb n=P67>

<lb n=P67.1>class&H0;, observing over it, that&H3;</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>she too&H52 had been

<lb n=P67.2>one of the best friends man ever had.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P67.3>&dq;Ah! those were pleasant days when I had the

<lb n=P67.4>Laconia! How fast I made money in&H4 her. &dash; A friend of

<lb n=P67.5>mine&H6;, and I, had such a lovely cruise together off the

<lb n=P67.6>Western&sp;Islands. &dash; Poor <name who=PNJ>Harville</name>, sister! You know how

<lb n=P67.7>much he wanted money &dash; worse than myself. He had

<lb n=P67.8>a wife. &dash; Excellent fellow! I shall never forget his happiness.

<lb n=P67.9>He felt it all, so&H51 much for&H4 her sake. &dash; I wished for&H4;

<lb n=P67.10>him again the next summer, when I had still&H5 the same

<lb n=P67.11>luck in&H4 the Mediterranean.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P67.12>&dq;And I am sure, Sir,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>,</q><q who=PEN>&dq;it was

<lb n=P67.13>a lucky day for&H4 <hi r=Italic>us</hi>, when you were put captain into that&H62;

<lb n=P67.14>ship. <hi r=Italic>We</hi> shall never forget what you did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P67.15>Her feelings made her speak low; and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P67.16>hearing only in&H4 part&H0;, and probably not having

<lb n=P67.17><name who=PNW>Dick&sp;Musgrove</name> at all near&H4 his thoughts, looked rather in&H4;

<lb n=P67.18>suspense, and as if waiting for&H4 more.</q></p><p><q who=PEY>

<lb n=P67.19>&dq;My brother,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>whispered one of the girls;</q><q who=PEY>&dq;mamma

<lb n=P67.20>is thinking of poor <name who=PNW>Richard</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P67.21>&dq;Poor dear&H21 fellow!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>continued <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove;</name></q><q who=PEN>&dq;he

<lb n=P67.22>was grown so&H51 steady, and such an excellent correspondent,

<lb n=P67.23>while&H3 he was under your care&H0;! Ah! it would have

<lb n=P67.24>been a happy thing, if he had never left you. I assure you,

<lb n=P67.25><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, we are very sorry he ever left you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P67.26>There was a momentary expression in&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P67.27>face&H0 at this speech, a certain glance&H0 of his bright

<lb n=P67.28>eye, and curl&H0 of his handsome mouth, which&H61 convinced

<lb n=P67.29><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>instead of sharing in&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s kind&H2;

<lb n=P67.30>wishes&H0;, as to&H4 her son, he had probably been at some pains

<lb n=P67.31>to&H9 get rid of him; but it was too&H51 transient an indulgence

<lb n=P67.32>of self-amusement to&H9 be detected by&H4 any who&H61 understood

<lb n=P67.33>him less than herself; in&H4 another moment he was

<lb n=P67.34>perfectly collected and serious&H2;; and almost instantly

<lb n=P67.35>afterwards coming up&H5 to&H4 the sofa, on&H4 which&H61 she and

<lb n=P67.36><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> were sitting, took a place&H0 by&H4 the latter,

<lb n=P67.37>and entered into conversation with her, in&H4 a low voice,

<lb n=P67.38>about&H4 her son, doing it with so&H51 much sympathy and<pb n=P68>

<lb n=P68.1>natural&H2 grace&H0;, as shewed the kindest consideration for&H4;

<lb n=P68.2>all that&H61 was real and unabsurd in&H4 the parent's feelings.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P68.3>They were actually on&H4 the same sofa, for&H3 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P68.4>had most readily made room for&H4 him; &dash; they were divided

<lb n=P68.5>only by&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>.</q><q who=PE0>It was no&H2 insignificant barrier

<lb n=P68.6>indeed. <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> was of a comfortable substantial

<lb n=P68.7>size, infinitely more fitted by&H4 nature to&H9 express&H1 good

<lb n=P68.8>cheer and good&sp;humour, than tenderness and sentiment;

<lb n=P68.9>and while&H3 the agitations of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s slender form&H0;, and

<lb n=P68.10>pensive face&H0;, may&H1 be considered as very completely

<lb n=P68.11>screened, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> should be allowed some

<lb n=P68.12>credit&H0 for&H4 the self-command with which&H61 he attended to&H4;

<lb n=P68.13>her large fat sighings over the destiny of a son, whom&H61;

<lb n=P68.14>alive nobody had cared for&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P68.15>Personal size and mental sorrow have certainly no&H2;

<lb n=P68.16>necessary proportions. A large bulky figure has as good

<lb n=P68.17>a right&H0 to&H9 be in&H4 deep affliction, as the most graceful set&H0;

<lb n=P68.18>of limbs in&H4 the world. But, fair or not fair, there are

<lb n=P68.19>unbecoming conjunctions, which&H61 reason&H0 will&H1 patronize

<lb n=P68.20>in&H4 vain, &dash; which&H61 taste cannot tolerate, &dash; which&H61 ridicule&H01;

<lb n=P68.21>will&H1 seize.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P68.22>The <name who=PND>admiral</name>, after&H4 taking two or three refreshing turns&H0;

<lb n=P68.23>about&H4 the room with his hands behind him, being&H1 called

<lb n=P68.24>to&H4 order by&H4 his wife, now came up&H5 to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P68.25>and without any observation of what he might be interrupting,

<lb n=P68.26>thinking only of his own&H2 thoughts, began with,</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P68.27>&dq;If you had been a week later at Lisbon, last&H2 spring&H0;,

<lb n=P68.28><name who=PNB>Frederick</name>, you would have been asked to&H9 give a passage

<lb n=P68.29>to&H4 <name who=PNZN>Lady&sp;Mary&sp;Grierson</name> and her daughters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P68.30>&dq;Should I? I am glad I was not a week later then.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P68.31>The <name who=PND>admiral</name> abused him for&H4 his want&H0 of gallantry. He

<lb n=P68.32>defended himself; though professing that&H3;</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>he would never

<lb n=P68.33>willingly admit any ladies on&H4 board a ship of his, excepting

<lb n=P68.34>for&H4 a ball&H02;, or a visit&H0;, which&H61 a few hours might comprehend.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P68.35>&dq;But, if I know myself,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;this is from no&H2;

<lb n=P68.36>want&H0 of gallantry towards them. It is rather from feeling

<lb n=P68.37>how impossible it is, with all one's efforts, and all one's

<lb n=P68.38>sacrifices, to&H9 make&H1 the accommodations on&H4 board, such<pb n=P69>

<lb n=P69.1>as women ought to&H9 have. There can be no&H2 want&H0 of

<lb n=P69.2>gallantry, <name who=PND>admiral</name>, in&H4 rating the claims of women to&H4 every

<lb n=P69.3>personal comfort&H0 <hi r=Italic>high</hi> &dash; and this is what I do. I hate to&H9;

<lb n=P69.4>hear of women on&H4 board, or to&H9 see them on&H4 board; and

<lb n=P69.5>no&H2 ship, under my command&H0;, shall ever convey a family

<lb n=P69.6>of ladies any&sp;where, if I can help&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P69.7>This brought his sister upon&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P69.8>&dq;Oh <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>! &dash; But I cannot believe it of you. &dash; All

<lb n=P69.9>idle refinement! &dash; Women may&H1 be as comfortable on&H4;

<lb n=P69.10>board, as in&H4 the best house in&H4 England. I believe I have

<lb n=P69.11>lived as much on&H4 board as most women, and I know

<lb n=P69.12>nothing superior to&H4 the accommodations of a man&sp;of&sp;war.

<lb n=P69.13>I declare I have not a comfort&H0 or an indulgence

<lb n=P69.14>about&H4 me, even&H5 at Kellynch-hall,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(with a kind&H2 bow&H01 to&H4;

<lb n=P69.15><name who=PNA>Anne</name>)</q><q who=PEE>&dq;beyond&H4 what I always had in&H4 most of the ships

<lb n=P69.16>I have lived in&H4;; and they have been five altogether.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P69.17>&dq;Nothing to&H4 the purpose,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied her brother.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;You

<lb n=P69.18>were living with your husband; and were the only

<lb n=P69.19>woman on&H4 board.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P69.20>&dq;But you, yourself, brought <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>, her sister,

<lb n=P69.21>her cousin, and the three children, round&H5 from Portsmouth

<lb n=P69.22>to&H4 Plymouth. Where was this superfine, extraordinary

<lb n=P69.23>sort of gallantry of yours, then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P69.24>&dq;All merged in&H4 my friendship, <name who=PNE>Sophia</name>. I would assist

<lb n=P69.25>any brother officer's wife that&H61 I could, and I would bring

<lb n=P69.26>any&sp;thing of <name who=PNJ>Harville</name>'s from the world's end&H0;, if he wanted

<lb n=P69.27>it. But do not imagine that&H3 I did not feel it an evil in&H4;

<lb n=P69.28>itself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P69.29>&dq;Depend upon&H4 it they were all perfectly comfortable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P69.30>&dq;I might not like&H1 them the better for&H4 that&H62;, perhaps.

<lb n=P69.31>Such a number of women and children have no&H2 <hi r=Italic>right&H0;</hi> to&H9;

<lb n=P69.32>be comfortable on&H4 board.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P69.33>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>, you are talking quite idly. Pray,

<lb n=P69.34>what would become of us poor sailors' wives, who&H61 often

<lb n=P69.35>want&H1 to&H9 be conveyed to&H4 one port or another, after&H4 our

<lb n=P69.36>husbands, if every&sp;body had your feelings?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P69.37>&dq;My feelings, you see, did not prevent my taking

<lb n=P69.38><name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>, and all her family, to&H4 Plymouth.&dq;<pb n=P70></q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P70.1>&dq;But I hate to&H9 hear you talking so&H52;, like&H4 a fine gentleman,

<lb n=P70.2>and as if women were all fine ladies, instead of

<lb n=P70.3>rational creatures. We none of us expect to&H9 be in&H4 smooth&H2;

<lb n=P70.4>water all our days.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P70.5>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said the <name who=PND>admiral</name>,</q><q who=PED>&dq;when he has got

<lb n=P70.6>a wife, he will&H1 sing a different tune. When he is married,

<lb n=P70.7>if we have the good luck to&H9 live to&H4 another war, we shall

<lb n=P70.8>see him do as you and I, and a great many others, have

<lb n=P70.9>done. We shall have him very thankful to&H4 any&sp;body that&H61;

<lb n=P70.10>will&H1 bring him his wife.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P70.11>&dq;Ay, that&H62 we shall.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P70.12>&dq;Now I have done,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> &dash;</q><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P70.13>&dq;When once married people begin to&H9 attack&H1 me with,

<lb n=P70.14>&onq;Oh! you will&H1 think very differently, when you are

<lb n=P70.15>married.&cnq; I can only say, &onq;No&H7;, I shall not;&cnq; and then

<lb n=P70.16>they say again, &onq;Yes, you will&H1;,&cnq; and there is an end&H0 of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P70.17>He got up&H5 and moved away.</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P70.18>&dq;What a great traveller you must have been, ma'am!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P70.19>said <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> to&H4 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P70.20>&dq;Pretty&H5 well&H5;, ma'am, in&H4 the fifteen years of my

<lb n=P70.21>marriage; though many women have done more. I have

<lb n=P70.22>crossed the Atlantic four times, and have been once to&H4;

<lb n=P70.23>the East&sp;Indies, and back&H5 again; and only once, besides

<lb n=P70.24>being&H1 in&H4 different places&H0 about&H4 home &dash; Cork, and Lisbon,

<lb n=P70.25>and Gibraltar. But I never went beyond&H4 the Streights &dash;

<lb n=P70.26>and never was in&H4 the West&sp;Indies. We do not call&H1;

<lb n=P70.27>Bermuda or Bahama, you know, the West&sp;Indies.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P70.28><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> had not a word to&H9 say in&H4 dissent; she

<lb n=P70.29>could not accuse herself of having ever called them any&sp;thing

<lb n=P70.30>in&H4 the whole&H2 course&H0 of her life.</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P70.31>&dq;And I do assure you, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>pursued <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>,</q><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P70.32>&dq;that&H3 nothing can exceed the accommodations of a man&sp;of&sp;war;

<lb n=P70.33>I speak, you know, of the higher rates. When

<lb n=P70.34>you come to&H4 a frigate, of course&H8;, you are more confined &dash;

<lb n=P70.35>though any reasonable woman may&H1 be perfectly happy

<lb n=P70.36>in&H4 one of them; and I can safely say, that&H3 the happiest

<lb n=P70.37>part&H0 of my life has been spent on&H4 board a ship. While&H3 we

<lb n=P70.38>were together, you know, there was nothing to&H9 be feared.<pb n=P71>

<lb n=P71.1>Thank God! I have always been blessed with excellent

<lb n=P71.2>health, and no&H2 climate disagrees with me. A little disordered

<lb n=P71.3>always the first twenty-four hours of going to&H4;

<lb n=P71.4>sea, but never knew what sickness was afterwards. The

<lb n=P71.5>only time that&H61 I ever really suffered in&H4 body or mind&H0;, the

<lb n=P71.6>only time that&H61 I ever fancied myself unwell, or had any

<lb n=P71.7>ideas of danger, was the winter that&H61 I passed by&H4 myself

<lb n=P71.8>at Deal&H01;, when the <name who=PND>Admiral</name> (<hi r=Italic><name who=PND>Captain</name></hi>&sp;Croft then) was in&H4;

<lb n=P71.9>the North&sp;Seas. I lived in&H4 perpetual fright at that&H62 time,

<lb n=P71.10>and had all manner of imaginary complaints from not

<lb n=P71.11>knowing what to&H9 do with myself, or when I should hear

<lb n=P71.12>from him next; but as long as we could be together,

<lb n=P71.13>nothing ever ailed me, and I never met with the smallest

<lb n=P71.14>inconvenience.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P71.15>&dq;Ay, to&H9 be sure. &dash; Yes, indeed, oh yes, I am quite of

<lb n=P71.16>your opinion, <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s hearty

<lb n=P71.17>answer&H0;.</q><q who=PEN>&dq;There is nothing so&H51 bad as a separation. I am

<lb n=P71.18>quite of your opinion. <hi r=Italic>I</hi> know what it is, for&H3 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P71.19>always attends the assizes, and I am so&H51 glad when they

<lb n=P71.20>are over, and he is safe back&H5 again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P71.21>The evening ended with dancing. On&H4 its being&H1 proposed,

<lb n=P71.22><name who=PNA>Anne</name> offered her services, as usual, and though her eyes

<lb n=P71.23>would sometimes fill with tears as she sat at the instrument,

<lb n=P71.24>she was extremely glad to&H9 be employed, and desired

<lb n=P71.25>nothing in&H4 return&H0 but to&H9 be unobserved.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P71.26>It was a merry, joyous party, and no&sp;one seemed in&H4;

<lb n=P71.27>higher spirits than <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. She felt that&H3 he

<lb n=P71.28>had every&sp;thing to&H9 elevate him, which&H61 general&H2 attention

<lb n=P71.29>and deference, and especially the attention of all the

<lb n=P71.30>young women could do.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The <name who=PNZR>Miss&sp;Hayters</name>, the females

<lb n=P71.31>of the family of cousins already mentioned, were apparently

<lb n=P71.32>admitted to&H4 the honour&H0 of being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with him;

<lb n=P71.33>and as for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, they both seemed so&H51;

<lb n=P71.34>entirely occupied by&H4 him, that&H3 nothing but the continued

<lb n=P71.35>appearance of the most perfect&H2 good-will between themselves,

<lb n=P71.36>could have made it credible that&H3 they were not

<lb n=P71.37>decided rivals. If he were a little spoilt by&H4 such universal,

<lb n=P71.38>such eager admiration, who&H62 could wonder&H1;?<pb n=P72></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P72.1>These were some of the thoughts which&H61 occupied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P72.2>while&H3 her fingers were mechanically at work&H0;, proceeding

<lb n=P72.3>for&H4 half an hour together, equally without error, and without

<lb n=P72.4>consciousness. <hi r=Italic>Once</hi> she felt that&H3 he was looking at

<lb n=P72.5>herself &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>observing her altered features, perhaps, trying to&H9;

<lb n=P72.6>trace in&H4 them the ruins of the face&H0 which&H61 had once charmed

<lb n=P72.7>him;</q><q who=PE0>and <hi r=Italic>once</hi> she knew that&H3 he must have spoken of

<lb n=P72.8>her; &dash; she was hardly aware of it, till she heard the

<lb n=P72.9>answer&H0;; but then she was sure of his having asked his

<lb n=P72.10>partner whether <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> never danced? The answer&H0;

<lb n=P72.11>was,</q><q who=PEX>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, never; she has quite given up&H5 dancing.

<lb n=P72.12>She had rather play&H1;. She is never tired of playing.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P72.13>Once, too&H52;, he spoke to&H4 her. She had left the instrument

<lb n=P72.14>on&H4 the dancing being&H1 over, and he had sat down&H5 to&H9 try

<lb n=P72.15>to&H9 make&H1 out&H5 an air which&H61 he wished to&H9 give the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>

<lb n=P72.16>an idea of. Unintentionally she returned to&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P72.17>part&H0 of the room; he saw her, and, instantly rising, said,

<lb n=P72.18>with studied politeness,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P72.19>&dq;I beg your pardon&H0;, madam, this is your seat;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and

<lb n=P72.20>though she immediately drew back&H5 with a decided

<lb n=P72.21>negative, he was not to&H9 be induced to&H9 sit down&H5 again.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P72.22><name who=PNA>Anne</name> did not wish&H1 for&H4 more of such looks&H0 and speeches.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P72.23>His cold&H2 politeness, his ceremonious grace&H0;, were worse

<lb n=P72.24>than any&sp;thing.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P73><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P73.1><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was come to&H4 Kellynch as to&H4;

<lb n=P73.2>a home, to&H9 stay&H1 as long as he liked, being&H1 as thoroughly

<lb n=P73.3>the object&H0 of the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>'s fraternal kindness as of his

<lb n=P73.4>wife's. He had intended, on&H4 first arriving, to&H9 proceed

<lb n=P73.5>very soon into Shropshire, and visit&H1 the brother settled

<lb n=P73.6>in&H4 that&H62 county, but the attractions of Uppercross induced

<lb n=P73.7>him to&H9 put this off. There was so&H51 much of friendliness,

<lb n=P73.8>and of flattery, and of every&sp;thing most bewitching in&H4;

<lb n=P73.9>his reception there; the old were so&H51 hospitable, the

<lb n=P73.10>young so&H51 agreeable, that&H3 he could not but resolve&H1 to&H9 remain

<lb n=P73.11>where he was, and take all the charms and perfections of

<lb n=P73.12><name who=PNZZO>Edward</name>'s wife upon&H4 credit&H0 a little longer.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P73.13>It was soon Uppercross with him almost every day.

<lb n=P73.14>The <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> could hardly be more ready to&H9 invite than

<lb n=P73.15>he to&H9 come, particularly in&H4 the morning, when he had

<lb n=P73.16>no&H2 companion at home, for&H3 the <name who=PND>Admiral</name> and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>

<lb n=P73.17>were generally out&H5 of doors together, interesting themselves

<lb n=P73.18>in&H4 their new possessions, their grass, and their sheep, and

<lb n=P73.19>dawdling about&H5 in&H4 a way not endurable to&H4 a third person,

<lb n=P73.20>or driving out&H5 in&H4 a gig, lately added to&H4 their establishment.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P73.21>Hitherto there had been but one opinion of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P73.22>among the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> and their dependencies.

<lb n=P73.23>It was unvarying, warm&H2 admiration every&sp;where. But

<lb n=P73.24>this intimate&H2 footing was not more than established, when

<lb n=P73.25>a certain <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> returned among them, to&H9 be

<lb n=P73.26>a good deal&H0 disturbed by&H4 it, and to&H9 think <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P73.27>very much in&H4 the way.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P73.28><name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> was the eldest of all the cousins, and

<lb n=P73.29>a very amiable, pleasing young man, between whom&H61 and

<lb n=P73.30><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> there had been a considerable appearance of

<lb n=P73.31>attachment previous to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s introduction.

<lb n=P73.32>He was in&H4 orders&H02;, and having a curacy in&H4 the

<lb n=P73.33>neighbourhood where residence was not required, lived<pb n=P74>

<lb n=P74.1>at his father's house, only two miles from Uppercross.

<lb n=P74.2>A short absence from home had left his fair one unguarded

<lb n=P74.3>by&H4 his attentions at this critical period, and when he

<lb n=P74.4>came back&H5 he had the pain&H0 of finding very altered manners,

<lb n=P74.5>and of seeing <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P74.6><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> and <name who=PNZQ>Mrs&point;&sp;Hayter</name> were sisters. They

<lb n=P74.7>had each had money, but their marriages had made

<lb n=P74.8>a material&H2 difference in&H4 their degree of consequence.

<lb n=P74.9><name who=PNZP>Mr&point;&sp;Hayter</name> had some property of his own&H2;, but it was

<lb n=P74.10>insignificant compared with <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s; and while&H3;

<lb n=P74.11>the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> were in&H4 the first class&H0 of society in&H4 the

<lb n=P74.12>country, the young <name who=PNZQ1>Hayters</name> would, from their parents'

<lb n=P74.13>inferior, retired, and unpolished way of living, and their

<lb n=P74.14>own&H2 defective education, have been hardly in&H4 any class&H0;

<lb n=P74.15>at all, but for&H4 their connexion with Uppercross; this

<lb n=P74.16>eldest son of course&H8 excepted, who&H61 had chosen to&H9 be a

<lb n=P74.17>scholar and a gentleman, and who&H61 was very superior in&H4;

<lb n=P74.18>cultivation and manners to&H4 all the rest&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P74.19>The two families had always been on&H4 excellent terms,

<lb n=P74.20>there being&H1 no&H2 pride on&H4 one side&H0;, and no&H2 envy&H0 on&H4 the

<lb n=P74.21>other, and only such a consciousness of superiority in&H4;

<lb n=P74.22>the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>, as made them pleased to&H9 improve

<lb n=P74.23>their cousins. &dash; <name who=PNL>Charles</name>'s attentions to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> had been

<lb n=P74.24>observed by&H4 her father and mother without any disapprobation.</q><q who=PEY>

<lb n=P74.25>&dq;It would not be a great match&H0 for&H4 her; but

<lb n=P74.26>if <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> liked him, &dash; and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> <hi r=Italic>did</hi> seem to&H9 like&H1;

<lb n=P74.27>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P74.28><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> fully thought&H1 so&H52 herself, before&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P74.29>came; but from that&H62 time <name who=PNL>Cousin&sp;Charles</name>

<lb n=P74.30>had been very much forgotten.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P74.31>Which&H61 of the two sisters was preferred by&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P74.32>was as yet quite doubtful, as far as <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s

<lb n=P74.33>observation reached.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> was perhaps the prettiest,

<lb n=P74.34><name who=PNM>Louisa</name> had the higher spirits; and she knew not <hi r=Italic>now</hi>,

<lb n=P74.35>whether the more gentle or the more lively character

<lb n=P74.36>were most likely to&H9 attract him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P74.37><name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, either from seeing little, or

<lb n=P74.38>from an entire confidence in&H4 the discretion of both their<pb n=P75>

<lb n=P75.1>daughters, and of all the young men who&H61 came near&H4 them,

<lb n=P75.2>seemed to&H9 leave&H1 every&sp;thing to&H9 take its chance&H0;. There

<lb n=P75.3>was not the smallest appearance of solicitude or remark&H0;

<lb n=P75.4>about&H4 them, in&H4 the Mansion-house; but it was different

<lb n=P75.5>at the Cottage: the young couple there were more disposed

<lb n=P75.6>to&H9 speculate and wonder&H1;; and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P75.7>had not been above&H4 four or five times in&H4 the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>'

<lb n=P75.8>company, and <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> had but just&H5;

<lb n=P75.9>reappeared, when <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had to&H9 listen to&H4 the opinions of

<lb n=P75.10>her brother and sister, as to&H4 <hi r=Italic>which&H61;</hi> was the one liked best.

<lb n=P75.11><name who=PNO>Charles</name> gave it for&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, <name who=PNP>Mary</name> for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, but quite

<lb n=P75.12>agreeing that&H3 to&H9 have him marry either would be extremely

<lb n=P75.13>delightful.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P75.14><name who=PNO>Charles</name></q><q who=PEO>&dq;had never seen a pleasanter man in&H4 his life;

<lb n=P75.15>and from what he had once heard <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P75.16>himself say, was very sure that&H3 he had not made less than

<lb n=P75.17>twenty thousand pounds by&H4 the war. Here was a fortune

<lb n=P75.18>at once; besides which&H61;, there would be the chance&H0 of

<lb n=P75.19>what might be done in&H4 any future war; and he was sure

<lb n=P75.20><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was as likely a man to&H9 distinguish

<lb n=P75.21>himself as any officer in&H4 the navy. Oh! it would be

<lb n=P75.22>a capital match&H0 for&H4 either of his sisters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P75.23>&dq;Upon&H4 my word it would,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNP>Mary</name>.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Dear&H7;

<lb n=P75.24>me! If he should rise&H1 to&H4 any very great honours! If

<lb n=P75.25>he should ever be made a Baronet! &onq;<name who=PNX>Lady&sp;Wentworth&cnq;</name>

<lb n=P75.26>sounds&H1 very well&H5;. That&H62 would be a noble thing, indeed,

<lb n=P75.27>for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>! She would take place&H0 of me then, and

<lb n=P75.28><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> would not dislike&H1 that&H62;. <name who=PNX>Sir&sp;Frederick</name> and

<lb n=P75.29><name who=PNX>Lady&sp;Wentworth</name>! It would be but a new creation,

<lb n=P75.30>however, and I never think much of your new creations.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P75.31>It suited <name who=PNP>Mary</name> best to&H9 think <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> the one preferred,

<lb n=P75.32>on&H4 the very account&H0 of <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>, whose&H61 pretensions

<lb n=P75.33>she wished to&H9 see put an end&H0 to&H5;. She looked down&H5 very

<lb n=P75.34>decidedly upon&H4 the <name who=PNZP1>Hayters</name>, and thought&H1 it would be

<lb n=P75.35>quite a misfortune to&H9 have the existing connection between

<lb n=P75.36>the families renewed &dash; very sad for&H4 herself and her

<lb n=P75.37>children.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P75.38>&dq;You know,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;I cannot think him at all<pb n=P76>

<lb n=P76.1>a fit&H2 match&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta;</name> and considering the alliances

<lb n=P76.2>which&H61 the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> have made, she has no&H2 right&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P76.3>throw&H1 herself away. I do not think any young woman

<lb n=P76.4>has a right&H0 to&H9 make&H1 a choice&H0 that&H61 may&H1 be disagreeable and

<lb n=P76.5>inconvenient to&H4 the <hi r=Italic>principal&H2;</hi> part&H0 of her family, and be

<lb n=P76.6>giving bad connections to&H4 those who&H61 have not been used

<lb n=P76.7>to&H4 them. And, pray, who&H62 is <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>? Nothing

<lb n=P76.8>but a country curate. A most improper match&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P76.9><name who=PNR>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name>, of Uppercross.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P76.10>Her husband, however, would not agree with her

<lb n=P76.11>here; for&H3 besides having a regard&H0 for&H4 his cousin, <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>

<lb n=P76.12>was an eldest son, and he saw things as an eldest

<lb n=P76.13>son himself.</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P76.14>&dq;Now you are talking nonsense, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was therefore

<lb n=P76.15>his answer&H0;.</q><q who=PEO>&dq;It would not be a <hi r=Italic>great</hi> match&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>,

<lb n=P76.16>but <name who=PNL>Charles</name> has a very fair chance&H0;, through&H4 the <name who=PNZZI>Spicers</name>,

<lb n=P76.17>of getting something from the Bishop in&H4 the course&H0 of

<lb n=P76.18>a year or two; and you will&H1 please to&H9 remember, that&H3 he

<lb n=P76.19>is the eldest son; whenever my uncle dies, he steps into

<lb n=P76.20>very pretty&H2 property. The estate at Winthrop is not less

<lb n=P76.21>than two hundred and fifty acres, besides the farm near&H4;

<lb n=P76.22>Taunton, which&H61 is some of the best land in&H4 the country.

<lb n=P76.23>I grant you, that&H3 any of them but <name who=PNL>Charles</name> would be a very

<lb n=P76.24>shocking match&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, and indeed it could not

<lb n=P76.25>be; he is the only one that&H61 could be possible; but he

<lb n=P76.26>is a very good-natured, good sort of a fellow; and

<lb n=P76.27>whenever Winthrop comes into his hands, he will&H1 make&H1;

<lb n=P76.28>a different sort of place&H0 of it, and live in&H4 a very different

<lb n=P76.29>sort of way; and with that&H62 property, he will&H1 never be

<lb n=P76.30>a contemptible man. Good, freehold property. No&H7;, no&H7;;

<lb n=P76.31><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> might do worse than marry <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter;</name>

<lb n=P76.32>and if she has him, and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> can get <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P76.33>I shall be very well&H5 satisfied.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P76.34>&dq;<name who=PNO>Charles</name> may&H1 say what he pleases,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary</name> to&H4;

<lb n=P76.35><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, as soon as he was out&H5 of the room,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;but it would

<lb n=P76.36>be shocking to&H9 have <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> marry <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter;</name>

<lb n=P76.37>a very bad thing for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, and still&H5 worse for&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>; and

<lb n=P76.38>therefore it is very much to&H9 be wished that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name><pb n=P77>

<lb n=P77.1>may&H1 soon put him quite out&H5 of her head&H0;, and I have

<lb n=P77.2>very little doubt&H0 that&H3 he has. She took hardly any

<lb n=P77.3>notice&H0 of <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> yesterday. I wish&H1 you had been

<lb n=P77.4>there to&H9 see her behaviour. And as to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P77.5>liking <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> as well&H5 as <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, it is nonsense to&H9 say

<lb n=P77.6>so&H52;; for&H3 he certainly <hi r=Italic>does</hi> like&H1 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> a great deal&H0 the

<lb n=P77.7>best. But <name who=PNO>Charles</name> is so&H51 positive! I wish&H1 you had been

<lb n=P77.8>with us yesterday, for&H3 then you might have decided

<lb n=P77.9>between us; and I am sure you would have thought&H1;

<lb n=P77.10>as I did, unless you had been determined to&H9 give it

<lb n=P77.11>against me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P77.12>A dinner at <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s had been the occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P77.13>when all these things should have been seen by&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne;</name>

<lb n=P77.14>but she had staid at home, under the mixed plea of

<lb n=P77.15>a head-ache of her own&H2;, and some return&H0 of indisposition

<lb n=P77.16>in&H4 little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name>. She had thought&H1 only of avoiding

<lb n=P77.17><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth;</name> but an escape&H0 from being&H1 appealed

<lb n=P77.18>to&H5 as umpire, was now added to&H4 the advantages of a quiet&H2;

<lb n=P77.19>evening.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P77.20>As to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s views, she deemed it of

<lb n=P77.21>more consequence that&H3 he should know his own&H2 mind&H0;,

<lb n=P77.22>early enough not to&H9 be endangering the happiness of

<lb n=P77.23>either sister, or impeaching his own&H2 honour&H0;, than that&H3;

<lb n=P77.24>he should prefer <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> to&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, or <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>.

<lb n=P77.25>Either of them would, in&H4 all probability, make&H1;

<lb n=P77.26>him an affectionate, good-humoured wife. With regard&H0;

<lb n=P77.27>to&H4 <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>, she had delicacy which&H61 must be pained

<lb n=P77.28>by&H4 any lightness of conduct&H0 in&H4 a well-meaning young

<lb n=P77.29>woman, and a heart to&H9 sympathize in&H4 any of the sufferings

<lb n=P77.30>it occasioned; but if <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> found herself mistaken

<lb n=P77.31>in&H4 the nature of her feelings, the alteration could not be

<lb n=P77.32>understood too&H51 soon.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P77.33><name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> had met with much to&H9 disquiet and

<lb n=P77.34>mortify him in&H4 his cousin's behaviour. She had too&H51 old

<lb n=P77.35>a regard&H0 for&H4 him to&H9 be so&H51 wholly estranged, as might in&H4;

<lb n=P77.36>two meetings extinguish every past&H2 hope&H0;, and leave&H1 him

<lb n=P77.37>nothing to&H9 do but to&H9 keep away from Uppercross; but

<lb n=P77.38>there was such a change&H0 as became very alarming, when<pb n=P78>

<lb n=P78.1>such a man as <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was to&H9 be regarded

<lb n=P78.2>as the probable cause. He had been absent only two

<lb n=P78.3>Sundays; and when they parted, had left her interested

<lb n=P78.4>even&H5 to&H4 the height of his wishes&H0;, in&H4 his prospect of soon

<lb n=P78.5>quitting his present&H2 curacy, and obtaining that&H62 of Uppercross

<lb n=P78.6>instead. It had then seemed the object&H0 nearest her

<lb n=P78.7>heart, that&H3 <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>, the rector, who&H61 for&H4 more than

<lb n=P78.8>forty years had been zealously discharging all the duties

<lb n=P78.9>of his office, but was now growing too&H51 infirm for&H4 many of

<lb n=P78.10>them, should be quite fixed on&H4 engaging a curate; should

<lb n=P78.11>make&H1 his curacy quite as good as he could afford, and

<lb n=P78.12>should give <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> the promise&H0 of it. The

<lb n=P78.13>advantage of his having to&H9 come only to&H4 Uppercross,

<lb n=P78.14>instead of going six miles another way; of his having,

<lb n=P78.15>in&H4 every respect&H0;, a better curacy; of his belonging to&H4;

<lb n=P78.16>their dear&H21 <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>, and of dear&H21;, good <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>'s

<lb n=P78.17>being&H1 relieved from the duty which&H61 he could no&H2 longer

<lb n=P78.18>get through&H5 without most injurious fatigue&H0;, had been

<lb n=P78.19>a great deal&H0;, even&H5 to&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, but had been almost every&sp;thing

<lb n=P78.20>to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>. When he came back&H5;, alas! the zeal

<lb n=P78.21>of the business was gone by&H5;. <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> could not listen at

<lb n=P78.22>all to&H4 his account&H0 of a conversation which&H61 he had just&H5;

<lb n=P78.23>held with <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>: she was at window, looking out&H5;

<lb n=P78.24>for&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth;</name> and even&H5 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> had at

<lb n=P78.25>best only a divided attention to&H9 give, and seemed to&H9 have

<lb n=P78.26>forgotten all the former doubt&H0 and solicitude of the

<lb n=P78.27>negociation.</q></p><p><q who=PER>

<lb n=P78.28>&dq;Well&H7;, I am very glad indeed, but I always thought&H1;

<lb n=P78.29>you would have it; I always thought&H1 you sure. It did

<lb n=P78.30>not appear to&H4 me that&H3 &dash; In&H4 short, you know, <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>

<lb n=P78.31>must have a curate, and you had secured his promise&H0;.

<lb n=P78.32>Is he coming, <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P78.33>One morning, very soon after&H4 the dinner at the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>,

<lb n=P78.34>at which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had not been present&H5;, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P78.35>walked into the drawing-room at the Cottage,

<lb n=P78.36>where were only herself and the little invalid <name who=PNP1>Charles</name>,

<lb n=P78.37>who&H61 was lying on&H4 the sofa.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P78.38>The surprise&H0 of finding himself almost alone with <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>,<pb n=P79>

<lb n=P79.1>deprived his manners of their usual composure:

<lb n=P79.2>he started, and could only say,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;I thought&H1 the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>

<lb n=P79.3>had been here &dash; <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> told me I should

<lb n=P79.4>find them here,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>before&H3 he walked to&H4 the window to&H9;

<lb n=P79.5>recollect himself, and feel how he ought to&H9 behave.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P79.6>&dq;They are up&sp;stairs with my sister &dash; they will&H1 be down&H5;

<lb n=P79.7>in&H4 a few moments, I dare&H12 say,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>had been <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s reply&H0;,

<lb n=P79.8>in&H4 all the confusion that&H61 was natural&H2;; and if the child

<lb n=P79.9>had not called her to&H9 come and do something for&H4 him,

<lb n=P79.10>she would have been out&H5 of the room the next moment,

<lb n=P79.11>and released <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> as well&H5 as herself.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P79.12>He continued at the window; and after&H4 calmly and

<lb n=P79.13>politely saying,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;I hope&H1 the little boy is better,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was

<lb n=P79.14>silent.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P79.15>She was obliged to&H9 kneel down&H5 by&H4 the sofa, and remain

<lb n=P79.16>there to&H9 satisfy her patient; and thus they continued

<lb n=P79.17>a few minutes, when, to&H4 her very great satisfaction, she

<lb n=P79.18>heard some other person crossing the little vestibule.

<lb n=P79.19>She hoped, on&H4 turning her head&H0;, to&H9 see the master of the

<lb n=P79.20>house; but it proved to&H9 be one much less calculated for&H4;

<lb n=P79.21>making matters easy &dash; <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>, probably not at

<lb n=P79.22>all better pleased by&H4 the sight of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P79.23>than <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> had been by&H4 the sight of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P79.24>She only attempted to&H9 say,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;How do you do? Will&H1;

<lb n=P79.25>not you sit down&H5;? The others will&H1 be here presently.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P79.26><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, however, came from his window,

<lb n=P79.27>apparently not ill-disposed for&H4 conversation; but <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>

<lb n=P79.28>soon put an end&H0 to&H4 his attempts, by&H4 seating

<lb n=P79.29>himself near&H4 the table, and taking up&H5 the newspaper;

<lb n=P79.30>and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> returned to&H4 his window.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P79.31>Another minute&H0 brought another addition. The younger

<lb n=P79.32>boy, a remarkable stout, forward&H2 child, of two years old,

<lb n=P79.33>having got the door opened for&H4 him by&H4 some&sp;one without,

<lb n=P79.34>made his determined appearance among them, and went

<lb n=P79.35>straight to&H4 the sofa to&H9 see what was going on&H5;, and put in&H4;

<lb n=P79.36>his claim&H0 to&H4 any&sp;thing good that&H61 might be giving away.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P79.37>There being&H1 nothing to&H9 be eat, he could only have some

<lb n=P79.38>play&H0;; and as his aunt would not let him teaze his sick<pb n=P80>

<lb n=P80.1>brother, he began to&H9 fasten himself upon&H4 her, as she

<lb n=P80.2>knelt, in&H4 such a way that&H3;, busy as she was about&H4 <name who=PNP1>Charles</name>,

<lb n=P80.3>she could not shake&H1 him off. She spoke to&H4 him &dash; ordered,

<lb n=P80.4>intreated, and insisted in&H4 vain. Once she did contrive

<lb n=P80.5>to&H9 push&H1 him away, but the boy had the greater pleasure

<lb n=P80.6>in&H4 getting upon&H4 her back&H0 again directly.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P80.7>&dq;<name who=PNP2>Walter</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;get down&H5 this moment. You are

<lb n=P80.8>extremely troublesome. I am very angry with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEL>

<lb n=P80.9>&dq;<name who=PNP2>Walter</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>,</q><q who=PEL>&dq;why do you not

<lb n=P80.10>do as you are bid? Do not you hear your aunt speak?

<lb n=P80.11>Come to&H4 me, <name who=PNP2>Walter</name>, come to&H4 <name who=PNL>cousin&sp;Charles</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P80.12>But not a bit did <name who=PNP2>Walter</name> stir.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P80.13>In&H4 another moment, however, she found herself in&H4 the

<lb n=P80.14>state&H0 of being&H1 released from him;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>some&sp;one was taking him

<lb n=P80.15>from her,</q><q who=PE0>though he had bent down&H5 her head&H0 so&H51 much,

<lb n=P80.16>that&H3 his little sturdy hands were unfastened from around&H4;

<lb n=P80.17>her neck, and he was resolutely borne away, before&H3 she

<lb n=P80.18>knew that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> had done it.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P80.19>Her sensations on&H4 the discovery made her perfectly

<lb n=P80.20>speechless. She could not even&H5 thank him. She could

<lb n=P80.21>only hang over little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name>, with most disordered feelings.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P80.22>His kindness in&H4 stepping forward&H5 to&H4 her relief &dash; the manner

<lb n=P80.23>&dash; the silence&H0 in&H4 which&H61 it had passed &dash; the little particulars

<lb n=P80.24>of the circumstance &dash;</q><q who=PE0>with the conviction soon forced on&H4;

<lb n=P80.25>her by&H4 the noise he was studiously making with the

<lb n=P80.26>child, that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>he meant to&H9 avoid hearing her thanks, and

<lb n=P80.27>rather sought to&H9 testify that&H3 her conversation was the last&H0;

<lb n=P80.28>of his wants&H0;,</q><q who=PE0>produced such a confusion of varying, but

<lb n=P80.29>very painful agitation, as she could not recover from,

<lb n=P80.30>till enabled by&H4 the entrance of <name who=PNP>Mary</name> and the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>

<lb n=P80.31>to&H9 make&H1 over her little patient to&H4 their cares&H0;, and

<lb n=P80.32>leave&H1 the room.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>She could not stay&H1;. It might have been

<lb n=P80.33>an opportunity of watching the loves and jealousies of

<lb n=P80.34>the four; they were now all together, but she could stay&H1;

<lb n=P80.35>for&H4 none of it. It was evident that&H3 <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> was

<lb n=P80.36>not well&H5 inclined towards <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.</q><q who=PE0>She had

<lb n=P80.37>a strong impression of his having said, in&H4 a vext tone of

<lb n=P80.38>voice, after&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s interference,</q><q who=PEL>&dq;You<pb n=P81>

<lb n=P81.1>ought to&H9 have minded <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, <name who=PNP2>Walter;</name> I told you not to&H9;

<lb n=P81.2>teaze your aunt;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and could comprehend his regretting

<lb n=P81.3>that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> should do what he ought to&H9;

<lb n=P81.4>have done himself. But neither <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>'s feelings,

<lb n=P81.5>nor any&sp;body's feelings, could interest&H1 her, till she had

<lb n=P81.6>a little better arranged her own&H2;. She was ashamed of

<lb n=P81.7>herself, quite ashamed of being&H1 so&H51 nervous, so&H51 overcome

<lb n=P81.8>by&H4 such a trifle&H0;; but so&H52 it was; and it required a long

<lb n=P81.9>application of solitude and reflection to&H9 recover her.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P82>

<lb n=P82.1><q who=pe0>Other opportunities of making her observations could

<lb n=P82.2>not fail to&H9 occur. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had soon been in&H4 company with

<lb n=P82.3>all the four together often enough to&H9 have an opinion,

<lb n=P82.4>though too&H51 wise to&H9 acknowledge as much at home, where

<lb n=P82.5>she knew it would have satisfied neither husband nor

<lb n=P82.6>wife; for&H3 while&H3 she considered <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> to&H9 be rather the

<lb n=P82.7>favourite&H0;, she could not but think, as far as she might

<lb n=P82.8>dare&H11 to&H9 judge&H1 from memory and experience&H0;, that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P82.9>was not in&H4 love&H0 with either.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>They were more

<lb n=P82.10>in&H4 love&H0 with him; yet there it was not love&H0;. It was

<lb n=P82.11>a little fever of admiration; but it might, probably must,

<lb n=P82.12>end&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with some. <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> seemed aware of

<lb n=P82.13>being&H1 slighted, and yet <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> had sometimes the air

<lb n=P82.14>of being&H1 divided between them.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> longed for&H4 the power

<lb n=P82.15>of representing to&H4 them all what they were about&H5;, and of

<lb n=P82.16>pointing out&H5 some of the evils they were exposing themselves

<lb n=P82.17>to&H4;. She did not attribute guile to&H4 any. It was the

<lb n=P82.18>highest satisfaction to&H4 her, to&H9 believe <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P82.19>not in&H4 the least aware of the pain&H0 he was occasioning.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P82.20>There was no&H2 triumph&H0;, no&H2 pitiful triumph&H0 in&H4 his manner.

<lb n=P82.21>He had, probably, never heard, and never thought&H1 of any

<lb n=P82.22>claims of <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>. He was only wrong in&H4 accepting

<lb n=P82.23>the attentions &dash; (for&H3 accepting must be the word) of two

<lb n=P82.24>young women at once.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P82.25>After&H4 a short struggle&H0;, however, <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> seemed

<lb n=P82.26>to&H9 quit the field. Three days had passed without his

<lb n=P82.27>coming once to&H4 Uppercross; a most decided change&H0;. He

<lb n=P82.28>had even&H5 refused one regular invitation to&H4 dinner; and

<lb n=P82.29>having been found on&H4 the occasion&H0 by&H4 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> with

<lb n=P82.30>some large books before&H4 him, <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P82.31>were sure all could not be right&H21;, and talked, with grave&H2;

<lb n=P82.32>faces, of his studying himself to&H4 death. It was <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s

<lb n=P82.33>hope&H0 and belief, that&H3 he had received a positive dismissal<pb n=P83>

<lb n=P83.1>from <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, and her husband lived under the constant

<lb n=P83.2>dependance of seeing him to-morrow. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could only

<lb n=P83.3>feel that&H3 <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> was wise.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P83.4>One morning, about&H4 this time, <name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name> and

<lb n=P83.5><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> being&H1 gone a&sp;shooting together, as

<lb n=P83.6>the sisters in&H4 the cottage were sitting quietly at work&H0;,

<lb n=P83.7>they were visited at the window by&H4 the sisters from the

<lb n=P83.8>mansion-house.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P83.9>It was a very fine November day, and the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>

<lb n=P83.10>came through&H4 the little grounds, and stopped for&H4;

<lb n=P83.11>no&H2 other purpose than to&H9 say, that&H3 they were going to&H9;

<lb n=P83.12>take a <hi r=Italic>long</hi> walk&H0;, and, therefore, concluded <name who=PNP>Mary</name> could

<lb n=P83.13>not like&H1 to&H9 go with them; and when <name who=PNP>Mary</name> immediately

<lb n=P83.14>replied, with some jealousy, at not being&H1 supposed a good

<lb n=P83.15>walker,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Oh, yes, I should like&H1 to&H9 join you very much,

<lb n=P83.16>I am very fond of a long walk&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt persuaded, by&H4;

<lb n=P83.17>the looks&H0 of the two girls, that&H3 it was precisely what they

<lb n=P83.18>did not wish&H1;, and admired again the sort of necessity

<lb n=P83.19>which&H61 the family-habits seemed to&H9 produce, of every&sp;thing

<lb n=P83.20>being&H1 to&H9 be communicated, and every&sp;thing

<lb n=P83.21>being&H1 to&H9 be done together, however undesired and

<lb n=P83.22>inconvenient. She tried to&H9 dissuade <name who=PNP>Mary</name> from going,

<lb n=P83.23>but in&H4 vain; and that&H62 being&H1 the case, thought&H1 it best to&H9;

<lb n=P83.24>accept the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>' much more cordial&H2 invitation

<lb n=P83.25>to&H4 herself to&H9 go likewise, as she might be useful in&H4 turning

<lb n=P83.26>back&H5 with her sister, and lessening the interference in&H4;

<lb n=P83.27>any plan of their own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P83.28>&dq;I cannot imagine why they should suppose I should

<lb n=P83.29>not like&H1 a long walk&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, as she went up&sp;stairs.</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P83.30>&dq;Every&sp;body is always supposing that&H3 I am not a good

<lb n=P83.31>walker! And yet they would not have been pleased,

<lb n=P83.32>if we had refused to&H9 join them. When people come in&H4;

<lb n=P83.33>this manner on&H4 purpose to&H9 ask us, how can one say no&H7;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P83.34>Just&H5 as they were setting off, the gentlemen returned.

<lb n=P83.35>They had taken out&H5 a young dog, who&H61 had spoilt their

<lb n=P83.36>sport&H0;, and sent them back&H5 early. Their time and strength,

<lb n=P83.37>and spirits, were, therefore, exactly ready for&H4 this walk&H0;,

<lb n=P83.38>and they entered into it with pleasure. Could <name who=PNA>Anne</name> have<pb n=P84>

<lb n=P84.1>foreseen such a junction, she would have staid at home;

<lb n=P84.2>but, from some feelings of interest&H0 and curiosity, she

<lb n=P84.3>fancied now that&H3 it was too&H51 late to&H9 retract, and the whole&H2;

<lb n=P84.4>six set&H1 forward&H5 together in&H4 the direction chosen by&H4 the

<lb n=P84.5><name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>, who&H61 evidently considered the walk&H0 as

<lb n=P84.6>under their guidance.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P84.7><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s object&H0 was, not to&H9 be in&H4 the way of any&sp;body,

<lb n=P84.8>and where the narrow paths across&H4 the fields made many

<lb n=P84.9>separations necessary, to&H9 keep with her brother and

<lb n=P84.10>sister. Her <hi r=Italic>pleasure</hi> in&H4 the walk&H0 must arise from the exercise&H0;

<lb n=P84.11>and the day, from the view&H0 of the last&H2 smiles of the

<lb n=P84.12>year upon&H4 the tawny leaves&H0 and withered hedges, and

<lb n=P84.13>from repeating to&H4 herself some few of the thousand

<lb n=P84.14>poetical descriptions extant of autumn, that&H62 season of

<lb n=P84.15>peculiar and inexhaustible influence&H0 on&H4 the mind&H0 of taste

<lb n=P84.16>and tenderness, that&H62 season which&H61 has drawn from every

<lb n=P84.17>poet, worthy of being&H1 read, some attempt&H0 at description,

<lb n=P84.18>or some lines of feeling. She occupied her mind&H0 as much

<lb n=P84.19>as possible in&H4 such like&H5 musings and quotations; but it

<lb n=P84.20>was not possible, that&H3 when within reach&H0 of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P84.21>conversation with either of the <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name>,

<lb n=P84.22>she should not try to&H9 hear it; yet she caught

<lb n=P84.23>little very remarkable.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was mere lively chat&H0;, &dash; such

<lb n=P84.24>as any young persons, on&H4 an intimate&H2 footing, might fall&H1;

<lb n=P84.25>into. He was more engaged with <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> than with

<lb n=P84.26><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>. <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> certainly put more forward&H5 for&H4 his

<lb n=P84.27>notice&H0 than her sister.</q><q who=PE0>This distinction appeared to&H9;

<lb n=P84.28>increase&H1;, and there was one speech of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s which&H61;

<lb n=P84.29>struck her. After&H4 one of the many praises of the day,

<lb n=P84.30>which&H61 were continually bursting forth, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P84.31>added,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P84.32>&dq;What glorious weather for&H4 the <name who=PND>Admiral</name> and my

<lb n=P84.33>sister! They meant to&H9 take a long drive&H0 this morning;

<lb n=P84.34>perhaps we may&H1 hail them from some of these hills.

<lb n=P84.35>They talked of coming into this side&H0 of the country.

<lb n=P84.36>I wonder&H1 whereabouts they will&H1 upset to-day. Oh! it does

<lb n=P84.37>happen very often, I assure you &dash; but my sister makes

<lb n=P84.38>nothing of it &dash; she would as lieve be tossed out&H5 as not.&dq;<pb n=P85></q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P85.1>&dq;Ah! You make&H1 the most of it, I know,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>,</q><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P85.2>&dq;but if it were really so&H52;, I should do just&H5 the same in&H4 her

<lb n=P85.3>place&H0;. If I loved a man, as she loves the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>, I would

<lb n=P85.4>be always with him, nothing should ever separate&H1 us,

<lb n=P85.5>and I would rather be overturned by&H4 him, than driven

<lb n=P85.6>safely by&H4 anybody else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P85.7>It was spoken with enthusiasm.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P85.8>&dq;Had you?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried he, catching the same tone;</q><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P85.9>&dq;I honour&H1 you!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>And there was silence&H0 between them

<lb n=P85.10>for&H4 a little while&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P85.11><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not immediately fall&H1 into a quotation again.

<lb n=P85.12>The sweet scenes of autumn were for&H4 a while&H0 put by&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P85.13>unless some tender&H2 sonnet, fraught with the apt analogy

<lb n=P85.14>of the declining year, with declining happiness, and the

<lb n=P85.15>images of youth and hope&H0;, and spring&H0;, all gone together,

<lb n=P85.16>blessed her memory. She roused herself to&H9 say, as they

<lb n=P85.17>struck by&H4 order into another path,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;Is not this one of

<lb n=P85.18>the ways to&H4 Winthrop?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>But nobody heard, or, at

<lb n=P85.19>least, nobody answered her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P85.20>Winthrop, however, or its environs &dash; for&H3 young men

<lb n=P85.21>are, sometimes, to&H9 be met with, strolling about&H5 near&H4;

<lb n=P85.22>home, was their destination; and after&H4 another half

<lb n=P85.23>mile of gradual ascent through&H4 large enclosures, where

<lb n=P85.24>the ploughs at work&H0;, and the fresh-made path spoke the

<lb n=P85.25>farmer, counteracting the sweets of poetical despondence,

<lb n=P85.26>and meaning to&H9 have spring&H0 again, they gained the summit

<lb n=P85.27>of the most considerable hill, which&H61 parted Uppercross

<lb n=P85.28>and Winthrop, and soon commanded a full view&H0;

<lb n=P85.29>of the latter, at the foot of the hill on&H4 the other side&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P85.30>Winthrop, without beauty and without dignity, was

<lb n=P85.31>stretched before&H4 them; an indifferent house, standing

<lb n=P85.32>low, and hemmed in&H5 by&H4 the barns and buildings of

<lb n=P85.33>the farm-yard.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P85.34><name who=PNP>Mary</name> exclaimed,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Bless me! here is Winthrop &dash;

<lb n=P85.35>I declare I had no&H2 idea! &dash; well&H7;, now I think we had

<lb n=P85.36>better turn&H1 back&H5;; I am excessively tired.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P85.37><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, conscious and ashamed, and seeing no&H2;

<lb n=P85.38><name who=PNL>cousin&sp;Charles</name> walking along&H4 any path, or leaning against<pb n=P86>

<lb n=P86.1>any gate, was ready to&H9 do as <name who=PNP>Mary</name> wished; but</q><q who=PEO>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P86.2>said <name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name>, and</q><q who=PEM>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> more

<lb n=P86.3>eagerly, and taking her sister aside, seemed to&H9 be arguing

<lb n=P86.4>the matter warmly.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P86.5><name who=PNO>Charles</name>, in&H4 the meanwhile, was very decidedly declaring

<lb n=P86.6>his resolution of calling on&H4 his aunt, now that&H3 he was so&H51;

<lb n=P86.7>near&H5;; and very evidently, though more fearfully, trying

<lb n=P86.8>to&H9 induce his wife to&H9 go too&H52;. But this was one of the

<lb n=P86.9>points on&H4 which&H61 the lady shewed her strength, and when

<lb n=P86.10>he recommended the advantage of resting herself a

<lb n=P86.11>quarter&H01 of an hour at Winthrop, as she felt so&H51 tired, she

<lb n=P86.12>resolutely answered,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, indeed! &dash; walking up&H4;

<lb n=P86.13>that&H62 hill again would do her more harm&H0 than any sitting

<lb n=P86.14>down&H5 could do her good;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>and, in&H4 short, her look&H0 and

<lb n=P86.15>manner declared, that&H3 go she would not.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P86.16>After&H4 a little succession of these sort of debates and

<lb n=P86.17>consultations, it was settled between <name who=PNO>Charles</name> and his

<lb n=P86.18>two sisters, that&H3 he, and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, should just&H5 run&H1 down&H5;

<lb n=P86.19>for&H4 a few minutes, to&H9 see their aunt and cousins, while&H3;

<lb n=P86.20>the rest&H01 of the party waited for&H4 them at the top of the

<lb n=P86.21>hill. <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> seemed the principal&H2 arranger of the plan;

<lb n=P86.22>and, as she went a little way with them, down&H4 the hill,

<lb n=P86.23>still&H5 talking to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, <name who=PNP>Mary</name> took the opportunity of

<lb n=P86.24>looking scornfully around&H4 her, and saying to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P86.25></q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P86.26>&dq;It is very unpleasant, having such connexions!

<lb n=P86.27>But I assure you, I have never been in&H4 the house above&H4;

<lb n=P86.28>twice in&H4 my life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P86.29>She received no&H2 other answer&H0;, than an artificial,

<lb n=P86.30>assenting smile&H0;, followed by&H4 a contemptuous glance&H0;, as

<lb n=P86.31>he turned away, which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> perfectly knew the meaning

<lb n=P86.32>of.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P86.33>The brow of the hill, where they remained, was a cheerful

<lb n=P86.34>spot; <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> returned, and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> finding a comfortable

<lb n=P86.35>seat for&H4 herself, on&H4 the step&H0 of a stile, was very well&H5;

<lb n=P86.36>satisfied so&H51 long as the others all stood about&H4 her; but

<lb n=P86.37>when <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> drew <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> away, to&H9 try for&H4;

<lb n=P86.38>a gleaning of nuts in&H4 an adjoining hedge-row, and they<pb n=P87>

<lb n=P87.1>were gone by&H4 degrees quite out&H5 of sight and sound&H0;, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>

<lb n=P87.2>was happy no&H2 longer; she quarrelled with her own&H2 seat, &dash;</q><q who=PEP type=indirect>

<lb n=P87.3>was sure <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> had got a much better somewhere, &dash; and

<lb n=P87.4>nothing could prevent her from going to&H9 look&H1 for&H4 a better

<lb n=P87.5>also.</q><q who=PE0>She turned through&H4 the same gate, &dash; but could not

<lb n=P87.6>see them. &dash; <name who=PNA>Anne</name> found a nice seat for&H4 her, on&H4 a dry&H2;

<lb n=P87.7>sunny bank, under the hedge-row, in&H4 which&H61 she had no&H2;

<lb n=P87.8>doubt&H0 of their still&H5 being&H1 &dash; in&H4 some spot or other. <name who=PNP>Mary</name>

<lb n=P87.9>sat down&H5 for&H4 a moment, but it would not do;</q><q who=PEP type=indirect>she was

<lb n=P87.10>sure <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> had found a better seat somewhere else, and

<lb n=P87.11>she would go on&H5;, till she overtook her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P87.12><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, really tired herself, was glad to&H9 sit down&H5;; and

<lb n=P87.13>she very soon heard <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>

<lb n=P87.14>in&H4 the hedge-row, behind her, as if making their way

<lb n=P87.15>back&H5;, along&H4 the rough, wild sort of channel, down&H4 the

<lb n=P87.16>centre&H0;. They were speaking as they drew near&H5;. <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s

<lb n=P87.17>voice was the first distinguished. She seemed to&H9 be in&H4;

<lb n=P87.18>the middle of some eager speech. What <name who=PNA>Anne</name> first

<lb n=P87.19>heard was,</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P87.20>&dq;And so&H3;, I made her go. I could not bear&H1 that&H3 she

<lb n=P87.21>should be frightened from the visit&H0 by&H4 such nonsense.

<lb n=P87.22>What! &dash; would I be turned back&H5 from doing a thing that&H61;

<lb n=P87.23>I had determined to&H9 do, and that&H61 I knew to&H9 be right&H21;, by&H4;

<lb n=P87.24>the airs and interference of such a person? &dash; or, of any

<lb n=P87.25>person I may&H1 say. No&H7;, &dash; I have no&H2 idea of being&H1 so&H51 easily

<lb n=P87.26>persuaded. When I have made up&H5 my mind&H0;, I have made

<lb n=P87.27>it. And <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> seemed entirely to&H9 have made up&H5 hers

<lb n=P87.28>to&H9 call&H1 at Winthrop to-day &dash; and yet, she was as near&H5;

<lb n=P87.29>giving it up&H5;, out&H5 of nonsensical complaisance!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P87.30>&dq;She would have turned back&H5 then, but for&H4 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P87.31>&dq;She would indeed. I am almost ashamed to&H9 say it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P87.32>&dq;Happy for&H4 her, to&H9 have such a mind&H0 as yours at hand&H0;!

<lb n=P87.33>&dash; After&H4 the hints you gave just&H5 now, which&H61 did but confirm

<lb n=P87.34>my own&H2 observations, the last&H2 time I was in&H4 company

<lb n=P87.35>with him, I need&H1 not affect to&H9 have no&H2 comprehension of

<lb n=P87.36>what is going on&H5;. I see that&H3 more than a mere dutiful

<lb n=P87.37>morning-visit to&H4 your aunt was in&H4 question&H0;; &dash; and woe

<lb n=P87.38>betide him, and her too&H52;, when it comes to&H4 things of<pb n=P88>

<lb n=P88.1>consequence, when they are placed in&H4 circumstances,

<lb n=P88.2>requiring fortitude and strength of mind&H0;, if she have not

<lb n=P88.3>resolution enough to&H9 resist idle interference in&H4 such

<lb n=P88.4>a trifle&H0 as this. Your sister is an amiable creature; but

<lb n=P88.5><hi r=Italic>yours</hi> is the character of decision and firmness, I see. If

<lb n=P88.6>you value&H1 her conduct&H0 or happiness, infuse as much of

<lb n=P88.7>your own&H2 spirit into her, as you can. But this, no&H2 doubt&H0;,

<lb n=P88.8>you have been always doing. It is the worst evil of too&H51;

<lb n=P88.9>yielding and indecisive a character, that&H3 no&H2 influence&H0;

<lb n=P88.10>over it can be depended on&H5;. &dash; You are never sure of a good

<lb n=P88.11>impression being&H1 durable. Every&sp;body may&H1 sway it;

<lb n=P88.12>let those who&H61 would be happy be firm. &dash; Here is a nut,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P88.13>said he, catching one down&H5 from an upper bough.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;To&H9;

<lb n=P88.14>exemplify, &dash; a beautiful glossy nut, which&H61;, blessed with

<lb n=P88.15>original strength, has outlived all the storms of autumn.

<lb n=P88.16>Not a puncture, not a weak spot any&sp;where. &dash; This nut,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P88.17>he continued, with playful solemnity, &dash;</q><q who=PEB>&dq;while&H3 so&H51 many

<lb n=P88.18>of its brethren have fallen and been trodden under foot,

<lb n=P88.19>is still&H5 in&H4 possession of all the happiness that&H61 a hazel-hut

<lb n=P88.20>can be supposed capable of.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>Then, returning to&H4 his

<lb n=P88.21>former earnest tone:</q><q who=PEB>&dq;My first wish&H0 for&H4 all, whom&H61 I am

<lb n=P88.22>interested in&H4;, is that&H3 they should be firm. If <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P88.23>would be beautiful and happy in&H4 her November

<lb n=P88.24>of life, she will&H1 cherish all her present&H2 powers of mind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P88.25>He had done, &dash; and was unanswered. It would have

<lb n=P88.26>surprised <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, if <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> could have readily answered

<lb n=P88.27>such a speech &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>words of such interest&H0;, spoken with such

<lb n=P88.28>serious&H2 warmth! &dash; she could imagine what <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> was

<lb n=P88.29>feeling. For&H4 herself &dash; she feared to&H9 move&H1;, lest she should

<lb n=P88.30>be seen.</q><q who=PE0>While&H3 she remained, a bush of low rambling

<lb n=P88.31>holly protected her, and they were moving on&H5;. Before&H3;

<lb n=P88.32>they were beyond&H4 her hearing, however, <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> spoke again.</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P88.33>&dq;<name who=PNP>Mary</name> is good-natured enough in&H4 many respects,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P88.34>said she;</q><q who=PEM>&dq;but she does sometimes provoke me excessively,

<lb n=P88.35>by&H4 her nonsense and her pride; the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name> pride.

<lb n=P88.36>She has a great deal&H0 too&H51 much of the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name> pride. &dash; We

<lb n=P88.37>do so&H51 wish&H1 that&H3 <name who=PNO>Charles</name> had married <name who=PNA>Anne</name> instead. &dash;

<lb n=P88.38>I suppose you know he wanted to&H9 marry <name who=PNA>Anne</name>?&dq;<pb n=P89></q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P89.1>After&H4 a moment's pause&H0;, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> said,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P89.2>&dq;Do you mean&H1 that&H3 she refused him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P89.3>&dq;Oh! yes certainly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P89.4>&dq;When did that&H62 happen?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P89.5>&dq;I do not exactly know, for&H3 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> and I were at

<lb n=P89.6>school at the time; but I believe about&H4 a year before&H3 he

<lb n=P89.7>married <name who=PNP>Mary</name>. I wish&H1 she had accepted him. We should

<lb n=P89.8>all have liked her a great deal&H0 better; and papa and

<lb n=P89.9>mamma always think it was her great friend <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P89.10>doing, that&H3 she did not. &dash; They think <name who=PNO>Charles</name> might not

<lb n=P89.11>be learned and bookish enough to&H9 please <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,

<lb n=P89.12>and that&H3 therefore, she persuaded <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H9 refuse him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P89.13>The sounds&H0 were retreating, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> distinguished

<lb n=P89.14>no&H2 more. Her own&H2 emotions still&H5 kept her fixed. She

<lb n=P89.15>had much to&H9 recover from, before&H3 she could move&H1;. The

<lb n=P89.16>listener's proverbial fate was not absolutely hers; she

<lb n=P89.17>had heard no&H2 evil of herself, &dash; but she had heard a great

<lb n=P89.18>deal&H0 of very painful import. She saw how her own&H2;

<lb n=P89.19>character was considered by&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth;</name> and

<lb n=P89.20>there had been just&H5 that&H62 degree of feeling and curiosity

<lb n=P89.21>about&H4 her in&H4 his manner, which&H61 must give her extreme&H2;

<lb n=P89.22>agitation.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P89.23>As soon as she could, she went after&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, and having

<lb n=P89.24>found, and walked back&H5 with her to&H4 their former station,

<lb n=P89.25>by&H4 the stile, felt some comfort&H0 in&H4 their whole&H2 party being&H1;

<lb n=P89.26>immediately afterwards collected, and once more in&H4;

<lb n=P89.27>motion together. Her spirits wanted the solitude and

<lb n=P89.28>silence&H0 which&H61 only numbers could give.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P89.29><name who=PNO>Charles</name> and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> returned, bringing, as may&H1 be

<lb n=P89.30>conjectured, <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> with them. The minutiae

<lb n=P89.31>of the business <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not attempt&H1 to&H9 understand;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P89.32>even&H5 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> did not seem admitted to&H4 perfect&H2;

<lb n=P89.33>confidence here; but that&H3 there had been a withdrawing

<lb n=P89.34>on&H4 the gentleman's side&H0;, and a relenting on&H4 the lady's,

<lb n=P89.35>and that&H3 they were now very glad to&H9 be together again,

<lb n=P89.36>did not admit a doubt&H0;. <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> looked a little ashamed,

<lb n=P89.37>but very well&H5 pleased; &dash; <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> exceedingly

<lb n=P89.38>happy, and they were devoted to&H4 each other almost from<pb n=P90>

<lb n=P90.1>the first instant&H0 of their all setting forward&H5 for&H4 Uppercross.

<lb n=P90.2></q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P90.3>Every&sp;thing now marked out&H5 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> for&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth;</name>

<lb n=P90.4>nothing could be plainer;</q><q who=PE0>and where many

<lb n=P90.5>divisions were necessary, or even&H5 where they were not,

<lb n=P90.6>they walked side&H0 by&H4 side&H0;, nearly as much as the other two.

<lb n=P90.7>In&H4 a long strip of meadow-land, where there was ample

<lb n=P90.8>space for&H4 all, they were thus divided &dash; forming three

<lb n=P90.9>distinct parties; and to&H4 that&H62 party of the three which&H61;

<lb n=P90.10>boasted&H1 least animation, and least complaisance, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P90.11>necessarily belonged. She joined <name who=PNO>Charles</name> and <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, and

<lb n=P90.12>was tired enough to&H9 be very glad of <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s other arm&H0;;

<lb n=P90.13>&dash; but <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, though in&H4 very good&sp;humour with her,

<lb n=P90.14>was out&H5 of temper with his wife. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had shewn herself

<lb n=P90.15>disobliging to&H4 him, and was now to&H9 reap the consequence,

<lb n=P90.16>which&H61 consequence was his dropping her arm&H0 almost

<lb n=P90.17>every moment, to&H9 cut&H1 off the heads of some nettles in&H4;

<lb n=P90.18>the hedge with his switch; and when <name who=PNP>Mary</name> began to&H9;

<lb n=P90.19>complain of it, and lament her being&H1 ill-used, according

<lb n=P90.20>to&H4 custom, in&H4 being&H1 on&H4 the hedge&sp;side, while&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was

<lb n=P90.21>never incommoded on&H4 the other, he dropped the arms of

<lb n=P90.22>both to&H9 hunt after&H4 a weasel which&H61 he had a momentary

<lb n=P90.23>glance&H0 of; and they could hardly get him along&H5 at all.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P90.24>This long meadow bordered a lane, which&H61 their footpath,

<lb n=P90.25>at the end&H0 of it, was to&H9 cross&H1;; and when the party had

<lb n=P90.26>all reached the gate of exit, the carriage advancing in&H4;

<lb n=P90.27>the same direction, which&H61 had been some time heard,

<lb n=P90.28>was just&H5 coming up&H5;, and proved to&H9 be <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>'s

<lb n=P90.29>gig. &dash; He and his wife had taken their intended drive&H0;,

<lb n=P90.30>and were returning home. Upon&H4 hearing how long a walk&H0;

<lb n=P90.31>the young people had engaged in&H4;, they kindly offered

<lb n=P90.32>a seat to&H4 any lady who&H61 might be particularly tired; it

<lb n=P90.33>would save&H1 her a full mile, and they were going through&H4;

<lb n=P90.34>Uppercross. The invitation was general&H2;, and generally

<lb n=P90.35>declined. The <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name> were not at all tired, and

<lb n=P90.36><name who=PNP>Mary</name> was either offended, by&H4 not being&H1 asked before&H4 any

<lb n=P90.37>of the others, or what <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> called the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name> pride could

<lb n=P90.38>not endure to&H9 make&H1 a third in&H4 a one horse chaise.<pb n=P91></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P91.1>The walking-party had crossed the lane, and were

<lb n=P91.2>surmounting an opposite stile; and the <name who=PND>admiral</name> was

<lb n=P91.3>putting his horse into motion again, when <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P91.4>cleared the hedge in&H4 a moment to&H9 say something to&H4;

<lb n=P91.5>his sister. &dash; The something might be guessed by&H4 its effects.</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P91.6>&dq;<name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, I am sure <hi r=Italic>you</hi> are tired,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>.</q><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P91.7>&dq;Do let us have the pleasure of taking you home. Here

<lb n=P91.8>is excellent room for&H4 three, I assure you. If we were all

<lb n=P91.9>like&H4 you, I believe we might sit four. &dash; You must, indeed,

<lb n=P91.10>you must.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P91.11><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was still&H5 in&H4 the lane; and though instinctively

<lb n=P91.12>beginning to&H9 decline, she was not allowed to&H9 proceed. The

<lb n=P91.13><name who=PND>admiral</name>'s kind&H2 urgency came in&H4 support&H0 of his wife's;

<lb n=P91.14>they would not be refused; they compressed themselves

<lb n=P91.15>into the smallest possible space to&H9 leave&H1 her a corner, and

<lb n=P91.16><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, without saying a word, turned to&H4 her,

<lb n=P91.17>and quietly obliged her to&H9 be assisted into the carriage.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P91.18>Yes, &dash; he had done it. She was in&H4 the carriage, and felt

<lb n=P91.19>that&H3 he had placed her there, that&H3 his will&H0 and his hands

<lb n=P91.20>had done it, that&H3 she owed it to&H4 his perception of her

<lb n=P91.21>fatigue&H0;, and his resolution to&H9 give her rest&H02;. She was very

<lb n=P91.22>much affected by&H4 the view&H0 of his disposition towards her

<lb n=P91.23>which&H61 all these things made apparent. This little circumstance

<lb n=P91.24>seemed the completion of all that&H61 had gone

<lb n=P91.25>before&H5;. She understood him. He could not forgive her, &dash;

<lb n=P91.26>but he could not be unfeeling. Though condemning her

<lb n=P91.27>for&H4 the past&H0;, and considering it with high and unjust

<lb n=P91.28>resentment, though perfectly careless of her, and though

<lb n=P91.29>becoming attached to&H4 another, still&H5 he could not see her

<lb n=P91.30>suffer, without the desire&H0 of giving her relief. It was

<lb n=P91.31>a remainder of former sentiment; it was an impulse of

<lb n=P91.32>pure, though unacknowledged friendship; it was a proof

<lb n=P91.33>of his own&H2 warm&H2 and amiable heart, which&H61 she could not

<lb n=P91.34>contemplate without emotions so&H51 compounded of pleasure

<lb n=P91.35>and pain&H0;, that&H3 she knew not which&H61 prevailed.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P91.36>Her answers to&H4 the kindness and the remarks of her

<lb n=P91.37>companions were at first unconsciously given. They had

<lb n=P91.38>travelled half their way along&H4 the rough lane, before&H3 she<pb n=P92>

<lb n=P92.1>was quite awake&H2 to&H4 what they said. She then found

<lb n=P92.2>them talking of</q><q who=PEY>&dq;<name who=PNB>Frederick</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P92.3>&dq;He certainly means&H1 to&H9 have one or other of those

<lb n=P92.4>two girls, <name who=PNE>Sophy</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said the <name who=PND>admiral;</name> &dash;</q><q who=PED>&dq;but there is no&H2;

<lb n=P92.5>saying which&H61;. He has been running after&H4 them, too&H52;,

<lb n=P92.6>long enough, one would think, to&H9 make&H1 up&H5 his mind&H0;. Ay,

<lb n=P92.7>this comes of the peace. If it were war, now, he would

<lb n=P92.8>have settled it long ago. &dash; We sailors, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, cannot

<lb n=P92.9>afford to&H9 make&H1 long courtships in&H4 time of war. How many

<lb n=P92.10>days was it, my dear&H21;, between the first time of my seeing

<lb n=P92.11>you, and our sitting down&H5 together in&H4 our lodgings at

<lb n=P92.12>North&sp;Yarmouth?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P92.13>&dq;We had better not talk&H1 about&H4 it, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied

<lb n=P92.14><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, pleasantly;</q><q who=PEE>&dq;for&H3 if <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> were to&H9 hear

<lb n=P92.15>how soon we came to&H4 an understanding, she would never

<lb n=P92.16>be persuaded that&H3 we could be happy together. I had

<lb n=P92.17>known you by&H4 character, however, long before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P92.18>&dq;Well&H7;, and I had heard of you as a very pretty&H2 girl;

<lb n=P92.19>and what were we to&H9 wait for&H4 besides? &dash; I do not like&H1;

<lb n=P92.20>having such things so&H51 long in&H4 hand&H0;. I wish&H1 <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>

<lb n=P92.21>would spread a little more canvas, and bring us home one

<lb n=P92.22>of these young ladies to&H4 Kellynch. Then, there would

<lb n=P92.23>always be company for&H4 them. &dash; And very nice young

<lb n=P92.24>ladies they both are; I hardly know one from the other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P92.25>&dq;Very good&sp;humoured, unaffected girls, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P92.26><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, in&H4 a tone of calmer praise&H0;, such as made <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P92.27>suspect that&H3 her keener powers might not consider either

<lb n=P92.28>of them as quite worthy of her brother;</q><q who=PEE>&dq;and a very

<lb n=P92.29>respectable family. One could not be connected with

<lb n=P92.30>better people. &dash; My dear&H21 <name who=PND>admiral</name>, that&H62 post! &dash; we shall

<lb n=P92.31>certainly take that&H62 post.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P92.32>But by&H4 coolly giving the reins a better direction herself,

<lb n=P92.33>they happily passed the danger; and by&H4 once afterwards

<lb n=P92.34>judiciously putting out&H5 her hand&H0;, they neither fell into

<lb n=P92.35>a rut, nor ran foul of a dung-cart; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, with some

<lb n=P92.36>amusement at their style of driving, which&H61 she imagined no&H2;

<lb n=P92.37>bad representation of the general&H2 guidance of their affairs,

<lb n=P92.38>found herself safely deposited by&H4 them at the cottage.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P93>

<lb n=P93.1><q who=pe0>The time now approached for&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s return&H0;;

<lb n=P93.2>the day was even&H5 fixed, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, being&H1 engaged to&H9 join

<lb n=P93.3>her as soon as she was resettled, was looking forward&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P93.4>an early removal to&H4 Kellynch, and beginning to&H9 think

<lb n=P93.5>how her own&H2 comfort&H0 was likely to&H9 be affected by&H4 it.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P93.6>It would place&H1 her in&H4 the same village with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P93.7>within half a mile of him; they would have

<lb n=P93.8>to&H9 frequent the same church, and there must be intercourse

<lb n=P93.9>between the two families. This was against her;

<lb n=P93.10>but, on&H4 the other hand&H0;, he spent so&H51 much of his time at

<lb n=P93.11>Uppercross, that&H3 in&H4 removing thence she might be considered

<lb n=P93.12>rather as leaving him behind, than as going towards

<lb n=P93.13>him; and, upon&H4 the whole&H0;, she believed she must,

<lb n=P93.14>on&H4 this interesting question&H0;, be the gainer, almost as

<lb n=P93.15>certainly as in&H4 her change&H0 of domestic&H2 society, in&H4 leaving

<lb n=P93.16>poor <name who=PNP>Mary</name> for&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P93.17>She wished it might be possible for&H4 her to&H9 avoid ever

<lb n=P93.18>seeing <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> at the hall; &dash; those rooms had

<lb n=P93.19>witnessed former meetings which&H61 would be brought too&H51;

<lb n=P93.20>painfully before&H4 her; but she was yet more anxious for&H4;

<lb n=P93.21>the possibility of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P93.22>never meeting any&sp;where. They did not like&H1 each other,

<lb n=P93.23>and no&H2 renewal of acquaintance now could do any good;

<lb n=P93.24>and were <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> to&H9 see them together, she might

<lb n=P93.25>think that&H3 he had too&H51 much self-possession, and she too&H51;

<lb n=P93.26>little.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P93.27>These points formed her chief solicitude in&H4 anticipating

<lb n=P93.28>her removal from Uppercross, where she felt</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>she had

<lb n=P93.29>been stationed quite long enough. Her usefulness to&H4;

<lb n=P93.30>little <name who=PNP1>Charles</name> would always give some sweetness to&H4 the

<lb n=P93.31>memory of her two months visit&H0 there, but he was gaining

<lb n=P93.32>strength apace, and she had nothing else to&H9 stay&H1 for&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P93.33>The conclusion of her visit&H0;, however, was diversified<pb n=P94>

<lb n=P94.1>in&H4 a way which&H61 she had not at all imagined. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P94.2>after&H4 being&H1 unseen and unheard of at Uppercross

<lb n=P94.3>for&H4 two whole&H2 days, appeared again among them to&H9;

<lb n=P94.4>justify himself by&H4 a relation of what had kept him away.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P94.5>A letter from his friend, <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, having found

<lb n=P94.6>him out&H5 at last&H0;, had brought intelligence of <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>'s

<lb n=P94.7>being&H1 settled with his family at Lyme for&H4 the

<lb n=P94.8>winter; of their being&H1;, therefore, quite unknowingly,

<lb n=P94.9>within twenty miles of each other. <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P94.10>had never been in&H4 good health since a severe wound&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P94.11>he received two years before&H5;, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P94.12>anxiety to&H9 see him had determined him to&H9 go immediately

<lb n=P94.13>to&H4 Lyme. He had been there for&H4 four-and-twenty hours.

<lb n=P94.14>His acquittal was complete&H2;, his friendship warmly

<lb n=P94.15>honoured, a lively interest&H0 excited for&H4 his friend, and his

<lb n=P94.16>description of the fine country about&H4 Lyme so&H51 feelingly

<lb n=P94.17>attended to&H5 by&H4 the party, that&H3 an earnest desire&H0 to&H9 see

<lb n=P94.18>Lyme themselves, and a project for&H4 going thither was the

<lb n=P94.19>consequence.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P94.20>The young people were all wild to&H9 see Lyme. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P94.21>talked of going there again himself; it was

<lb n=P94.22>only seventeen miles from Uppercross; though November,

<lb n=P94.23>the weather was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 bad; and, in&H4 short,

<lb n=P94.24><name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, who&H61 was the most eager of the eager, having

<lb n=P94.25>formed the resolution to&H9 go, and besides the pleasure of

<lb n=P94.26>doing as she liked, being&H1 now armed with the idea of

<lb n=P94.27>merit&H0 in&H4 maintaining her own&H2 way, bore&H11 down&H5 all the

<lb n=P94.28>wishes&H0 of her father and mother for&H4 putting it off till

<lb n=P94.29>summer; and to&H4 Lyme they were to&H9 go &dash; <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,

<lb n=P94.30><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P94.31>The first heedless scheme&H0 had been to&H9 go in&H4 the morning

<lb n=P94.32>and return&H1 at night, but to&H4 this <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, for&H4 the sake

<lb n=P94.33>of his horses, would not consent&H1;; and when it came to&H9;

<lb n=P94.34>be rationally considered, a day in&H4 the middle of November

<lb n=P94.35>would not leave&H1 much time for&H4 seeing a new place&H0;,

<lb n=P94.36>after&H4 deducting seven hours, as the nature of the country

<lb n=P94.37>required, for&H4 going and returning. They were consequently

<lb n=P94.38>to&H9 stay&H1 the night there, and not to&H9 be expected<pb n=P95>

<lb n=P95.1>back&H5 till the next day's dinner. This was felt to&H9 be

<lb n=P95.2>a considerable amendment; and though they all met

<lb n=P95.3>at the Great&sp;House at rather an early breakfast&H0 hour, and

<lb n=P95.4>set&H1 off very punctually, it was so&H51 much past&H4 noon before&H3;

<lb n=P95.5>the two carriages, <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s coach containing the

<lb n=P95.6>four ladies, and <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s curricle, in&H4 which&H61 he drove

<lb n=P95.7><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, were descending the long hill into

<lb n=P95.8>Lyme, and entering upon&H4 the still&H5 steeper street of the

<lb n=P95.9>town itself, that&H3 it was very evident they would not have

<lb n=P95.10>more than time for&H4 looking about&H4 them, before&H3 the light&H0;

<lb n=P95.11>and warmth of the day were gone.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P95.12>After&H4 securing accommodations, and ordering a dinner

<lb n=P95.13>at one of the inns, the next thing to&H9 be done was unquestionably

<lb n=P95.14>to&H9 walk&H1 directly down&H5 to&H4 the sea. They were

<lb n=P95.15>come too&H51 late in&H4 the year for&H4 any amusement or variety

<lb n=P95.16>which&H61 Lyme, as a public&H2 place&H0;, might offer&H1;; the rooms

<lb n=P95.17>were shut up&H5;, the lodgers almost all gone, scarcely any

<lb n=P95.18>family but of the residents left &dash; and, as there is nothing

<lb n=P95.19>to&H9 admire in&H4 the buildings themselves, the remarkable

<lb n=P95.20>situation of the town, the principal&H2 street almost hurrying

<lb n=P95.21>into the water, the walk&H0 to&H4 the Cobb, skirting round&H4 the

<lb n=P95.22>pleasant little bay, which&H61 in&H4 the season is animated with

<lb n=P95.23>bathing&sp;machines and company, the Cobb itself, its old

<lb n=P95.24>wonders&H0 and new improvements, with the very beautiful

<lb n=P95.25>line of cliffs stretching out&H5 to&H4 the east of the town, are

<lb n=P95.26>what the stranger's eye will&H1 seek; and a very strange

<lb n=P95.27>stranger&H0 it must be, who&H61 does not see charms in&H4 the

<lb n=P95.28>immediate environs of Lyme, to&H9 make&H1 him wish&H1 to&H9 know

<lb n=P95.29>it better. The scenes in&H4 its neighbourhood, Charmouth,

<lb n=P95.30>with its high grounds and extensive sweeps of country,

<lb n=P95.31>and still&H5 more its sweet retired bay, backed by&H4 dark&H2 cliffs,

<lb n=P95.32>where fragments of low rock among the sands make&H1 it

<lb n=P95.33>the happiest spot for&H4 watching the flow&H0 of the tide, for&H4;

<lb n=P95.34>sitting in&H4 unwearied contemplation; &dash; the woody varieties

<lb n=P95.35>of the cheerful village of Up&sp;Lyme, and, above&H4 all, Pinny,

<lb n=P95.36>with its green chasms between romantic rocks, where the

<lb n=P95.37>scattered forest trees and orchards of luxuriant growth

<lb n=P95.38>declare that&H3 many a generation must have passed away<pb n=P96>

<lb n=P96.1>since the first partial falling of the cliff prepared the

<lb n=P96.2>ground for&H4 such a state&H0;, where a scene so&H51 wonderful and

<lb n=P96.3>so&H51 lovely is exhibited, as may&H1 more than equal&H1 any of the

<lb n=P96.4>resembling scenes of the far-famed Isle&sp;of&sp;Wight: these

<lb n=P96.5>places&H0 must be visited, and visited again, to&H9 make&H1 the

<lb n=P96.6>worth of Lyme understood.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P96.7>The party from Uppercross passing down&H5 by&H4 the now

<lb n=P96.8>deserted and melancholy looking rooms, and still&H5 descending,

<lb n=P96.9>soon found themselves on&H4 the sea shore, and lingering

<lb n=P96.10>only, as all must linger and gaze on&H4 a first return&H0 to&H4 the

<lb n=P96.11>sea, who&H61 ever deserve to&H9 look&H1 on&H4 it at all, proceeded

<lb n=P96.12>towards the Cobb, equally their object&H0 in&H4 itself and on&H4;

<lb n=P96.13><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s account&H0;; for&H3 in&H4 a small house, near&H4;

<lb n=P96.14>the foot of an old pier of unknown date, were the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name>

<lb n=P96.15>settled. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> turned in&H5 to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 his

<lb n=P96.16>friend; the others walked on&H5;, and he was to&H9 join them on&H4;

<lb n=P96.17>the Cobb.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P96.18>They were by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 tired of wondering and admiring;

<lb n=P96.19>and not even&H5 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> seemed to&H9 feel that&H3 they had

<lb n=P96.20>parted with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> long, when they saw him

<lb n=P96.21>coming after&H4 them, with three companions, all well&H5;

<lb n=P96.22>known already by&H4 description to&H9 be <name who=PNJ>Captain</name> and <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>,

<lb n=P96.23>and a <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, who&H61 was staying with them.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P96.24><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> had some time ago been first lieutenant

<lb n=P96.25>of the Laconia; and the account&H0 which&H61 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P96.26>had given of him, on&H4 his return&H0 from Lyme before&H5;;

<lb n=P96.27>his warm&H2 praise&H0 of him as an excellent young man and

<lb n=P96.28>an officer, whom&H61 he had always valued highly, which&H61;

<lb n=P96.29>must have stamped him well&H5 in&H4 the esteem&H0 of every

<lb n=P96.30>listener, had been followed by&H4 a little history of his private&H2;

<lb n=P96.31>life, which&H61 rendered him perfectly interesting in&H4 the eyes

<lb n=P96.32>of all the ladies. He had been engaged to&H4 <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>'s

<lb n=P96.33>sister, and was now mourning her loss. They

<lb n=P96.34>had been a year or two waiting for&H4 fortune and promotion.

<lb n=P96.35>Fortune came, his prize-money as lieutenant being&H1 great,

<lb n=P96.36>&dash; promotion, too&H52;, came at <hi r=Italic>last&H0;</hi>; but <name who=PNZO>Fanny&sp;Harville</name> did

<lb n=P96.37>not live to&H9 know it. She had died the preceding summer,

<lb n=P96.38>while&H3 he was at sea. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> believed it<pb n=P97>

<lb n=P97.1>impossible for&H4 man to&H9 be more attached to&H4 woman than

<lb n=P97.2>poor <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name> had been to&H4 <name who=PNZO>Fanny&sp;Harville</name>, or to&H9 be more

<lb n=P97.3>deeply afflicted under the dreadful change&H0;. He considered

<lb n=P97.4>his disposition as of the sort which&H61 must suffer heavily,

<lb n=P97.5>uniting very strong feelings with quiet&H2;, serious&H2;, and

<lb n=P97.6>retiring manners, and a decided taste for&H4 reading, and

<lb n=P97.7>sedentary pursuits. To&H9 finish&H1 the interest&H0 of the story,

<lb n=P97.8>the friendship between him and the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> seemed, if

<lb n=P97.9>possible, augmented by&H4 the event which&H61 closed all their

<lb n=P97.10>views of alliance, and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> was now living

<lb n=P97.11>with them entirely. <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> had taken his

<lb n=P97.12>present&H2 house for&H4 half a year, his taste, and his health,

<lb n=P97.13>and his fortune all directing him to&H4 a residence unexpensive,

<lb n=P97.14>and by&H4 the sea; and the grandeur of the country,

<lb n=P97.15>and the retirement of Lyme in&H4 the winter, appeared

<lb n=P97.16>exactly adapted to&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>'s state&H0 of mind&H0;.

<lb n=P97.17>The sympathy and good-will excited towards <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>

<lb n=P97.18>was very great.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P97.19>&dq;And yet,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H4 herself, as they now moved

<lb n=P97.20>forward&H5 to&H9 meet&H1 the party,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;he has not, perhaps, a more

<lb n=P97.21>sorrowing heart than I have. I cannot believe his

<lb n=P97.22>prospects so&H51 blighted for&sp;ever. He is younger than I am;

<lb n=P97.23>younger in&H4 feeling, if not in&H4 fact; younger as a man.

<lb n=P97.24>He will&H1 rally again, and be happy with another.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P97.25>They all met, and were introduced. <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P97.26>was a tall, dark&H2 man, with a sensible&H22;, benevolent countenance;

<lb n=P97.27>a little lame; and from strong features, and

<lb n=P97.28>want&H0 of health, looking much older than <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.

<lb n=P97.29><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> looked and was the youngest

<lb n=P97.30>of the three, and, compared with either of them, a little

<lb n=P97.31>man. He had a pleasing face&H0 and a melancholy&H2 air, just&H5;

<lb n=P97.32>as he ought to&H9 have, and drew back&H5 from conversation.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P97.33><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, though not equalling <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P97.34>in&H4 manners, was a perfect&H2 gentleman, unaffected,

<lb n=P97.35>warm&H2;, and obliging. <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>, a degree less polished

<lb n=P97.36>than her husband, seemed however to&H9 have the same good

<lb n=P97.37>feelings; and nothing could be more pleasant than their

<lb n=P97.38>desire&H0 of considering the whole&H2 party as friends of their<pb n=P98>

<lb n=P98.1>own&H2;, because the friends of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, or more

<lb n=P98.2>kindly hospitable than their entreaties for&H4 their all

<lb n=P98.3>promising to&H9 dine with them. The dinner, already ordered

<lb n=P98.4>at the inn, was at last&H0;, though unwillingly, accepted as

<lb n=P98.5>an excuse&H0;; but they seemed almost hurt that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P98.6>should have brought any such party to&H4 Lyme,

<lb n=P98.7>without considering it as a thing of course&H8 that&H3 they

<lb n=P98.8>should dine with them.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P98.9>There was so&H51 much attachment to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P98.10>in&H4 all this, and such a bewitching charm&H0 in&H4 a degree of

<lb n=P98.11>hospitality so&H51 uncommon, so&H51 unlike the usual style of

<lb n=P98.12>give-and-take invitations, and dinners of formality and

<lb n=P98.13>display&H0;, that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt her spirits not likely to&H9 be benefited

<lb n=P98.14>by&H4 an increasing acquaintance among his brother-officers.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P98.15>&dq;These would have been all my friends,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was

<lb n=P98.16>her thought&H0;; and she had to&H9 struggle&H1 against a great

<lb n=P98.17>tendency to&H4 lowness.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P98.18>On&H4 quitting the Cobb, they all went indoors with their

<lb n=P98.19>new friends, and found rooms so&H51 small as none but those

<lb n=P98.20>who&H61 invite from the heart could think capable of accommodating

<lb n=P98.21>so&H51 many. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had a moment's astonishment on&H4;

<lb n=P98.22>the subject&H0 herself; but it was soon lost in&H4 the pleasanter

<lb n=P98.23>feelings which&H61 sprang from the sight of all the ingenious

<lb n=P98.24>contrivances and nice arrangements of <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>,

<lb n=P98.25>to&H9 turn&H1 the actual space to&H4 the best possible account&H0;, to&H9;

<lb n=P98.26>supply&H1 the deficiencies of lodging-house furniture, and

<lb n=P98.27>defend the windows and doors against the winter storms

<lb n=P98.28>to&H9 be expected. The varieties in&H4 the fitting-up of the

<lb n=P98.29>rooms, where the common&H2 necessaries provided by&H4 the

<lb n=P98.30>owner, in&H4 the common&H2 indifferent plight, were contrasted

<lb n=P98.31>with some few articles of a rare species of wood, excellently

<lb n=P98.32>worked up&H5;, and with something curious and valuable

<lb n=P98.33>from all the distant countries <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> had

<lb n=P98.34>visited, were more than amusing to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>: connected

<lb n=P98.35>as it all was with his profession&H02;, the fruit of its labours,

<lb n=P98.36>the effect&H0 of its influence&H0 on&H4 his habits, the picture&H0 of

<lb n=P98.37>repose and domestic&H2 happiness it presented, made it to&H4;

<lb n=P98.38>her a something more, or less, than gratification.<pb n=P99></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P99.1><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> was no&H2 reader; but he had contrived

<lb n=P99.2>excellent accommodations, and fashioned very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P99.3>shelves, for&H4 a tolerable collection of well-bound volumes,

<lb n=P99.4>the property of <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>. His lameness prevented

<lb n=P99.5>him from taking much exercise&H0;; but a mind&H0 of

<lb n=P99.6>usefulness and ingenuity seemed to&H9 furnish him with

<lb n=P99.7>constant employment within. He drew, he varnished,

<lb n=P99.8>he carpentered, he glued; he made toys for&H4 the children,

<lb n=P99.9>he fashioned new netting-needles and pins with improvements;

<lb n=P99.10>and if every&sp;thing else was done, sat down&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P99.11>his large fishing-net at one corner of the room.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P99.12><name who=PNA>Anne</name> thought&H1 she left great happiness behind her

<lb n=P99.13>when they quitted the house; and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, by&H4 whom&H61 she

<lb n=P99.14>found herself walking, burst&H1 forth into raptures of admiration

<lb n=P99.15>and delight&H0 on&H4 the character of the navy &dash;</q><q who=PEM type=indirect>their

<lb n=P99.16>friendliness, their brotherliness, their openness, their

<lb n=P99.17>uprightness; protesting that&H3 she was convinced of sailors

<lb n=P99.18>having more worth and warmth than any other set&H0 of

<lb n=P99.19>men in&H4 England; that&H3 they only knew how to&H9 live, and

<lb n=P99.20>they only deserved to&H9 be respected and loved.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P99.21>They went back&H5 to&H9 dress&H1 and dine; and so&H51 well&H5 had the

<lb n=P99.22>scheme&H0 answered already, that&H3 nothing was found amiss;

<lb n=P99.23>though its being&H1;</q><q who=PEX>&dq;so&H51 entirely out&H5 of the season,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and the</q><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P99.24>&dq;no-thorough-fare of Lyme,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and the</q><q who=PEX>&dq;no&H2 expectation

<lb n=P99.25>of company,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>had brought many apologies from the heads

<lb n=P99.26>of the inn.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P99.27><name who=PNA>Anne</name> found herself by&H4 this time growing so&H51 much more

<lb n=P99.28>hardened to&H4 being&H1 in&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s company than

<lb n=P99.29>she had at first imagined could ever be, that&H3 the sitting

<lb n=P99.30>down&H5 to&H4 the same table with him now, and the interchange

<lb n=P99.31>of the common&H2 civilities attending on&H4 it &dash; (they never

<lb n=P99.32>got beyond&H5;) was become a mere nothing.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P99.33>The nights were too&H51 dark&H2 for&H4 the ladies to&H9 meet&H1 again

<lb n=P99.34>till the morrow, but <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> had promised them

<lb n=P99.35>a visit&H0 in&H4 the evening; and he came, bringing his friend

<lb n=P99.36>also, which&H61 was more than had been expected, it having

<lb n=P99.37>been agreed that&H3 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> had all the appearance

<lb n=P99.38>of being&H1 oppressed by&H4 the presence of so&H51 many strangers.<pb n=P100>

<lb n=P100.1>He ventured among them again, however, though his

<lb n=P100.2>spirits certainly did not seem fit&H2 for&H4 the mirth of the party

<lb n=P100.3>in&H4 general&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P100.4>While&H3 <name who=PNB>Captains&sp;Wentworth</name> and <name who=PNJ>Harville</name> led the talk&H0;

<lb n=P100.5>on&H4 one side&H0 of the room, and, by&H4 recurring to&H4 former days,

<lb n=P100.6>supplied anecdotes in&H4 abundance to&H9 occupy and entertain

<lb n=P100.7>the others, it fell to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s lot to&H9 be placed rather apart

<lb n=P100.8>with <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick;</name> and a very good impulse of her

<lb n=P100.9>nature obliged her to&H9 begin an acquaintance with him.

<lb n=P100.10>He was shy, and disposed to&H4 abstraction; but the

<lb n=P100.11>engaging mildness of her countenance, and gentleness of

<lb n=P100.12>her manners, soon had their effect&H0;; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was well&H5;

<lb n=P100.13>repaid the first trouble&H0 of exertion.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>He was evidently

<lb n=P100.14>a young man of considerable taste in&H4 reading, though

<lb n=P100.15>principally in&H4 poetry; and besides the persuasion of

<lb n=P100.16>having given him at least an evening's indulgence in&H4 the

<lb n=P100.17>discussion of subjects, which&H61 his usual companions had

<lb n=P100.18>probably no&H2 concern&H0 in&H4;, she had the hope&H0 of being&H1 of

<lb n=P100.19>real use&H0 to&H4 him in&H4 some suggestions as to&H4 the duty and

<lb n=P100.20>benefit of struggling against affliction, which&H61 had naturally

<lb n=P100.21>grown out&H5 of their conversation. For&H3;, though shy, he

<lb n=P100.22>did not seem reserved; it had rather the appearance of

<lb n=P100.23>feelings glad to&H9 burst&H1 their usual restraints; and having

<lb n=P100.24>talked of poetry, the richness of the present&H2 age, and gone

<lb n=P100.25>through&H4 a brief comparison of opinion as to&H4 the first-rate

<lb n=P100.26>poets, trying to&H9 ascertain whether <hi r=Italic>Marmion</hi> or <hi r=Italic>The&sp;Lady&sp;of&sp;the&sp;Lake</hi>

<lb n=P100.27>were to&H9 be preferred, and how ranked the <hi r=Italic>Giaour</hi>

<lb n=P100.28>and <hi r=Italic>The&sp;Bride&sp;of&sp;Abydos</hi>; and moreover, how

<lb n=P100.29>the <hi r=Italic>Giaour</hi> was to&H9 be pronounced, he shewed himself so&H51;

<lb n=P100.30>intimately acquainted with all the tenderest songs of

<lb n=P100.31>the one poet, and all the impassioned descriptions of

<lb n=P100.32>hopeless agony of the other; he repeated, with such

<lb n=P100.33>tremulous feeling, the various lines which&H61 imaged a broken

<lb n=P100.34>heart, or a mind&H0 destroyed by&H4 wretchedness, and looked

<lb n=P100.35>so&H51 entirely as if he meant to&H9 be understood, that&H3 she

<lb n=P100.36>ventured to&H9 hope&H1 he did not always read only poetry;

<lb n=P100.37>and to&H9 say, that&H3 she thought&H1 it was the misfortune of

<lb n=P100.38>poetry, to&H9 be seldom safely enjoyed by&H4 those who&H61 enjoyed<pb n=P101>

<lb n=P101.1>it completely; and that&H3 the strong feelings which&H61 alone

<lb n=P101.2>could estimate&H1 it truly, were the very feelings which&H61;

<lb n=P101.3>ought to&H9 taste it but sparingly.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P101.4>His looks&H0 shewing him not pained, but pleased with

<lb n=P101.5>this allusion to&H4 his situation,</q><q who=PE0>she was emboldened to&H9 go

<lb n=P101.6>on&H5;; and feeling in&H4 herself the right&H0 of seniority of mind&H0;,

<lb n=P101.7>she ventured to&H9 recommend a larger allowance of prose

<lb n=P101.8>in&H4 his daily study&H0;; and on&H4 being&H1 requested to&H9 particularize,

<lb n=P101.9>mentioned such works&H0 of our best moralists, such collections

<lb n=P101.10>of the finest letters, such memoirs of characters

<lb n=P101.11>of worth and suffering, as occurred to&H4 her at the moment

<lb n=P101.12>as calculated to&H9 rouse and fortify the mind&H0 by&H4 the highest

<lb n=P101.13>precepts, and the strongest examples of moral and religious

<lb n=P101.14>endurances.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P101.15><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> listened attentively, and seemed

<lb n=P101.16>grateful for&H4 the interest&H0 implied; and though with a shake&H0;

<lb n=P101.17>of the head&H0;, and sighs which&H61 declared his little faith in&H4;

<lb n=P101.18>the efficacy of any books on&H4 grief like&H4 his, noted down&H5;

<lb n=P101.19>the names of those she recommended, and promised to&H9;

<lb n=P101.20>procure and read them.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P101.21>When the evening was over, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not but be

<lb n=P101.22>amused at the idea of her coming to&H4 Lyme, to&H9 preach

<lb n=P101.23>patience and resignation to&H4 a young man whom&H61 she had

<lb n=P101.24>never seen before&H5;; nor could she help&H1 fearing, on&H4 more

<lb n=P101.25>serious&H2 reflection, that&H3;, like&H4 many other great moralists

<lb n=P101.26>and preachers, she had been eloquent on&H4 a point&H0 in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P101.27>her own&H2 conduct&H0 would ill bear&H1 examination.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P102>

<lb n=P102.1><q who=pe0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, finding themselves the earliest

<lb n=P102.2>of the party the next morning, agreed to&H9 stroll down&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P102.3>the sea before&H4 breakfast&H0;. &dash; They went to&H4 the sands, to&H9;

<lb n=P102.4>watch&H1 the flowing of the tide, which&H61 a fine south-easterly

<lb n=P102.5>breeze was bringing in&H5 with all the grandeur which&H61 so&H51 flat

<lb n=P102.6>a shore admitted. They praised the morning; gloried

<lb n=P102.7>in&H4 the sea; sympathized in&H4 the delight&H0 of the fresh-feeling

<lb n=P102.8>breeze &dash; and were silent; till <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> suddenly began

<lb n=P102.9>again, with,</q><q who=PER>

<lb n=P102.10>&dq;Oh! yes, &dash; I am quite convinced that&H3;, with very

<lb n=P102.11>few exceptions, the sea-air always does good. There can

<lb n=P102.12>be no&H2 doubt&H0 of its having been of the greatest service to&H4;

<lb n=P102.13><name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>, after&H4 his illness, last&H2 spring&H0 twelvemonth.

<lb n=P102.14>He declares himself, that&H3 coming to&H4 Lyme for&H4 a month,

<lb n=P102.15>did him more good than all the medicine he took; and,

<lb n=P102.16>that&H3 being&H1 by&H4 the sea, always makes him feel young

<lb n=P102.17>again. Now, I cannot help&H1 thinking it a pity&H0 that&H3 he does

<lb n=P102.18>not live entirely by&H4 the sea. I do think he had better

<lb n=P102.19>leave&H1 Uppercross entirely, and fix at Lyme. &dash; Do not you,

<lb n=P102.20><name who=PNA>Anne</name>? &dash; Do not you agree with me, that&H3 it is the best

<lb n=P102.21>thing he could do, both for&H4 himself and <name who=PNZZF>Mrs&point;&sp;Shirley</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P102.22>She has cousins here, you know, and many acquaintance,

<lb n=P102.23>which&H61 would make&H1 it cheerful for&H4 her, &dash; and I am sure

<lb n=P102.24>she would be glad to&H9 get to&H4 a place&H0 where she could have

<lb n=P102.25>medical attendance at hand&H0;, in&H4 case of his having another

<lb n=P102.26>seizure. Indeed I think it quite melancholy&H2 to&H9 have

<lb n=P102.27>such excellent people as <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;</name> and <name who=PNZZF>Mrs&point;&sp;Shirley</name>, who&H61 have

<lb n=P102.28>been doing good all their lives&H0;, wearing out&H5 their last&H2;

<lb n=P102.29>days in&H4 a place&H0 like&H4 Uppercross, where, excepting our

<lb n=P102.30>family, they seem shut out&H5 from all the world. I wish&H1 his

<lb n=P102.31>friends would propose it to&H4 him. I really think they ought.

<lb n=P102.32>And, as to&H4 procuring a dispensation, there could be no&H2;

<lb n=P102.33>difficulty at his time of life, and with his character. My<pb n=P103>

<lb n=P103.1>only doubt&H0 is, whether any&sp;thing could persuade him to&H9;

<lb n=P103.2>leave&H1 his parish. He is so&H51 very strict and scrupulous in&H4;

<lb n=P103.3>his notions; over-scrupulous, I must say. Do not you

<lb n=P103.4>think, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, it is being&H1 over-scrupulous? Do not you

<lb n=P103.5>think it is quite a mistaken point&H0 of conscience, when

<lb n=P103.6>a clergyman sacrifices his health for&H4 the sake of duties,

<lb n=P103.7>which&H61 may&H1 be just&H5 as well&H5 performed by&H4 another person? &dash;

<lb n=P103.8>And at Lyme too&H52;, &dash; only seventeen miles off, &dash; he would

<lb n=P103.9>be near&H5 enough to&H9 hear, if people thought&H1 there was any&sp;thing

<lb n=P103.10>to&H9 complain of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P103.11><name who=PNA>Anne</name> smiled more than once to&H4 herself during this

<lb n=P103.12>speech, and entered into the subject&H0;, as ready to&H9 do good

<lb n=P103.13>by&H4 entering into the feelings of a young lady as of a young

<lb n=P103.14>man, &dash; though here it was good of a lower&H2 standard, for&H3;

<lb n=P103.15>what could be offered but general&H2 acquiescence? &dash; She

<lb n=P103.16>said all that&H61 was reasonable and proper on&H4 the business;

<lb n=P103.17>felt the claims of <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name> to&H4 repose, as she ought; saw

<lb n=P103.18>how very desirable it was that&H3 he should have some active,

<lb n=P103.19>respectable young man, as a resident curate, and was

<lb n=P103.20>even&H5 courteous enough to&H9 hint&H1 at the advantage of such

<lb n=P103.21>resident curate's being&H1 married.</q></p><p><q who=PER>

<lb n=P103.22>&dq;I wish&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, very well&H5 pleased with her

<lb n=P103.23>companion,</q><q who=PER>&dq;I wish&H1 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> lived at Uppercross,

<lb n=P103.24>and were intimate&H2 with <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>. I have always heard

<lb n=P103.25>of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, as a woman of the greatest influence&H0 with

<lb n=P103.26>every&sp;body! I always look&H1 upon&H4 her as able to&H9 persuade

<lb n=P103.27>a person to&H4 any&sp;thing! I am afraid of her, as I have told

<lb n=P103.28>you before&H5;, quite afraid of her, because she is so&H51 very

<lb n=P103.29>clever; but I respect&H1 her amazingly, and wish&H1 we had

<lb n=P103.30>such a neighbour at Uppercross.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P103.31><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was amused by&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s manner of being&H1;

<lb n=P103.32>grateful, and amused also, that&H3 the course&H0 of events and

<lb n=P103.33>the new interests&H0 of <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s views should have placed

<lb n=P103.34>her friend at all in&H4 favour&H0 with any of the <name who=PNW1>Musgrove</name> family;

<lb n=P103.35>she had only time, however, for&H4 a general&H2 answer&H0;, and

<lb n=P103.36>a wish&H0 that&H3 such another woman were at Uppercross,

<lb n=P103.37>before&H3 all subjects suddenly ceased, on&H4 seeing <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>

<lb n=P103.38>and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> coming towards them. They<pb n=P104>

<lb n=P104.1>came also for&H4 a stroll till breakfast&H0 was likely to&H9 be ready;

<lb n=P104.2>but <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> recollecting, immediately afterwards, that&H3 she

<lb n=P104.3>had something to&H9 procure at a shop, invited them all to&H9;

<lb n=P104.4>go back&H5 with her into the town. They were all at her

<lb n=P104.5>disposal.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P104.6>When they came to&H4 the steps, leading upwards from

<lb n=P104.7>the beach, a gentleman at the same moment preparing

<lb n=P104.8>to&H9 come down&H5;, politely drew back&H5;, and stopped to&H9 give

<lb n=P104.9>them way. They ascended and passed him; and as they

<lb n=P104.10>passed, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s face&H0 caught his eye, and he looked at her

<lb n=P104.11>with a degree of earnest admiration, which&H61 she could not

<lb n=P104.12>be insensible of. She was looking remarkably well&H5;; her

<lb n=P104.13>very regular, very pretty&H2 features, having the bloom and

<lb n=P104.14>freshness of youth restored by&H4 the fine wind which&H61 had

<lb n=P104.15>been blowing on&H4 her complexion, and by&H4 the animations

<lb n=P104.16>of eye which&H61 it had also produced.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was evident that&H3;

<lb n=P104.17>the gentleman, (completely a gentleman in&H4 manner)

<lb n=P104.18>admired her exceedingly. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> looked

<lb n=P104.19>round&H5 at her instantly in&H4 a way which&H61 shewed his noticing

<lb n=P104.20>of it. He gave her a momentary glance&H0;, &dash; a glance&H0 of

<lb n=P104.21>brightness, which&H61 seemed to&H9 say, &dq;That&H62 man is struck

<lb n=P104.22>with you, &dash; and even&H5 I, at this moment, see something

<lb n=P104.23>like&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name> again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P104.24>After&H4 attending <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> through&H4 her business, and

<lb n=P104.25>loitering about&H5 a little longer, they returned to&H4 the inn;

<lb n=P104.26>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> in&H4 passing afterwards quickly from her own&H2;

<lb n=P104.27>chamber to&H4 their dining-room, had nearly run&H1 against

<lb n=P104.28>the very same gentleman, as he came out&H5 of an adjoining

<lb n=P104.29>apartment. She had before&H5 conjectured him to&H9 be

<lb n=P104.30>a stranger&H0 like&H4 themselves, and determined that&H3 a well-looking

<lb n=P104.31>groom, who&H61 was strolling about&H5 near&H4 the two inns

<lb n=P104.32>as they came back&H5;, should be his servant. Both master

<lb n=P104.33>and man being&H1 in&H4 mourning, assisted the idea.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was

<lb n=P104.34>now proved that&H3 he belonged to&H4 the same inn as themselves;

<lb n=P104.35>and this second&H2 meeting, short as it was, also

<lb n=P104.36>proved again by&H4 the gentleman's looks&H0;, that&H3 he thought&H1;

<lb n=P104.37>hers very lovely, and by&H4 the readiness and propriety of

<lb n=P104.38>his apologies, that&H3 he was a man of exceedingly good<pb n=P105>

<lb n=P105.1>manners. He seemed about&H4 thirty, and, though not

<lb n=P105.2>handsome, had an agreeable person.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt that&H3 she

<lb n=P105.3>should like&H1 to&H9 know who&H61 he was.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P105.4>They had nearly done breakfast&H0;, when the sound&H0 of

<lb n=P105.5>a carriage, (almost the first they had heard since entering

<lb n=P105.6>Lyme) drew half the party to&H4 the window.</q><q who=PEX>&dq;It was

<lb n=P105.7>a gentleman's carriage &dash; a curricle &dash; but only coming

<lb n=P105.8>round&H5 from the stable-yard to&H4 the front&H2 door &dash; Somebody

<lb n=P105.9>must be going away. &dash; It was driven by&H4 a servant in&H4;

<lb n=P105.10>mourning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P105.11>The word curricle made <name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name> jump up&H5;,

<lb n=P105.12>that&H3 he might compare it with his own&H2;, the servant in&H4;

<lb n=P105.13>mourning roused <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s curiosity, and the whole&H2 six

<lb n=P105.14>were collected to&H9 look&H1;, by&H4 the time the owner of the

<lb n=P105.15>curricle was to&H9 be seen issuing from the door amidst the

<lb n=P105.16>bows and civilities of the household, and taking his seat,

<lb n=P105.17>to&H9 drive&H1 off.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P105.18>&dq;Ah!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, instantly, and with

<lb n=P105.19>half a glance&H0 at <name who=PNA>Anne;</name></q><q who=PEB>&dq;it is the very man we passed.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P105.20>The <name who=PNR1>Miss&sp;Musgroves</name> agreed to&H4 it; and having all

<lb n=P105.21>kindly watched him as far up&H4 the hill as they could, they

<lb n=P105.22>returned to&H4 the breakfast-table. The waiter came into

<lb n=P105.23>the room soon afterwards.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P105.24>&dq;Pray,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, immediately,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;can

<lb n=P105.25>you tell us the name&H0 of the gentleman who&H61 is just&H5 gone

<lb n=P105.26>away?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEW>

<lb n=P105.27>&dq;Yes, Sir, a <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> a gentleman of large fortune, &dash;

<lb n=P105.28>came in&H5 last&H2 night from Sidmouth, &dash; dare&H12 say you heard

<lb n=P105.29>the carriage, Sir, while&H3 you were at dinner; and going on&H5;

<lb n=P105.30>now for&H4 Crewkherne, in&H4 his way to&H4 Bath&H01 and London.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P105.31>&dq;<name who=PNI>Elliot</name>!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>Many had looked on&H4 each other, and

<lb n=P105.32>many had repeated the name&H0;, before&H3 all this had been got

<lb n=P105.33>through&H5;, even&H5 by&H4 the smart rapidity of a waiter.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P105.34>&dq;Bless me!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary;</name></q><q who=PEP>&dq;it must be our cousin; &dash;

<lb n=P105.35>it must be our <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, it must, indeed! &dash; <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,

<lb n=P105.36><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, must not it? In&H4 mourning, you see, just&H5 as our

<lb n=P105.37><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> must be. How very extraordinary! In&H4 the

<lb n=P105.38>very same inn with us! <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, must not it be our <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name><pb n=P106>

<lb n=P106.1>my father's next heir? Pray Sir,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(turning to&H4;

<lb n=P106.2>the waiter),</q><q who=PEP>&dq;did not you hear, &dash; did not his servant say

<lb n=P106.3>whether he belonged to&H4 the Kellynch family?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEW>

<lb n=P106.4>&dq;No&H7;, ma'am, &dash; he did not mention&H1 no&H2 particular

<lb n=P106.5>family; but he said his master was a very rich gentleman,

<lb n=P106.6>and would be a baronight some day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P106.7>&dq;There! you see!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, in&H4 an ecstacy,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;Just&H5;

<lb n=P106.8>as I said! Heir to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>! &dash; I was sure that&H3;

<lb n=P106.9>would come out&H5;, if it was so&H52;. Depend upon&H4 it, that&H62 is

<lb n=P106.10>a circumstance which&H61 his servants take care&H0 to&H9 publish

<lb n=P106.11>wherever he goes. But, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, only conceive how extraordinary!

<lb n=P106.12>I wish&H1 I had looked at him more. I wish&H1 we

<lb n=P106.13>had been aware in&H4 time, who&H61 it was, that&H3 he might have

<lb n=P106.14>been introduced to&H4 us. What a pity&H0 that&H3 we should not

<lb n=P106.15>have been introduced to&H4 each other! &dash; Do you think he

<lb n=P106.16>had the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name> countenance? I hardly looked at him,

<lb n=P106.17>I was looking at the horses; but I think he had something

<lb n=P106.18>of the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name> countenance. I wonder&H1 the arms did not

<lb n=P106.19>strike me! Oh! &dash; the great-coat was hanging over the

<lb n=P106.20>pannel, and hid the arms; so&H52 it did, otherwise, I am sure,

<lb n=P106.21>I should have observed them, and the livery too&H52;; if the

<lb n=P106.22>servant had not been in&H4 mourning, one should have known

<lb n=P106.23>him by&H4 the livery.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P106.24>&dq;Putting all these very extraordinary circumstances

<lb n=P106.25>together,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;we must consider

<lb n=P106.26>it to&H9 be the arrangement of Providence, that&H3 you should

<lb n=P106.27>not be introduced to&H4 your cousin.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P106.28>When she could command&H1 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s attention, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P106.29>quietly tried to&H9 convince her that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>their father and

<lb n=P106.30><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had not, for&H4 many years, been on&H4 such terms

<lb n=P106.31>as to&H9 make&H1 the power of attempting an introduction at

<lb n=P106.32>all desirable.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P106.33>At the same time, however, it was a secret&H2 gratification

<lb n=P106.34>to&H4 herself to&H9 have seen her cousin, and to&H9 know that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>the

<lb n=P106.35>future owner of Kellynch was undoubtedly a gentleman,

<lb n=P106.36>and had an air of good sense.</q><q who=PE0>She would not, upon&H4 any

<lb n=P106.37>account&H0;, mention&H1 her having met with him the second&H2;

<lb n=P106.38>time;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>luckily <name who=PNP>Mary</name> did not much attend to&H4 their having<pb n=P107>

<lb n=P107.1>passed close&H5 by&H4 him in&H4 their early walk&H0;, but she would

<lb n=P107.2>have felt quite ill-used by&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s having actually run&H1;

<lb n=P107.3>against him in&H4 the passage, and received his very polite

<lb n=P107.4>excuses, while&H3 she had never been near&H4 him at all; no&H7;, that&H62;

<lb n=P107.5>cousinly little interview must remain a perfect&H2 secret&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P107.6>&dq;Of course&H8;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;you will&H1 mention&H1 our seeing

<lb n=P107.7><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, the next time you write to&H4 Bath&H01;. I think my

<lb n=P107.8>father certainly ought to&H9 hear of it; do mention&H1 all about&H4;

<lb n=P107.9>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P107.10><name who=PNA>Anne</name> avoided a direct&H2 reply&H0;, but it was just&H5 the circumstance

<lb n=P107.11>which&H61 she considered</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>as not merely unnecessary to&H9;

<lb n=P107.12>be communicated, but as what ought to&H9 be suppressed.

<lb n=P107.13>The offence which&H61 had been given her father, many years

<lb n=P107.14>back&H5;, she knew; <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s particular share&H0 in&H4 it she

<lb n=P107.15>suspected; and that&H3 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s idea always produced

<lb n=P107.16>irritation in&H4 both, was beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNP>Mary</name> never

<lb n=P107.17>wrote to&H4 Bath&H01 herself; all the toil of keeping up&H5 a slow

<lb n=P107.18>and unsatisfactory correspondence with <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> fell on&H4;

<lb n=P107.19><name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P107.20>Breakfast&H0 had not been long over, when they were

<lb n=P107.21>joined by&H4 <name who=PNJ>Captain</name> and <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>, and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>,

<lb n=P107.22>with whom&H61 they had appointed to&H9 take their last&H2 walk&H0;

<lb n=P107.23>about&H4 Lyme. They ought to&H9 be setting off for&H4 Uppercross

<lb n=P107.24>by&H4 one, and in&H4 the meanwhile were to&H9 be all together,

<lb n=P107.25>and out&H5 of doors as long as they could.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P107.26><name who=PNA>Anne</name> found <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> getting near&H4 her, as soon

<lb n=P107.27>as they were all fairly in&H4 the street. Their conversation,

<lb n=P107.28>the preceding evening, did not disincline him to&H9 seek her

<lb n=P107.29>again; and they walked together some time, talking as

<lb n=P107.30>before&H5 of <name who=PNZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Scott</name> and <name who=PNZ1>Lord&sp;Byron</name>, and still&H5 as unable,

<lb n=P107.31>as before&H5;, and as unable as any other two readers, to&H9 think

<lb n=P107.32>exactly alike of the merits of either, till something

<lb n=P107.33>occasioned an almost general&H2 change&H0 amongst their party,

<lb n=P107.34>and instead of <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, she had <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P107.35>by&H4 her side&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P107.36>&dq;<name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he, speaking rather low,</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;you have

<lb n=P107.37>done a good deed in&H4 making that&H62 poor fellow talk&H1 so&H51 much.

<lb n=P107.38>I wish&H1 he could have such company oftener. It is bad<pb n=P108>

<lb n=P108.1>for&H4 him, I know, to&H9 be shut up&H5 as he is; but what can we

<lb n=P108.2>do? we cannot part&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P108.3>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;that&H62 I can easily believe to&H9 be

<lb n=P108.4>impossible; but in&H4 time, perhaps &dash; we know what time

<lb n=P108.5>does in&H4 every case of affliction, and you must remember,

<lb n=P108.6><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, that&H3 your friend may&H1 yet be called

<lb n=P108.7>a young mourner &dash; Only last&H2 summer, I understand.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P108.8> &dq;Ay, true enough,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(with a deep sigh&H0;)</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>&dq;only June.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P108.9>&dq;And not known to&H4 him, perhaps, so&H51 soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P108.10>&dq;Not till the first week in&H4 August, when he came home

<lb n=P108.11>from the Cape, &dash; just&H5 made into the Grappler. I was at

<lb n=P108.12>Plymouth, dreading to&H9 hear of him; he sent in&H5 letters,

<lb n=P108.13>but the Grappler was under orders&H01 for&H4 Portsmouth.

<lb n=P108.14>There the news must follow him, but who&H62 was to&H9 tell it?

<lb n=P108.15>not I. I would as soon have been run&H1 up&H5 to&H4 the yard-arm.

<lb n=P108.16>Nobody could do it, but that&H62 good fellow,</q><q who=PE0>(pointing to&H4;

<lb n=P108.17><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.)</q><q who=PEJ>The Laconia had come into

<lb n=P108.18>Plymouth the week before&H5;; no&H2 danger of her being&H1 sent

<lb n=P108.19>to&H4 sea again. He stood his chance&H0 for&H4 the rest&H01 &dash; wrote up&H5;

<lb n=P108.20>for&H4 leave&H0 of absence, but without waiting the return&H0;,

<lb n=P108.21>travelled night and day till he got to&H4 Portsmouth, rowed

<lb n=P108.22>off to&H4 the Grappler that&H62 instant&H0;, and never left the poor

<lb n=P108.23>fellow for&H4 a week; that's what he did, and nobody else

<lb n=P108.24>could have saved poor <name who=PNZD>James</name>. You may&H1 think, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P108.25>whether he is dear&H21 to&H4 us!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P108.26><name who=PNA>Anne</name> did think on&H4 the question&H0 with perfect&H2 decision,

<lb n=P108.27>and said as much in&H4 reply&H0 as her own&H2 feelings could

<lb n=P108.28>accomplish, or as his seemed able to&H9 bear&H1;, for&H3 he was too&H51;

<lb n=P108.29>much affected to&H9 renew the subject&H0 &dash; and when he spoke

<lb n=P108.30>again, it was of something totally different.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P108.31><name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>'s giving it as her opinion that&H3;</q><q who=PEV type=indirect>her husband

<lb n=P108.32>would have quite walking enough by&H4 the time he reached

<lb n=P108.33>home,</q><q who=PE0>determined the direction of all the party in&H4 what

<lb n=P108.34>was to&H9 be their last&H2 walk&H0;; they would accompany them

<lb n=P108.35>to&H4 their door, and then return&H1 and set&H1 off themselves.

<lb n=P108.36>By&H4 all their calculations there was just&H5 time for&H4 this;

<lb n=P108.37>but as they drew near&H4 the Cobb, there was such a general&H2;

<lb n=P108.38>wish&H0 to&H9 walk&H1 along&H4 it once more, all were so&H52 inclined,<pb n=P109>

<lb n=P109.1>and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> soon grew so&H51 determined, that&H3 the difference of

<lb n=P109.2>a quarter&H01 of an hour, it was found, would be no&H2 difference

<lb n=P109.3>at all, so&H3 with all the kind&H2 leave-taking, and all the kind&H2;

<lb n=P109.4>interchange of invitations and promises&H0 which&H61 may&H1 be

<lb n=P109.5>imagined, they parted from <name who=PNJ>Captain</name> and <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P109.6>at their own&H2 door, and still&H5 accompanied by&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>,

<lb n=P109.7>who&H61 seemed to&H9 cling to&H4 them to&H4 the last&H0;, proceeded

<lb n=P109.8>to&H9 make&H1 the proper adieus to&H4 the Cobb.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P109.9><name who=PNA>Anne</name> found <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> again drawing near&H4 her.

<lb n=P109.10><name who=PNZ1>Lord&sp;Byron</name>'s</q><q who=PEZ type=indirect>&dq;dark&H2 blue seas&dq;</q><q who=PE0>could not fail of being&H1;

<lb n=P109.11>brought forward&H5 by&H4 their present&H2 view&H0;, and she gladly

<lb n=P109.12>gave him all her attention as long as attention was possible.

<lb n=P109.13>It was soon drawn per&sp;force another way.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P109.14>There was too&H51 much wind to&H9 make&H1 the high part&H0 of the

<lb n=P109.15>new Cobb pleasant for&H4 the ladies, and they agreed to&H9 get

<lb n=P109.16>down&H4 the steps to&H4 the lower&H2;, and all were contented to&H9;

<lb n=P109.17>pass&H1 quietly and carefully down&H4 the steep flight, excepting

<lb n=P109.18><name who=PNM>Louisa;</name> she must be jumped down&H5 them by&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.

<lb n=P109.19>In&H4 all their walks&H0;, he had had to&H9 jump her

<lb n=P109.20>from the stiles; the sensation&H01 was delightful to&H4 her. The

<lb n=P109.21>hardness of the pavement for&H4 her feet, made him less

<lb n=P109.22>willing upon&H4 the present&H2 occasion&H0;; he did it, however;

<lb n=P109.23>she was safely down&H5;, and instantly, to&H9 shew&H1 her enjoyment,

<lb n=P109.24>ran up&H4 the steps to&H9 be jumped down&H5 again. He

<lb n=P109.25>advised her against it, thought&H1 the jar too&H51 great; but no&H7;,

<lb n=P109.26>he reasoned and talked in&H4 vain; she smiled and said,</q><q who=PEM>

<lb n=P109.27>&dq;I am determined I will&H1;:&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he put out&H5 his hands; she

<lb n=P109.28>was too&H51 precipitate by&H4 half a second&H0;, she fell on&H4 the

<lb n=P109.29>pavement on&H4 the Lower Cobb, and was taken up&H5 lifeless!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P109.30>There was no&H2 wound&H0;, no&H2 blood, no&H2 visible bruise; but

<lb n=P109.31>her eyes were closed, she breathed not, her face&H0 was like&H4;

<lb n=P109.32>death. &dash; The horror of that&H62 moment to&H4 all who&H61 stood

<lb n=P109.33>around&H5;!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P109.34><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, who&H61 had caught her up&H5;, knelt with

<lb n=P109.35>her in&H4 his arms, looking on&H4 her with a face&H0 as pallid as her

<lb n=P109.36>own&H2;, in&H4 an agony of silence&H0;.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;She is dead! she is dead!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P109.37>screamed <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, catching hold&H0 of her husband, and contributing

<lb n=P109.38>with his own&H2 horror to&H9 make&H1 him immoveable;<pb n=P110>

<lb n=P110.1>and in&H4 another moment, <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, sinking under the

<lb n=P110.2>conviction, lost her senses too&H52;, and would have fallen on&H4;

<lb n=P110.3>the steps, but for&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, who&H61 caught

<lb n=P110.4>and supported her between them.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P110.5>&dq;Is there no&sp;one to&H9 help&H1 me?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>were the first words

<lb n=P110.6>which&H61 burst&H1 from <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, in&H4 a tone of despair&H0;,

<lb n=P110.7>and as if all his own&H2 strength were gone.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P110.8>&dq;Go to&H4 him, go to&H4 him,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;for&H4 heaven's

<lb n=P110.9>sake go to&H4 him. I can support&H1 her myself. Leave&H1 me,

<lb n=P110.10>and go to&H4 him. Rub her hands, rub her temples; here

<lb n=P110.11>are salts, &dash; take them, take them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P110.12><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> obeyed, and <name who=PNO>Charles</name> at the same

<lb n=P110.13>moment, disengaging himself from his wife, they were

<lb n=P110.14>both with him; and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> was raised up&H5 and supported

<lb n=P110.15>more firmly between them, and every&sp;thing was done

<lb n=P110.16>that&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had prompted, but in&H4 vain; while&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P110.17>staggering against the wall for&H4 his support&H0;,

<lb n=P110.18>exclaimed in&H4 the bitterest agony,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P110.19>&dq;Oh God! her father and mother!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P110.20>&dq;A surgeon!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P110.21>He caught the word; it seemed to&H9 rouse him at once,

<lb n=P110.22>and saying only</q><q who=PEB>&dq;True, true, a surgeon this instant&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P110.23>was darting away, when <name who=PNA>Anne</name> eagerly suggested,</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P110.24>&dq;<name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, would not it be better for&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>?

<lb n=P110.25>He knows where a surgeon is to&H9 be found.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P110.26>Every&sp;one capable of thinking felt the advantage of

<lb n=P110.27>the idea, and in&H4 a moment (it was all done in&H4 rapid

<lb n=P110.28>moments) <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> had resigned the poor corpse-like

<lb n=P110.29>figure entirely to&H4 the brother's care&H0;, and was off for&H4;

<lb n=P110.30>the town with the utmost rapidity.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P110.31>As to&H4 the wretched party left behind, it could scarcely

<lb n=P110.32>be said which&H61 of the three, who&H61 were completely rational,

<lb n=P110.33>was suffering most, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, or <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,

<lb n=P110.34>who&H61;, really a very affectionate brother, hung over <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>

<lb n=P110.35>with sobs of grief, and could only turn&H1 his eyes from one

<lb n=P110.36>sister, to&H9 see the other in&H4 a state&H0 as insensible, or to&H9 witness&H1;

<lb n=P110.37>the hysterical agitations of his wife, calling on&H4 him for&H4;

<lb n=P110.38>help&H0 which&H61 he could not give.<pb n=P111></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P111.1><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, attending with all the strength and zeal, and

<lb n=P111.2>thought&H0;, which&H61 instinct supplied, to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, still&H5 tried,

<lb n=P111.3>at intervals, to&H9 suggest comfort&H0 to&H4 the others, tried to&H9;

<lb n=P111.4>quiet&H1 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, to&H9 animate&H1 <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, to&H9 assuage the feelings

<lb n=P111.5>of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. Both seemed to&H9 look&H1 to&H4 her for&H4;

<lb n=P111.6>directions.</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P111.7>&dq;<name who=PNA>Anne</name>, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;what is to&H9 be done

<lb n=P111.8>next? What, in&H4 heaven's name&H0;, is to&H9 be done next?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P111.9><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s eyes were also turned towards her.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P111.10>&dq;Had not she better be carried to&H4 the inn? Yes, I am

<lb n=P111.11>sure, carry her gently to&H4 the inn.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P111.12>&dq;Yes, yes, to&H4 the inn,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>repeated <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P111.13>comparatively collected, and eager to&H9 be doing something.</q><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P111.14>&dq;I will&H1 carry her myself. <name who=PNO>Musgrove</name>, take care&H0 of the

<lb n=P111.15>others.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P111.16>By&H4 this time the report&H0 of the accident had spread

<lb n=P111.17>among the workmen and boatmen about&H4 the Cobb, and

<lb n=P111.18>many were collected near&H4 them, to&H9 be useful if wanted,

<lb n=P111.19>at any rate&H0;, to&H9 enjoy the sight of a dead young lady,</q><q who=PEX type=indirect>nay,

<lb n=P111.20>two dead young ladies, for&H3 it proved twice as fine as the

<lb n=P111.21>first report&H0;.</q><q who=PE0>To&H4 some of the best-looking of these good

<lb n=P111.22>people <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> was consigned, for&H3;, though partially

<lb n=P111.23>revived, she was quite helpless; and in&H4 this manner,

<lb n=P111.24><name who=PNA>Anne</name> walking by&H4 her side&H0;, and <name who=PNO>Charles</name> attending to&H4 his

<lb n=P111.25>wife, they set&H1 forward&H5;, treading back&H5 with feelings

<lb n=P111.26>unutterable, the ground which&H61 so&H51 lately, so&H51 very lately,

<lb n=P111.27>and so&H51 light&H2 of heart, they had passed along&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P111.28>They were not off the Cobb, before&H3 the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> met

<lb n=P111.29>them. <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> had been seen flying by&H4 their

<lb n=P111.30>house, with a countenance which&H61 shewed something to&H9;

<lb n=P111.31>be wrong; and they had set&H1 off immediately, informed

<lb n=P111.32>and directed, as they passed, towards the spot. Shocked

<lb n=P111.33>as <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> was, he brought senses and nerves

<lb n=P111.34>that&H61 could be instantly useful; and a look&H0 between him

<lb n=P111.35>and his wife decided what was to&H9 be done.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>She must be

<lb n=P111.36>taken to&H4 their house &dash; all must go to&H4 their house &dash; and

<lb n=P111.37>wait the surgeon's arrival there.</q><q who=PE0>They would not listen

<lb n=P111.38>to&H4 scruples: he was obeyed; they were all beneath his<pb n=P112>

<lb n=P112.1>roof; and while&H3 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, under <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>'s direction,

<lb n=P112.2>was conveyed up&sp;stairs, and given possession of her own&H2;

<lb n=P112.3>bed, assistance, cordials, restoratives were supplied by&H4;

<lb n=P112.4>her husband to&H4 all who&H61 needed them.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P112.5><name who=PNM>Louisa</name> had once opened her eyes, but soon closed them

<lb n=P112.6>again, without apparent consciousness. This had been

<lb n=P112.7>a proof of life, however, of service to&H4 her sister; and

<lb n=P112.8><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, though perfectly incapable of being&H1 in&H4 the same

<lb n=P112.9>room with <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, was kept, by&H4 the agitation of hope&H0 and

<lb n=P112.10>fear&H0;, from a return&H0 of her own&H1 insensibility. <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, too&H52;,

<lb n=P112.11>was growing calmer.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P112.12>The surgeon was with them almost before&H3 it had seemed

<lb n=P112.13>possible. They were sick with horror while&H3 he examined;

<lb n=P112.14>but he was not hopeless. The head&H0 had received a severe

<lb n=P112.15>contusion, but he had seen greater injuries recovered

<lb n=P112.16>from: he was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 hopeless; he spoke cheerfully.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P112.17>That&H3 he did not regard&H1 it as a desperate case &dash; that&H3 he

<lb n=P112.18>did not say a few hours must end&H1 it &dash; was at first felt,

<lb n=P112.19>beyond&H4 the hope&H0 of most; and the ecstasy of such

<lb n=P112.20>a reprieve, the rejoicing, deep and silent, after&H4 a few

<lb n=P112.21>fervent ejaculations of gratitude to&H4 Heaven had been

<lb n=P112.22>offered, may&H1 be conceived.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P112.23>The tone, the look&H0;, with which&H61;</q><q who=PEB>&dq;Thank God!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was

<lb n=P112.24>uttered by&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was sure could

<lb n=P112.25>never be forgotten by&H4 her; nor the sight of him afterwards,

<lb n=P112.26>as he sat near&H4 a table, leaning over it with folded arms,

<lb n=P112.27>and face&H0 concealed, as if overpowered by&H4 the various

<lb n=P112.28>feelings of his soul, and trying by&H4 prayer and reflection

<lb n=P112.29>to&H9 calm&H1 them.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P112.30><name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s limbs had escaped. There was no&H2 injury but

<lb n=P112.31>to&H4 the head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P112.32>It now became necessary for&H4 the party to&H9 consider what

<lb n=P112.33>was best to&H9 be done, as to&H4 their general&H2 situation. They

<lb n=P112.34>were now able to&H9 speak to&H4 each other, and consult. That&H3;

<lb n=P112.35><name who=PNM>Louisa</name> must remain where she was, however distressing

<lb n=P112.36>to&H4 her friends to&H9 be involving the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> in&H4 such

<lb n=P112.37>trouble&H0;, did not admit a doubt&H0;. Her removal was impossible.

<lb n=P112.38>The <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> silenced all scruples; and, as<pb n=P113>

<lb n=P113.1>much as they could, all gratitude. They had looked forward&H5;

<lb n=P113.2>and arranged every&sp;thing, before&H3 the others began

<lb n=P113.3>to&H9 reflect.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> must give up&H5 his room to&H4;

<lb n=P113.4>them, and get a bed elsewhere &dash;</q><q who=PE0>and the whole&H0 was

<lb n=P113.5>settled.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>They were only concerned that&H3 the house could

<lb n=P113.6>accommodate no&H2 more; and yet perhaps by&H4;</q><q who=PEY>&dq;putting

<lb n=P113.7>the children away in&H4 the maids' room, or swinging a cot

<lb n=P113.8>somewhere,&dq;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>they could hardly bear&H1 to&H9 think of not

<lb n=P113.9>finding room for&H4 two or three besides, supposing they might

<lb n=P113.10>wish&H1 to&H9 stay&H1;; though, with regard&H0 to&H4 any attendance on&H4;

<lb n=P113.11><name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name>, there need&H1 not be the least uneasiness in&H4;

<lb n=P113.12>leaving her to&H4 <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>'s care&H0 entirely. <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P113.13>was a very experienced nurse&H0;; and her nursery-maid,

<lb n=P113.14>who&H61 had lived with her long and gone about&H5 with her every&sp;where,

<lb n=P113.15>was just&H5 such another. Between those two, she

<lb n=P113.16>could want&H1 no&H2 possible attendance by&H4 day or night.</q><q who=PE0>And

<lb n=P113.17>all this was said with a truth and sincerity of feeling

<lb n=P113.18>irresistible.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P113.19><name who=PNO>Charles</name>, <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> were the

<lb n=P113.20>three in&H4 consultation, and for&H4 a little while&H0 it was only

<lb n=P113.21>an interchange of perplexity and terror.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>&dq;Uppercross, &dash;

<lb n=P113.22>the necessity of some&sp;one's going to&H4 Uppercross, &dash; the

<lb n=P113.23>news to&H9 be conveyed &dash; how it could be broken to&H4 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P113.24><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> &dash; the lateness of the morning, &dash; an hour

<lb n=P113.25>already gone since they ought to&H9 have been off, &dash; the

<lb n=P113.26>impossibility of being&H1 in&H4 tolerable time.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P113.27>At first, theywere capable of nothing more to&H4 the purpose than such

<lb n=P113.28>exclamations; but, after&H4 a while&H0;, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P113.29>exerting himself, said,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P113.30>&dq;We must be decided, and without the loss of another

<lb n=P113.31>minute&H0;. Every minute&H0 is valuable. Some must resolve&H1;

<lb n=P113.32>on&H4 being&H1 off for&H4 Uppercross instantly. <name who=PNO>Musgrove</name>, either

<lb n=P113.33>you or I must go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P113.34><name who=PNO>Charles</name> agreed; but declared his resolution of not

<lb n=P113.35>going away.</q><q who=PEO type=indirect>He would be as little incumbrance as possible

<lb n=P113.36>to&H4 <name who=PNJ>Captain</name> and <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville;</name> but as to&H4 leaving his

<lb n=P113.37>sister in&H4 such a state&H0;, he neither ought, nor would.</q><q who=PE0>So&H51;

<lb n=P113.38>far it was decided; and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> at first declared the<pb n=P114>

<lb n=P114.1>same. She, however, was soon persuaded to&H9 think

<lb n=P114.2>differently.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>The usefulness of her staying! &dash; She, who&H61;

<lb n=P114.3>had not been able to&H9 remain in&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s room, or to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P114.4>at her, without sufferings which&H61 made her worse than

<lb n=P114.5>helpless!</q><q who=PE0>She was forced to&H9 acknowledge that&H3 she could

<lb n=P114.6>do no&H2 good; yet was still&H5 unwilling to&H9 be away, till touched

<lb n=P114.7>by&H4 the thought&H0 of her father and mother, she gave it up&H5;;

<lb n=P114.8>she consented, she was anxious to&H9 be at home.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P114.9>The plan had reached this point&H0;, when <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, coming

<lb n=P114.10>quietly down&H5 from <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s room, could not but hear

<lb n=P114.11>what followed, for&H3 the parlour door was open&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P114.12>&dq;Then it is settled, <name who=PNO>Musgrove</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,</q><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P114.13>&dq;that&H3 you stay&H1;, and that&H3 I take care&H0 of your

<lb n=P114.14>sister home. But as to&H4 the rest&H01;; &dash; as to&H4 the others; &dash;

<lb n=P114.15>If one stays to&H9 assist <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>, I think it need&H1 be

<lb n=P114.16>only one. &dash; <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles&sp;Musgrove</name> will&H1;, of course&H8;, wish&H1;

<lb n=P114.17>to&H9 get back&H5 to&H4 her children; but, if <name who=PNA>Anne</name> will&H1 stay&H1;, no&H2;

<lb n=P114.18>one so&H51 proper, so&H51 capable as <name who=PNA>Anne</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P114.19>She paused a moment to&H4 recover from the emotion of

<lb n=P114.20>hearing herself so&H52 spoken of. The other two warmly

<lb n=P114.21>agreed to&H4 what he said, and she then appeared.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P114.22>&dq;You will&H1 stay&H1;, I am sure; you will&H1 stay&H1 and nurse&H1;

<lb n=P114.23>her;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried he, turning to&H4 her and speaking with a glow,

<lb n=P114.24>and yet a gentleness, which&H61 seemed almost restoring the

<lb n=P114.25>past&H0;. &dash; She coloured deeply; and he recollected himself,

<lb n=P114.26>and moved away. &dash; She expressed herself</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>most willing,

<lb n=P114.27>ready, happy to&H9 remain.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;It was what she had been

<lb n=P114.28>thinking of, and wishing to&H9 be allowed to&H9 do. &dash; A bed on&H4;

<lb n=P114.29>the floor in&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s room would be sufficient for&H4 her, if

<lb n=P114.30><name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name> would but think so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P114.31>One thing more, and all seemed arranged. Though it

<lb n=P114.32>was rather desirable that&H3 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> should

<lb n=P114.33>be previously alarmed by&H4 some share&H0 of delay&H0;; yet the

<lb n=P114.34>time required by&H4 the Uppercross horses to&H9 take them back&H5;,

<lb n=P114.35>would be a dreadful extension of suspense; and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P114.36>proposed, and <name who=PNO>Charles&sp;Musgrove</name> agreed, that&H3;

<lb n=P114.37>it would be much better for&H4 him to&H9 take a chaise from the

<lb n=P114.38>inn, and leave&H1 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s carriage and horses to&H9 be<pb n=P115>

<lb n=P115.1>sent home the next morning early, when there would be the

<lb n=P115.2>farther advantage of sending an account&H0 of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s night.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P115.3><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> now hurried off to&H9 get every&sp;thing

<lb n=P115.4>ready on&H4 his part&H0;, and to&H9 be soon followed by&H4 the two

<lb n=P115.5>ladies. When the plan was made known to&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, however,

<lb n=P115.6>there was an end&H0 of all peace in&H4 it. She was so&H51;

<lb n=P115.7>wretched, and so&H51 vehement, complained so&H51 much of injustice

<lb n=P115.8>in&H4 being&H1 expected to&H9 go away, instead of <name who=PNA>Anne;</name> &dash;</q><q who=PEP type=indirect>

<lb n=P115.9><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, who&H61 was nothing to&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, while&H3 she was her sister,

<lb n=P115.10>and had the best right&H0 to&H9 stay&H1 in&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s stead!

<lb n=P115.11>Why was not she to&H9 be as useful as <name who=PNA>Anne</name>? And to&H9 go

<lb n=P115.12>home without <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, too&H52 &dash; without her husband! No&H7;,

<lb n=P115.13>it was too&H51 unkind!</q><q who=PE0>And, in&H4 short, she said more than her

<lb n=P115.14>husband could long withstand; and as none of the others

<lb n=P115.15>could oppose when he gave way, there was no&H2 help&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P115.16>it: the change&H0 of <name who=PNP>Mary</name> for&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was inevitable.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P115.17><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had never submitted more reluctantly to&H4 the

<lb n=P115.18>jealous and ill-judging claims of <name who=PNP>Mary;</name> but so&H52 it must be,

<lb n=P115.19>and they set&H1 off for&H4 the town, <name who=PNO>Charles</name> taking care&H0 of his

<lb n=P115.20>sister, and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> attending to&H4 her. She gave

<lb n=P115.21>a moment's recollection, as they hurried along&H5;, to&H4 the

<lb n=P115.22>little circumstances which&H61 the same spots had witnessed

<lb n=P115.23>earlier in&H4 the morning.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>There she had listened to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s

<lb n=P115.24>schemes for&H4 <name who=PNZZE>Dr&point;&sp;Shirley</name>'s leaving Uppercross;

<lb n=P115.25>farther on&H5;, she had first seen <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> a moment

<lb n=P115.26>seemed all that&H61 could now be given to&H4 any&sp;one but <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>,

<lb n=P115.27>or those who&H61 were wrapt up&H5 in&H4 her welfare.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P115.28><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> was most considerately attentive to&H4;

<lb n=P115.29>her; and, united as they all seemed by&H4 the distress&H0 of the

<lb n=P115.30>day, she felt an increasing degree of good-will towards

<lb n=P115.31>him, and a pleasure even&H5 in&H4 thinking that&H3 it might,

<lb n=P115.32>perhaps, be the occasion&H0 of continuing their acquaintance.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P115.33><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was on&H4 the watch&H0 for&H4 them, and

<lb n=P115.34>a chaise&sp;and&sp;four in&H4 waiting, stationed for&H4 their convenience

<lb n=P115.35>in&H4 the lowest part&H0 of the street; but his evident

<lb n=P115.36>surprise&H0 and vexation, at the substitution of one sister for&H4;

<lb n=P115.37>the other &dash; the change&H0 of his countenance &dash; the astonishment &dash;

<lb n=P115.38>the expressions begun and suppressed, with which&H61;<pb n=P116>

<lb n=P116.1><name who=PNO>Charles</name> was listened to&H5;, made but a mortifying reception

<lb n=P116.2>of <name who=PNA>Anne;</name> or must at least convince her that&H3 she was

<lb n=P116.3>valued only as she could be useful to&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P116.4>She endeavoured to&H9 be composed, and to&H9 be just&H2;.

<lb n=P116.5>Without emulating the feelings of an <name who=PNZ2>Emma</name> towards her

<lb n=P116.6><name who=PNZ2>Henry</name>, she would have attended on&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> with a zeal

<lb n=P116.7>above&H4 the common&H2 claims of regard&H0;, for&H4 his sake; and she

<lb n=P116.8>hoped he would not long be so&H51 unjust as to&H9 suppose she

<lb n=P116.9>would shrink unnecessarily from the office of a friend.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P116.10>In&H4 the meanwhile she was in&H4 the carriage. He had

<lb n=P116.11>handed them both in&H5;, and placed himself between them;

<lb n=P116.12>and in&H4 this manner, under these circumstances full of

<lb n=P116.13>astonishment and emotion to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, she quitted Lyme.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P116.14>How the long stage&H01 would pass&H1;; how it was to&H9 affect

<lb n=P116.15>their manners; what was to&H9 be their sort of intercourse,

<lb n=P116.16>she could not foresee. It was all quite natural&H2;, however.

<lb n=P116.17>He was devoted to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta;</name> always turning towards

<lb n=P116.18>her; and when he spoke at all, always with the view&H0 of

<lb n=P116.19>supporting her hopes&H0 and raising her spirits. In&H4 general&H0;,

<lb n=P116.20>his voice and manner were studiously calm&H2;. To&H9 spare&H1;

<lb n=P116.21><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> from agitation seemed the governing principle.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P116.22>Once only, when she had been grieving over the last&H2 ill-judged,

<lb n=P116.23>ill-fated walk&H0 to&H4 the Cobb, bitterly lamenting

<lb n=P116.24>that&H3 it ever had been thought&H1 of, he burst&H1 forth, as if

<lb n=P116.25>wholly overcome &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P116.26>&dq;Don't talk&H1 of it, don't talk&H1 of it,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he cried.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;Oh

<lb n=P116.27>God! that&H3 I had not given way to&H4 her at the fatal moment!

<lb n=P116.28>Had I done as I ought! But so&H51 eager and so&H51 resolute!

<lb n=P116.29>Dear&H21;, sweet <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P116.30><name who=PNA>Anne</name> wondered</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>whether it ever occurred to&H4 him now,

<lb n=P116.31>to&H9 question&H1 the justness of his own&H2 previous opinion as

<lb n=P116.32>to&H4 the universal felicity and advantage of firmness of

<lb n=P116.33>character; and whether it might not strike him, that&H3;,

<lb n=P116.34>like&H4 all other qualities of the mind&H0;, it should have its

<lb n=P116.35>proportions and limits.</q><q who=PE0>She thought&H1;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>it could scarcely

<lb n=P116.36>escape&H1 him to&H9 feel, that&H3 a persuadable temper might

<lb n=P116.37>sometimes be as much in&H4 favour&H0 of happiness, as a very

<lb n=P116.38>resolute character.<pb n=P117></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P117.1>They got on&H5 fast. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was astonished to&H9 recognise

<lb n=P117.2>the same hills and the same objects&H0 so&H51 soon. Their actual

<lb n=P117.3>speed, heightened by&H4 some dread&H0 of the conclusion, made

<lb n=P117.4>the road appear but half as long as on&H4 the day before&H5;. It

<lb n=P117.5>was growing quite dusk, however, before&H3 they were in&H4;

<lb n=P117.6>the neighbourhood of Uppercross, and there had been

<lb n=P117.7>total silence&H0 among them for&H4 some time, <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>

<lb n=P117.8>leaning back&H5 in&H4 the corner, with a shawl over her face&H0;,

<lb n=P117.9>giving the hope&H0 of her having cried herself to&H4 sleep&H0;; when,

<lb n=P117.10>as they were going up&H4 their last&H2 hill, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> found herself

<lb n=P117.11>all at once addressed by&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. In&H4 a low,

<lb n=P117.12>cautious voice, he said,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P117.13>&dq;I have been considering what we had best do. She

<lb n=P117.14>must not appear at first. She could not stand&H1 it. I have

<lb n=P117.15>been thinking whether you had not better remain in&H4 the

<lb n=P117.16>carriage with her, while&H3 I go in&H5 and break it to&H4 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P117.17><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>. Do you think this a good plan?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P117.18>She did: he was satisfied, and said no&H2 more. But

<lb n=P117.19>the remembrance of the appeal remained a pleasure to&H4;

<lb n=P117.20>her &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>as a proof of friendship, and of deference for&H4 her

<lb n=P117.21>judgment, a great pleasure; and when it became a sort

<lb n=P117.22>of parting proof, its value&H0 did not lessen.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P117.23>When the distressing communication at Uppercross

<lb n=P117.24>was over, and he had seen the father and mother quite

<lb n=P117.25>as composed as could be hoped, and the daughter all the

<lb n=P117.26>better for&H4 being&H1 with them, he announced his intention

<lb n=P117.27>of returning in&H4 the same carriage to&H4 Lyme; and when

<lb n=P117.28>the horses were baited, he was off.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=2><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P121>

<lb n=P121.1><q who=pe0>The remainder of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s time at Uppercross, comprehending

<lb n=P121.2>only two days, was spent entirely at the mansion-house,

<lb n=P121.3>and she had the satisfaction of knowing herself

<lb n=P121.4>extremely useful there, both as an immediate companion,

<lb n=P121.5>and as assisting in&H4 all those arrangements for&H4 the future,

<lb n=P121.6>which&H61;, in&H4 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s distressed state&H0 of

<lb n=P121.7>spirits, would have been difficulties.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P121.8><q who=pe0>They had an early account&H0 from Lyme the next morning.

<lb n=P121.9><name who=PNM>Louisa</name> was much the same. No&H2 symptoms worse than

<lb n=P121.10>before&H5 had appeared. <name who=PNO>Charles</name> came a few hours afterwards,

<lb n=P121.11>to&H9 bring a later and more particular account&H0;. He

<lb n=P121.12>was tolerably cheerful.</q><q who=PEO type=indirect>A speedy cure&H0 must not be hoped,

<lb n=P121.13>but every&sp;thing was going on&H5 as well&H5 as the nature of the

<lb n=P121.14>case admitted.</q><q who=PE0>In&H4 speaking of the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name>, he seemed

<lb n=P121.15>unable to&H9 satisfy his own&H2 sense of their kindness, especially

<lb n=P121.16>of <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>'s exertions as a nurse&H0;.</q><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P121.17>&dq;She really left

<lb n=P121.18>nothing for&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name> to&H9 do. He and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had been persuaded

<lb n=P121.19>to&H9 go early to&H4 their inn last&H2 night. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had been hysterical

<lb n=P121.20>again this morning. When he came away, she was

<lb n=P121.21>going to&H9 walk&H1 out&H5 with <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, which&H61;, he hoped,

<lb n=P121.22>would do her good. He almost wished she had been

<lb n=P121.23>prevailed on&H5 to&H9 come home the day before&H5;; but the

<lb n=P121.24>truth was, that&H3 <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name> left nothing for&H4 any&sp;body

<lb n=P121.25>to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P121.26><name who=PNO>Charles</name> was to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 Lyme the same afternoon, and

<lb n=P121.27>his father had at first half a mind&H0 to&H9 go with him, but

<lb n=P121.28>the ladies could not consent&H1;. It would be going only to&H9;

<lb n=P121.29>multiply trouble&H0 to&H4 the others, and increase&H1 his own&H2;

<lb n=P121.30>distress&H0;; and a much better scheme&H0 followed and was

<lb n=P121.31>acted upon&H5;. A chaise was sent for&H5 from Crewkherne, and<pb n=P122>

<lb n=P122.1><name who=PNO>Charles</name> conveyed back&H5 a far more useful person in&H4 the

<lb n=P122.2>old nursery-maid of the family, one who&H61 having brought

<lb n=P122.3>up&H5 all the children, and seen the very last&H0;, the lingering

<lb n=P122.4>and long-petted master <name who=PNN1>Harry</name>, sent to&H4 school after&H4 his

<lb n=P122.5>brothers, was now living in&H4 her deserted nursery to&H9 mend

<lb n=P122.6>stockings, and dress&H1 all the blains and bruises she could

<lb n=P122.7>get near&H4 her, and who&H61;, consequently, was only too&H51 happy

<lb n=P122.8>in&H4 being&H1 allowed to&H9 go and help&H1 nurse&H1 dear&H21 <name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Louisa</name>.

<lb n=P122.9>Vague wishes&H0 of getting <name who=PNZZD>Sarah</name> thither, had occurred before&H5;

<lb n=P122.10>to&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> and <name who=PNR>Henrietta;</name> but without <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, it

<lb n=P122.11>would hardly have been resolved on&H5;, and found practicable

<lb n=P122.12>so&H51 soon.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P122.13>They were indebted, the next day, to&H4 <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>

<lb n=P122.14>for&H4 all the minute&H2 knowledge of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, which&H61 it was so&H51;

<lb n=P122.15>essential to&H9 obtain every twenty-four hours. He made

<lb n=P122.16>it his business to&H9 go to&H4 Lyme, and his account&H0 was still&H5;

<lb n=P122.17>encouraging. The intervals of sense and consciousness

<lb n=P122.18>were believed to&H9 be stronger. Every report&H0 agreed in&H4;

<lb n=P122.19><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s appearing fixed in&H4 Lyme.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P122.20><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was to&H9 leave&H1 them on&H4 the morrow, an event which&H61;

<lb n=P122.21>they all dreaded.</q><q who=PEY>&dq;What should they do without her?

<lb n=P122.22>They were wretched comforters for&H4 one another!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>And

<lb n=P122.23>so&H51 much was said in&H4 this way, that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> thought&H1 she

<lb n=P122.24>could not do better than impart among them the general&H2;

<lb n=P122.25>inclination to&H4 which&H61 she was privy, and persuade them

<lb n=P122.26>all to&H9 go to&H4 Lyme at once. She had little difficulty; it

<lb n=P122.27>was soon determined that&H3;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>they would go, go to-morrow,

<lb n=P122.28>fix themselves at the inn, or get into lodgings, as it suited,

<lb n=P122.29>and there remain till dear&H21 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> could be moved. They

<lb n=P122.30>must be taking off some trouble&H0 from the good people she

<lb n=P122.31>was with; they might at least relieve <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name> from

<lb n=P122.32>the care&H0 of her own&H2 children;</q><q who=PE0>and in&H4 short they were so&H51;

<lb n=P122.33>happy in&H4 the decision, that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was delighted with what

<lb n=P122.34>she had done, and felt that&H3 she could not spend her last&H2;

<lb n=P122.35>morning at Uppercross better than in&H4 assisting their preparations,

<lb n=P122.36>and sending them off at an early hour, though

<lb n=P122.37>her being&H1 left to&H4 the solitary range&H0 of the house was the

<lb n=P122.38>consequence.<pb n=P123></q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P123.1>She was the last&H0;, excepting the little boys at the cottage,

<lb n=P123.2>she was the very last&H0;, the only remaining one of all that&H61;

<lb n=P123.3>had filled and animated both houses, of all that&H61 had given

<lb n=P123.4>Uppercross its cheerful character. A few days had made

<lb n=P123.5>a change&H0 indeed!</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P123.6>If <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> recovered, it would all be well&H5 again. More

<lb n=P123.7>than former happiness would be restored. There could

<lb n=P123.8>not be a doubt&H0;,</q><q who=PE0>to&H4 her mind&H0 there was none,</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>of what

<lb n=P123.9>would follow her recovery. A few months hence, and the

<lb n=P123.10>room now so&H51 deserted, occupied but by&H4 her silent, pensive

<lb n=P123.11>self, might be filled again with all that&H61 was happy and

<lb n=P123.12>gay, all that&H61 was glowing and bright in&H4 prosperous love&H0;,

<lb n=P123.13>all that&H61 was most unlike ;PN.A$Anne&sp;Elliot!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P123.14>An hour's complete&H2 leisure for&H4 such reflections as these,

<lb n=P123.15>on&H4 a dark&H2 November day, a small thick rain&H0 almost

<lb n=P123.16>blotting out&H5 the very few objects&H0 ever to&H9 be discerned

<lb n=P123.17>from the windows, was enough to&H9 make&H1 the sound&H0 of

<lb n=P123.18><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s carriage exceedingly welcome&H2;; and yet,

<lb n=P123.19>though desirous to&H9 be gone, she could not quit the

<lb n=P123.20>mansion-house, or look&H1 an adieu to&H4 the cottage, with its

<lb n=P123.21>black, dripping, and comfortless veranda, or even&H5 notice&H1;

<lb n=P123.22>through&H4 the misty glasses the last&H2 humble&H2 tenements of

<lb n=P123.23>the village, without a saddened heart. &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Scenes had passed

<lb n=P123.24>in&H4 Uppercross, which&H61 made it precious. It stood the

<lb n=P123.25>record of many sensations of pain&H0;, once severe, but now

<lb n=P123.26>softened; and of some instances of relenting feeling, some

<lb n=P123.27>breathings of friendship and reconciliation, which&H61 could

<lb n=P123.28>never be looked for&H5 again, and which&H61 could never cease

<lb n=P123.29>to&H9 be dear&H21;.</q><q who=PE0>She left it all behind her; all but the recollection

<lb n=P123.30>that&H3 such things had been.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P123.31><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had never entered Kellynch since her quitting

<lb n=P123.32><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s house, in&H4 September. It had not been

<lb n=P123.33>necessary, and the few occasions of its being&H1 possible for&H4;

<lb n=P123.34>her to&H9 go to&H4 the hall she had contrived to&H9 evade and

<lb n=P123.35>escape&H1 from. Her first return&H0;, was to&H9 resume her place&H0;

<lb n=P123.36>in&H4 the modern and elegant apartments of the lodge, and

<lb n=P123.37>to&H9 gladden the eyes of its mistress.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P123.38>There was some anxiety mixed with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s joy<pb n=P124>

<lb n=P124.1>in&H4 meeting her. She knew who&H61 had been frequenting

<lb n=P124.2>Uppercross. But happily, either <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was improved in&H4;

<lb n=P124.3>plumpness and looks&H0;, or <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> fancied her so&H52;;

<lb n=P124.4>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, in&H4 receiving her compliments on&H4 the occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P124.5>had the amusement of connecting them with the silent

<lb n=P124.6>admiration of her cousin, and of hoping that&H3 she was to&H9;

<lb n=P124.7>be blessed with a second&H2 spring&H0 of youth and beauty.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P124.8>When they came to&H9 converse, she was soon sensible&H21 of

<lb n=P124.9>some mental change&H0;. The subjects of which&H61 her heart

<lb n=P124.10>had been full on&H4 leaving Kellynch, and which&H61 she had

<lb n=P124.11>felt slighted, and been compelled to&H9 smother among the

<lb n=P124.12><name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>, were now become but of secondary interest&H0;.

<lb n=P124.13>She had lately lost sight even&H5 of her father and sister

<lb n=P124.14>and Bath&H01;. Their concerns&H0 had been sunk under those of

<lb n=P124.15>Uppercross, and when <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> reverted to&H4 their

<lb n=P124.16>former hopes&H0 and fears, and spoke her satisfaction in&H4 the

<lb n=P124.17>house in&H4 Camden-place, which&H61 had been taken, and her

<lb n=P124.18>regret&H0 that&H3 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> should still&H5 be with them, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P124.19>would have been ashamed to&H9 have it known, how much

<lb n=P124.20>more she was thinking of Lyme, and <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>,

<lb n=P124.21>and all her acquaintance there; how much more interesting

<lb n=P124.22>to&H4 her was the home and the friendship of the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name>

<lb n=P124.23>and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, than her own&H2 father's house in&H4;

<lb n=P124.24>Camden-place, or her own&H2 sister's intimacy with <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>.

<lb n=P124.25>She was actually forced to&H9 exert herself, to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P124.26>with anything like&H4 the appearance of equal&H2;

<lb n=P124.27>solicitude, on&H4 topics which&H61 had by&H4 nature the first claim&H0;

<lb n=P124.28>on&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P124.29>There was a little awkwardness at first in&H4 their discourse

<lb n=P124.30>on&H4 another subject&H0;. They must speak of the accident at

<lb n=P124.31>Lyme. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had not been arrived five minutes

<lb n=P124.32>the day before&H5;, when a full account&H0 of the whole&H0 had

<lb n=P124.33>burst&H1 on&H4 her; but still&H5 it must be talked of, she must

<lb n=P124.34>make&H1 enquiries, she must regret&H1 the imprudence, lament

<lb n=P124.35>the result&H0;, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s name&H0 must be mentioned

<lb n=P124.36>by&H4 both. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was conscious of not doing it so&H51;

<lb n=P124.37>well&H5 as <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>. She could not speak the name&H0;,

<lb n=P124.38>and look&H1 straight forward&H5 to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s eye, till she<pb n=P125>

<lb n=P125.1>had adopted the expedient&H0 of telling her briefly what

<lb n=P125.2>she thought&H1 of the attachment between him and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>.

<lb n=P125.3>When this was told, his name&H0 distressed her no&H2 longer.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P125.4><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had only to&H9 listen composedly, and wish&H1;

<lb n=P125.5>them happy; but internally her heart revelled in&H4 angry

<lb n=P125.6>pleasure, in&H4 pleased contempt, that&H3;</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>the man who&H61 at

<lb n=P125.7>twenty-three had seemed to&H9 understand somewhat of the

<lb n=P125.8>value&H0 of an <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, should, eight years afterwards,

<lb n=P125.9>be charmed by&H4 a <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P125.10>The first three or four days passed most quietly, with

<lb n=P125.11>no&H2 circumstance to&H9 mark&H1 them excepting the receipt of

<lb n=P125.12>a note&H0 or two from Lyme, which&H61 found their way to&H4;

<lb n=P125.13><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, she could not tell how, and brought a rather

<lb n=P125.14>improving account&H0 of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>. At the end&H0 of that&H62 period,

<lb n=P125.15><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s politeness could repose no&H2 longer, and the

<lb n=P125.16>fainter self-threatenings of the past&H0;, became in&H4 a decided

<lb n=P125.17>tone,</q><q who=PEK>&dq;I must call&H1 on&H4 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft;</name> I really must call&H1 upon&H4;

<lb n=P125.18>her soon. <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, have you courage to&H9 go with me, and

<lb n=P125.19>pay&H1 a visit&H0 in&H4 that&H62 house? It will&H1 be some trial to&H4 us both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P125.20><name who=PNA>Anne</name> did not shrink from it; on&H4 the contrary, she

<lb n=P125.21>truly felt as she said, in&H4 observing,</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P125.22>&dq;I think you are very likely to&H9 suffer the most of the

<lb n=P125.23>two; your feelings are less reconciled to&H4 the change&H0 than

<lb n=P125.24>mine&H6;. By&H4 remaining in&H4 the neighbourhood, I am become

<lb n=P125.25>inured to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P125.26>She could have said more on&H4 the subject&H0;; for&H3 she had

<lb n=P125.27>in&H4 fact so&H51 high an opinion of the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>, and considered

<lb n=P125.28>her father so&H51 very fortunate in&H4 his tenants, felt the parish

<lb n=P125.29>to&H9 be so&H51 sure of a good example, and the poor of the best

<lb n=P125.30>attention and relief, that&H3 however sorry and ashamed for&H4;

<lb n=P125.31>the necessity of the removal, she could not but in&H4 conscience

<lb n=P125.32>feel that&H3 they were gone who&H61 deserved not to&H9;

<lb n=P125.33>stay&H1;, and that&H3 Kellynch-hall had passed into better hands

<lb n=P125.34>than its owners'. These convictions must unquestionably

<lb n=P125.35>have their own&H2 pain&H0;, and severe was its kind&H0;; but they

<lb n=P125.36>precluded that&H62 pain&H0 which&H61 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> would suffer in&H4;

<lb n=P125.37>entering the house again, and returning through&H4 the well-known

<lb n=P125.38>apartments.<pb n=P126></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P126.1>In&H4 such moments <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had no&H2 power of saying to&H4;

<lb n=P126.2>herself, &dq;These rooms ought to&H9 belong only to&H4 us. Oh,

<lb n=P126.3>how fallen in&H4 their destination! How unworthily occupied!

<lb n=P126.4>An ancient family to&H9 be so&H52 driven away! Strangers

<lb n=P126.5>filling their place&H0;!&dq; No&H7;, except when she thought&H1 of her

<lb n=P126.6>mother, and remembered where she had been used to&H9 sit

<lb n=P126.7>and preside, she had no&H2 sigh&H0 of that&H62 description to&H9;

<lb n=P126.8>heave.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P126.9><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> always met her with a kindness which&H61 gave

<lb n=P126.10>her the pleasure of fancying herself a favourite&H0;; and on&H4;

<lb n=P126.11>the present&H2 occasion&H0;, receiving her in&H4 that&H62 house, there

<lb n=P126.12>was particular attention.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P126.13>The sad accident at Lyme was soon the prevailing

<lb n=P126.14>topic; and on&H4 comparing their latest accounts of the

<lb n=P126.15>invalid, it appeared that&H3 each lady dated her intelligence

<lb n=P126.16>from the same hour of yester&sp;morn, that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P126.17>had been in&H4 Kellynch yesterday &dash; (the first time

<lb n=P126.18>since the accident) had brought <name who=PNA>Anne</name> the last&H2 note&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P126.19>she had not been able to&H9 trace the exact&H2 steps of, had

<lb n=P126.20>staid a few hours and then returned again to&H4 Lyme &dash; and

<lb n=P126.21>without any present&H2 intention of quitting it any more. &dash;

<lb n=P126.22>He had enquired after&H4 her, she found, particularly; &dash; had

<lb n=P126.23>expressed his hope&H0 of <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>'s not being&H1 the worse

<lb n=P126.24>for&H4 her exertions, and had spoken of those exertions as

<lb n=P126.25>great. &dash; This was handsome, &dash; and gave her more pleasure

<lb n=P126.26>than almost any&sp;thing else could have done.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P126.27>As to&H4 the sad catastrophe itself, it could be canvassed

<lb n=P126.28>only in&H4 one style by&H4 a couple of steady, sensible&H22 women,

<lb n=P126.29>whose&H61 judgments had to&H9 work&H1 on&H4 ascertained events;

<lb n=P126.30>and it was perfectly decided that&H3;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>it had been the consequence

<lb n=P126.31>of much thoughtlessness and much imprudence;

<lb n=P126.32>that&H3 its effects were most alarming, and that&H3 it was

<lb n=P126.33>frightful to&H9 think, how long <name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name>'s recovery

<lb n=P126.34>might yet be doubtful, and how liable she would still&H5;

<lb n=P126.35>remain to&H9 suffer from the concussion hereafter! &dash;</q><q who=PE0>The

<lb n=P126.36><name who=PND>Admiral</name> wound&H11 it all up&H5 summarily by&H4 exclaiming,</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P126.37>&dq;Ay, a very bad business indeed. &dash; A new sort of way

<lb n=P126.38>this, for&H4 a young fellow to&H9 be making love&H0;, by&H4 breaking<pb n=P127>

<lb n=P127.1>his mistress's head&H0;! &dash; is not it, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>? &dash; This is

<lb n=P127.2>breaking a head&H0 and giving a plaister truly!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P127.3><name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>'s manners were not quite of the tone to&H9;

<lb n=P127.4>suit&H1 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, but they delighted <name who=PNA>Anne</name>. His goodness

<lb n=P127.5>of heart and simplicity of character were irresistible.</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P127.6>&dq;Now, this must be very bad for&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he, suddenly

<lb n=P127.7>rousing from a little reverie,</q><q who=PED>&dq;to&H9 be coming and

<lb n=P127.8>finding us here. &dash; I had not recollected it before&H5;, I declare,

<lb n=P127.9>&dash; but it must be very bad. &dash; But now, do not stand&H1 upon&H4;

<lb n=P127.10>ceremony. &dash; Get up&H5 and go over all the rooms in&H4 the

<lb n=P127.11>house if you like&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P127.12>&dq;Another time, Sir, I thank you, not now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P127.13>&dq;Well&H7;, whenever it suits you. &dash; You can slip in&H5 from

<lb n=P127.14>the shrubbery at any time. And there you will&H1 find we

<lb n=P127.15>keep our umbrellas, hanging up&H5 by&H4 that&H62 door. A good

<lb n=P127.16>place&H0;, is not it? But&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(checking himself)</q><q who=PED>&dq;you will&H1 not

<lb n=P127.17>think it a good place&H0;, for&H3 yours were always kept in&H4 the

<lb n=P127.18>butler's room. Ay, so&H52 it always is, I believe. One man's

<lb n=P127.19>ways may&H1 be as good as another's, but we all like&H1 our

<lb n=P127.20>own&H2 best. And so&H3 you must judge&H1 for&H4 yourself, whether

<lb n=P127.21>it would be better for&H4 you to&H9 go about&H4 the house or not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P127.22><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, finding she might decline it, did so&H52;, very gratefully.

<lb n=P127.23></q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P127.24>&dq;We have made very few changes&H0 either!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>continued

<lb n=P127.25>the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>, after&H4 thinking a moment.</q><q who=PED>&dq;Very few. &dash; We

<lb n=P127.26>told you about&H4 the laundry-door, at Uppercross. That&H62;

<lb n=P127.27>has been a very great improvement. The wonder&H0 was,

<lb n=P127.28>how any family upon&H4 earth could bear&H1 with the inconvenience

<lb n=P127.29>of its opening as it did, so&H51 long! &dash; You will&H1 tell

<lb n=P127.30><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> what we have done, and that&H3 <name who=PNQ>Mr&point;&sp;Shepherd</name>

<lb n=P127.31>thinks it the greatest improvement the house ever had.

<lb n=P127.32>Indeed, I must do ourselves the justice to&H9 say, that&H3 the

<lb n=P127.33>few alterations we have made have been all very much

<lb n=P127.34>for&H4 the better. My wife should have the credit&H0 of them,

<lb n=P127.35>however. I have done very little besides sending away

<lb n=P127.36>some of the large looking-glasses from my dressing-room,

<lb n=P127.37>which&H61 was your father's. A very good man, and very

<lb n=P127.38>much the gentleman I am sure &dash; but I should think, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot&dq;</name><pb n=P128></q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P128.1>(looking with serious&H2 reflection)</q><q who=PED>&dq;I should think

<lb n=P128.2>he must be rather a dressy man for&H4 his time of life. &dash;

<lb n=P128.3>Such a number of looking-glasses! oh Lord&H7;! there was

<lb n=P128.4>no&H2 getting away from oneself. So&H3 I got <name who=PNE>Sophy</name> to&H9 lend

<lb n=P128.5>me a hand&H0;, and we soon shifted their quarters; and now

<lb n=P128.6>I am quite snug, with my little shaving&sp;glass in&H4 one

<lb n=P128.7>corner, and another great thing that&H61 I never go near&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P128.8><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, amused in&H4 spite&H8 of herself, was rather distressed

<lb n=P128.9>for&H4 an answer&H0;, and the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>, fearing he might not

<lb n=P128.10>have been civil enough, took up&H5 the subject&H0 again, to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P128.11>&dq;The next time you write to&H4 your good father, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P128.12>pray give my compliments and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s, and

<lb n=P128.13>say that&H3 we are settled here quite to&H4 our liking, and have

<lb n=P128.14>no&H2 fault at all to&H9 find with the place&H0;. The breakfast-room

<lb n=P128.15>chimney smokes a little, I grant you, but it is only

<lb n=P128.16>when the wind is due&H2 north and blows hard, which&H61 may&H1;

<lb n=P128.17>not happen three times a winter. And take it altogether,

<lb n=P128.18>now that&H3 we have been into most of the houses hereabouts

<lb n=P128.19>and can judge&H1;, there is not one that&H61 we like&H1 better

<lb n=P128.20>than this. Pray say so&H52;, with my compliments. He will&H1;

<lb n=P128.21>be glad to&H9 hear it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P128.22><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> were very well&H5 pleased

<lb n=P128.23>with each other; but the acquaintance which&H61 this visit&H0;

<lb n=P128.24>began, was fated not to&H9 proceed far at present&H01;; for&H3 when

<lb n=P128.25>it was returned, the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> announced themselves to&H9 be

<lb n=P128.26>going away for&H4 a few weeks, to&H9 visit&H1 their connexions in&H4;

<lb n=P128.27>the north of the county, and probably might not be at

<lb n=P128.28>home again before&H3 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> would be removing to&H4;

<lb n=P128.29>Bath&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P128.30>So&H52 ended all danger to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> of meeting <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P128.31>at Kellynch-hall, or of seeing him in&H4 company with

<lb n=P128.32>her friend. Every&sp;thing was safe enough, and she smiled

<lb n=P128.33>over the many anxious feelings she had wasted on&H4 the

<lb n=P128.34>subject&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P129>

<lb n=P129.1><q who=pe0>Though <name who=PNO>Charles</name> and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> had remained at Lyme much

<lb n=P129.2>longer after&H4 <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s going, than <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P129.3>conceived they could have been at all wanted, they were

<lb n=P129.4>yet the first of the family to&H9 be at home again, and as

<lb n=P129.5>soon as possible after&H4 their return&H0 to&H4 Uppercross, they

<lb n=P129.6>drove over to&H4 the lodge. &dash; They had left <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> beginning

<lb n=P129.7>to&H9 sit up&H5;; but her head&H0;, though clear&H2;, was exceedingly

<lb n=P129.8>weak, and her nerves susceptible to&H4 the highest extreme&H0;

<lb n=P129.9>of tenderness; and though she might be pronounced to&H9;

<lb n=P129.10>be altogether doing very well&H5;, it was still&H5 impossible to&H9;

<lb n=P129.11>say when she might be able to&H9 bear&H1 the removal home;

<lb n=P129.12>and her father and mother, who&H61 must return&H1 in&H4 time to&H9;

<lb n=P129.13>receive their younger children for&H4 the Christmas holidays,

<lb n=P129.14>had hardly a hope&H0 of being&H1 allowed to&H9 bring her with

<lb n=P129.15>them.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P129.16><q who=pe0>They had been all in&H4 lodgings together. <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P129.17>had got <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>'s children away as much as she

<lb n=P129.18>could, every possible supply&H0 from Uppercross had been

<lb n=P129.19>furnished, to&H9 lighten the inconvenience to&H4 the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name>,

<lb n=P129.20>while&H3 the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> had been wanting them to&H9 come to&H4;

<lb n=P129.21>dinner every day; and in&H4 short, it seemed to&H9 have been

<lb n=P129.22>only a struggle&H0 on&H4 each side&H0 as to&H4 which&H61 should be most

<lb n=P129.23>disinterested and hospitable.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P129.24><q who=pe0><name who=PNP>Mary</name> had had her evils; but upon&H4 the whole&H0;, as was

<lb n=P129.25>evident by&H4 her staying so&H51 long, she had found more to&H9;

<lb n=P129.26>enjoy than to&H9 suffer. &dash;</q><q who=PEP type=indirect><name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> had been at Lyme

<lb n=P129.27>oftener than suited her, and when they dined with the

<lb n=P129.28><name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> there had been only a maid-servant to&H9 wait,

<lb n=P129.29>and at first, <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name> had always given <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P129.30>precedence; but then, she had received so&H51 very handsome

<lb n=P129.31>an apology from her on&H4 finding out&H5 whose&H61 daughter

<lb n=P129.32>she was, and there had been so&H51 much going on&H5 every day,

<lb n=P129.33>there had been so&H51 many walks&H0 between their lodgings<pb n=P130>

<lb n=P130.1>and the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name>, and she had got books from the library

<lb n=P130.2>and changed them so&H51 often, that&H3 the balance had certainly

<lb n=P130.3>been much in&H4 favour&H0 of Lyme. She had been taken to&H4;

<lb n=P130.4>Charmouth too&H52;, and she had bathed, and she had gone

<lb n=P130.5>to&H4 church, and there were a great many more people to&H9;

<lb n=P130.6>look&H1 at in&H4 the church at Lyme than at Uppercross, &dash; and

<lb n=P130.7>all this, joined to&H4 the sense of being&H1 so&H51 very useful, had

<lb n=P130.8>made really an agreeable fortnight.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P130.9><name who=PNA>Anne</name> enquired after&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>. <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s face&H0 was

<lb n=P130.10>clouded directly. <name who=PNO>Charles</name> laughed.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P130.11>&dq;Oh! <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> is very well&H5;, I believe, but he

<lb n=P130.12>is a very odd young man. I do not know what he would

<lb n=P130.13>be at. We asked him to&H9 come home with us for&H4 a day

<lb n=P130.14>or two; <name who=PNO>Charles</name> undertook to&H9 give him some shooting,

<lb n=P130.15>and he seemed quite delighted, and for&H4 my part&H0;, I thought&H1;

<lb n=P130.16>it was all settled; when behold! on&H4 Tuesday night, he

<lb n=P130.17>made a very awkward sort of excuse&H0;;</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>&onq;he never shot&cnq;</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P130.18>and he had</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>&onq;been quite misunderstood,&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=PEP>and he had

<lb n=P130.19>promised this and he had promised that&H62;, and the end&H0 of

<lb n=P130.20>it was, I found, that&H3 he did not mean&H1 to&H9 come. I suppose

<lb n=P130.21>he was afraid of finding it dull; but upon&H4 my word

<lb n=P130.22>I should have thought&H1 we were lively enough at the

<lb n=P130.23>Cottage for&H4 such a heart-broken man as <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P130.24></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P130.25><name who=PNO>Charles</name> laughed again and said,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;Now <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, you know

<lb n=P130.26>very well&H5 how it really was. &dash; It was all your doing,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P130.27>(turning to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>).</q><q who=PEO>&dq;He fancied that&H3 if he went with us,

<lb n=P130.28>he should find you close&H5 by&H5;; he fancied every&sp;body to&H9;

<lb n=P130.29>be living in&H4 Uppercross; and when he discovered that&H3;

<lb n=P130.30><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> lived three miles off, his heart failed him,

<lb n=P130.31>and he had not courage to&H9 come. That&H62 is the fact, upon&H4;

<lb n=P130.32>my honour&H0;. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> knows it is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P130.33>But <name who=PNP>Mary</name> did not give into it very graciously; whether

<lb n=P130.34>from not considering <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> entitled by&H4 birth&H01;

<lb n=P130.35>and situation to&H9 be in&H4 love&H0 with an <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name>, or from not

<lb n=P130.36>wanting to&H9 believe <name who=PNA>Anne</name> a greater attraction to&H4 Uppercross

<lb n=P130.37>than herself, must be left to&H9 be guessed. <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s

<lb n=P130.38>good-will, however, was not to&H9 be lessened by&H4 what she<pb n=P131>

<lb n=P131.1>heard. She boldly acknowledged herself flattered, and

<lb n=P131.2>continued her enquiries.</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P131.3>&dq;Oh! he talks of you,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;in such

<lb n=P131.4>terms,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNP>Mary</name> interrupted him.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;I declare, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,

<lb n=P131.5>I never heard him mention&H1 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> twice all the time

<lb n=P131.6>I was there. I declare, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, he never talks of you

<lb n=P131.7>at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P131.8>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>admitted <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;I do not know that&H3 he ever

<lb n=P131.9>does, in&H4 a general&H2 way &dash; but however, it is a very clear&H2;

<lb n=P131.10>thing that&H3 he admires you exceedingly. &dash; His head&H0 is full

<lb n=P131.11>of some books that&H61 he is reading upon&H4 your recommendation,

<lb n=P131.12>and he wants&H1 to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 you about&H4 them; he has

<lb n=P131.13>found out&H5 something or other in&H4 one of them which&H61 he

<lb n=P131.14>thinks &dash; Oh! I cannot pretend to&H9 remember it, but it

<lb n=P131.15>was something very fine &dash; I overheard him telling <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>

<lb n=P131.16>all about&H4 it &dash; and then</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>&onq;<name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot&cnq;</name></q><q who=PEO>was spoken of

<lb n=P131.17>in&H4 the highest terms! &dash; Now <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, I declare it was so&H52;,

<lb n=P131.18>I heard it myself, and you were in&H4 the other room. &dash;</q><q who=PEW type=indirect>

<lb n=P131.19>&onq;Elegance, sweetness, beauty,&cnq;</q><q who=PEO>Oh! there was no&H2 end&H0;

<lb n=P131.20>of <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>'s charms.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P131.21>&dq;And I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary</name> warmly,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;it was very

<lb n=P131.22>little to&H4 his credit&H0;, if he did. <name who=PNZO>Miss&sp;Harville</name> only died last&H2;

<lb n=P131.23>June. Such a heart is very little worth having; is it,

<lb n=P131.24><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>? I am sure you will&H1 agree with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P131.25>&dq;I must see <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> before&H3 I decide,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P131.26><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, smiling.</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P131.27>&dq;And that&H62 you are very likely to&H9 do very soon, I can

<lb n=P131.28>tell you, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNO>Charles</name>.</q><q who=PEO>&dq;Though he had not

<lb n=P131.29>nerves for&H4 coming away with us and setting off again

<lb n=P131.30>afterwards to&H9 pay&H1 a formal visit&H0 here, he will&H1 make&H1 his

<lb n=P131.31>way over to&H4 Kellynch one day by&H4 himself, you may&H1;

<lb n=P131.32>depend on&H4 it. I told him the distance&H0 and the road, and

<lb n=P131.33>I told him of the church's being&H1 so&H51 very well&H5 worth seeing,

<lb n=P131.34>for&H3 as he has a taste for&H4 those sort of things, I thought&H1;

<lb n=P131.35>that&H62 would be a good excuse&H0;, and he listened with all his

<lb n=P131.36>understanding and soul; and I am sure from his manner

<lb n=P131.37>that&H3 you will&H1 have him calling here soon. So&H3;, I give you

<lb n=P131.38>notice&H0;, <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>.&dq;<pb n=P132></q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P132.1>&dq;Any acquaintance of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s will&H1 always be welcome&H2;

<lb n=P132.2>to&H9 me,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s kind&H2 answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P132.3>&dq;Oh! as to&H4 being&H1 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s acquaintance,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P132.4>&dq;I think he is rather my acquaintance, for&H3 I have been

<lb n=P132.5>seeing him every day this last&H2 fortnight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P132.6>&dq;Well&H7;, as your joint acquaintance, then, I shall be

<lb n=P132.7>very happy to&H9 see <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P132.8>&dq;You will&H1 not find any&sp;thing very agreeable in&H4 him,

<lb n=P132.9>I assure you, ma'am. He is one of the dullest young

<lb n=P132.10>men that&H61 ever lived. He has walked with me, sometimes,

<lb n=P132.11>from one end&H0 of the sands to&H4 the other, without saying

<lb n=P132.12>a word. He is not at all a well-bred young man. I am

<lb n=P132.13>sure you will&H1 not like&H1 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P132.14>&dq;There we differ, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I think <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P132.15>would like&H1 him. I think she would be so&H51 much

<lb n=P132.16>pleased with his mind&H0;, that&H3 she would very soon see no&H2;

<lb n=P132.17>deficiency in&H4 his manner.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P132.18>&dq;So&H52 do I, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNO>Charles</name>.</q><q who=PEO>&dq;I am sure <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P132.19>would like&H1 him. He is just&H5 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s sort.

<lb n=P132.20>Give him a book, and he will&H1 read all day long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P132.21>&dq;Yes, that&H62 he will&H1;!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>exclaimed <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, tauntingly.</q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P132.22>&dq;He will&H1 sit poring over his book, and not know when

<lb n=P132.23>a person speaks to&H4 him, or when one drops&H1 one's scissors,

<lb n=P132.24>or any&sp;thing that&H61 happens. Do you think <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P132.25>would like&H1 that&H62;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P132.26><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> could not help&H1 laughing.</q><q who=PEK>&dq;Upon&H4 my

<lb n=P132.27>word,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she,</q><q who=PEK>&dq;I should not have supposed that&H3 my

<lb n=P132.28>opinion of any&sp;one could have admitted of such difference

<lb n=P132.29>of conjecture&H0;, steady and matter of fact as I may&H1 call&H1;

<lb n=P132.30>myself. I have really a curiosity to&H9 see the person who&H61;

<lb n=P132.31>can give occasion&H0 to&H4 such directly opposite notions. I wish&H1;

<lb n=P132.32>he may&H1 be induced to&H9 call&H1 here. And when he does,

<lb n=P132.33><name who=PNP>Mary</name>, you may&H1 depend upon&H4 hearing my opinion; but

<lb n=P132.34>I am determined not to&H9 judge&H1 him before-hand.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P132.35>&dq;You will&H1 not like&H1 him, I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P132.36><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> began talking of something else. <name who=PNP>Mary</name>

<lb n=P132.37>spoke with animation of their meeting with, or rather

<lb n=P132.38>missing, <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> so&H51 extraordinarily.<pb n=P133></q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P133.1>&dq;He is a man,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,</q><q who=PEK>&dq;whom&H61 I have no&H2;

<lb n=P133.2>wish&H0 to&H9 see. His declining to&H9 be on&H4 cordial&H2 terms with

<lb n=P133.3>the head&H0 of his family, has left a very strong impression

<lb n=P133.4>in&H4 his disfavour with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P133.5>This decision checked <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s eagerness, and stopped

<lb n=P133.6>her short in&H4 the midst of the <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name> countenance.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P133.7>With regard&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, though <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P133.8>hazarded no&H2 enquiries, there was voluntary communication

<lb n=P133.9>sufficient.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>His spirits had been greatly recovering

<lb n=P133.10>lately, as might be expected. As <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> improved, he

<lb n=P133.11>had improved; and he was now quite a different creature

<lb n=P133.12>from what he had been the first week. He had not seen

<lb n=P133.13><name who=PNM>Louisa;</name> and was so&H51 extremely fearful of any ill consequence

<lb n=P133.14>to&H4 her from an interview, that&H3 he did not press&H1;

<lb n=P133.15>for&H4 it at all; and, on&H4 the contrary, seemed to&H9 have a plan

<lb n=P133.16>of going away for&H4 a week or ten days, till her head&H0 were

<lb n=P133.17>stronger. He had talked of going down&H5 to&H4 Plymouth for&H4;

<lb n=P133.18>a week, and wanted to&H9 persuade <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> to&H9 go

<lb n=P133.19>with him;</q><q who=PEO type=indirect>but,</q><q who=PE0>as <name who=PNO>Charles</name> maintained to&H4 the last&H0;,</q><q who=PEO type=indirect><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>

<lb n=P133.20>seemed much more disposed to&H9 ride&H1 over to&H4;

<lb n=P133.21>Kellynch.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P133.22>There can be no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P133.23>were both occasionally thinking of <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, from

<lb n=P133.24>this time. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> could not hear the door-bell

<lb n=P133.25>without feeling that&H3 it might be his herald; nor could

<lb n=P133.26><name who=PNA>Anne</name> return&H1 from any stroll of solitary indulgence in&H4 her

<lb n=P133.27>father's grounds, or any visit&H0 of charity in&H4 the village,

<lb n=P133.28>without wondering whether she might see him or hear of

<lb n=P133.29>him. <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> came not, however. He was

<lb n=P133.30>either less disposed for&H4 it than <name who=PNO>Charles</name> had imagined, or

<lb n=P133.31>he was too&H51 shy; and after&H4 giving him a week's indulgence,

<lb n=P133.32><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> determined him to&H9 be unworthy of the

<lb n=P133.33>interest&H0 which&H61 he had been beginning to&H9 excite.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P133.34>The <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> came back&H5 to&H9 receive their happy boys

<lb n=P133.35>and girls from school, bringing with them <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>'s

<lb n=P133.36>little children, to&H9 improve the noise of Uppercross, and

<lb n=P133.37>lessen that&H62 of Lyme. <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> remained with <name who=PNM>Louisa;</name> but

<lb n=P133.38>all the rest&H01 of the family were again in&H4 their usual quarters.<pb n=P134></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P134.1><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> paid their compliments to&H4 them

<lb n=P134.2>once, when <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not but feel that&H3 Uppercross was

<lb n=P134.3>already quite alive again. Though neither <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, nor

<lb n=P134.4><name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, nor <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>, nor <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> were

<lb n=P134.5>there, the room presented as strong a contrast as could

<lb n=P134.6>be wished, to&H4 the last&H2 state&H0 she had seen it in&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P134.7>Immediately surrounding <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> were the little

<lb n=P134.8><name who=PNV1>Harvilles</name>, whom&H61 she was sedulously guarding from the

<lb n=P134.9>tyranny of the two children from the Cottage, expressly

<lb n=P134.10>arrived to&H9 amuse them. On&H4 one side&H0 was a table, occupied

<lb n=P134.11>by&H4 some chattering girls, cutting up&H5 silk and gold paper;

<lb n=P134.12>and on&H4 the other were tressels and trays, bending under

<lb n=P134.13>the weight of brawn and cold&H2 pies, where riotous boys

<lb n=P134.14>were holding high revel; the whole&H0 completed by&H4 a roaring

<lb n=P134.15>Christmas fire&H0;, which&H61 seemed determined to&H9 be heard, in&H4;

<lb n=P134.16>spite&H8 of all the noise of the others. <name who=PNO>Charles</name> and <name who=PNP>Mary</name>

<lb n=P134.17>also came in&H5;, of course&H8;, during their visit&H0;; and <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P134.18>made a point&H0 of paying his respects to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,

<lb n=P134.19>and sat down&H5 close&H5 to&H4 her for&H4 ten minutes, talking with

<lb n=P134.20>a very raised voice, but, from the clamour of the children

<lb n=P134.21>on&H4 her knees, generally in&H4 vain. It was a fine family-piece.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P134.22><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, judging from her own&H2 temperament, would have

<lb n=P134.23>deemed such a domestic&H2 hurricane a bad restorative of

<lb n=P134.24>the nerves, which&H61 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s illness must have so&H51 greatly

<lb n=P134.25>shaken; but <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, who&H61 got <name who=PNA>Anne</name> near&H4 her on&H4;

<lb n=P134.26>purpose to&H9 thank her most cordially, again and again,

<lb n=P134.27>for&H4 all her attentions to&H4 them, concluded a short recapitulation

<lb n=P134.28>of what she had suffered herself, by&H4 observing, with

<lb n=P134.29>a happy glance&H0 round&H4 the room, that&H3;</q><q who=PEN type=indirect>after&H4 all she had

<lb n=P134.30>gone through&H5;, nothing was so&H51 likely to&H9 do her good as

<lb n=P134.31>a little quiet&H2 cheerfulness at home.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P134.32><name who=PNM>Louisa</name> was now recovering apace. Her mother could

<lb n=P134.33>even&H5 think of her being&H1 able to&H9 join their party at home,

<lb n=P134.34>before&H3 her brothers and sisters went to&H4 school again. The

<lb n=P134.35><name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> had promised to&H9 come with her and stay&H1 at

<lb n=P134.36>Uppercross, whenever she returned. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P134.37>was gone, for&H4 the present&H01;, to&H9 see his brother in&H4;

<lb n=P134.38>Shropshire.<pb n=P135></q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P135.1>&dq;I hope&H1 I shall remember, in&H4 future,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,

<lb n=P135.2>as soon as they were reseated in&H4 the carriage,</q><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P135.3>&dq;not to&H9 call&H1 at Uppercross in&H4 the Christmas holidays.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P135.4>Every&sp;body has their taste in&H4 noises as well&H5 as in&H4 other

<lb n=P135.5>matters; and sounds&H0 are quite innoxious, or most distressing,

<lb n=P135.6>by&H4 their sort rather than their quantity. When

<lb n=P135.7><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, not long afterwards, was entering Bath&H01 on&H4;

<lb n=P135.8>a wet&H2 afternoon, and driving through&H4 the long course&H0 of

<lb n=P135.9>streets from the Old&sp;Bridge to&H4 Camden-place, amidst the

<lb n=P135.10>dash of other carriages, the heavy rumble of carts and

<lb n=P135.11>drays, the bawling of newsmen, muffin-men and milk-men,

<lb n=P135.12>and the ceaseless clink of pattens, she made no&H2;

<lb n=P135.13>complaint. No&H7;, these were noises which&H61 belonged to&H4 the

<lb n=P135.14>winter pleasures; her spirits rose&H1 under their influence&H0;;

<lb n=P135.15>and, like&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, she was feeling, though not

<lb n=P135.16>saying, that&H3;,</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>after&H4 being&H1 long in&H4 the country, nothing

<lb n=P135.17>could be so&H51 good for&H4 her as a little quiet&H2 cheerfulness.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P135.18><name who=PNA>Anne</name> did not share&H1 these feelings. She persisted in&H4;

<lb n=P135.19>a very determined, though very silent, disinclination for&H4;

<lb n=P135.20>Bath&H01;; caught the first dim view&H0 of the extensive buildings,

<lb n=P135.21>smoking in&H4 rain&H0;, without any wish&H0 of seeing them better;

<lb n=P135.22>felt their progress through&H4 the streets to&H9 be, however

<lb n=P135.23>disagreeable, yet too&H51 rapid; for&H3 who&H62 would be glad to&H9;

<lb n=P135.24>see her when she arrived? And looked back&H5;, with fond

<lb n=P135.25>regret&H0;, to&H4 the bustles of Uppercross and the seclusion of

<lb n=P135.26>Kellynch.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P135.27><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s last&H2 letter had communicated a piece of

<lb n=P135.28>news of some interest&H0;.</q><q who=PEH type=indirect><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was in&H4 Bath&H01;. He had

<lb n=P135.29>called in&H4 Camden-place; had called a second&H2 time, a third;

<lb n=P135.30>had been pointedly attentive: if <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> and her father

<lb n=P135.31>did not deceive themselves, had been taking as much

<lb n=P135.32>pains to&H9 seek the acquaintance, and proclaim the value&H0;

<lb n=P135.33>of the connection, as he had formerly taken pains to&H9;

<lb n=P135.34>shew&H1 neglect&H0;.</q><q who=PE0>This was very wonderful, if it were true;

<lb n=P135.35>and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> was in&H4 a state&H0 of very agreeable curiosity

<lb n=P135.36>and perplexity about&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, already recanting the

<lb n=P135.37>sentiment she had so&H51 lately expressed to&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, of his

<lb n=P135.38>being&H1;</q><q who=PEK>&dq;a man whom&H61 she had no&H2 wish&H0 to&H9 see.&dq;</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>She had<pb n=P136>

<lb n=P136.1>a great wish&H0 to&H9 see him. If he really sought to&H9 reconcile

<lb n=P136.2>himself like&H4 a dutiful branch, he must be forgiven for&H4;

<lb n=P136.3>having dismembered himself from the paternal tree.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P136.4><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was not animated to&H4 an equal&H2 pitch by&H4 the

<lb n=P136.5>circumstance; but she felt that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>she would rather see

<lb n=P136.6><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> again than not, which&H61 was more than she could

<lb n=P136.7>say for&H4 many other persons in&H4 Bath&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P136.8>She was put down&H5 in&H4 Camden-place; and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P136.9>then drove to&H4 her own&H2 lodgings, in&H4 Rivers-street.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P137>

<lb n=P137.1><q who=pe0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had taken a very good house in&H4 Camden-place,

<lb n=P137.2>a lofty, dignified situation, such as becomes a man

<lb n=P137.3>of consequence; and both he and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were settled

<lb n=P137.4>there, much to&H4 their satisfaction.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P137.5><q who=pe0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> entered it with a sinking heart, anticipating an

<lb n=P137.6>imprisonment of many months, and anxiously saying to&H4;

<lb n=P137.7>herself,</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>&dq;Oh! when shall I leave&H1 you again?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>A degree

<lb n=P137.8>of unexpected cordiality, however, in&H4 the welcome&H0 she

<lb n=P137.9>received, did her good. Her father and sister were glad

<lb n=P137.10>to&H9 see her, for&H4 the sake of shewing her the house and

<lb n=P137.11>furniture, and met her with kindness. Her making

<lb n=P137.12>a fourth, when they sat down&H5 to&H4 dinner, was noticed as

<lb n=P137.13>an advantage.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P137.14><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was very pleasant, and very smiling; but

<lb n=P137.15>her courtesies and smiles were more a matter of course&H8;.

<lb n=P137.16><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had always felt that&H3 she would pretend what was

<lb n=P137.17>proper on&H4 her arrival; but the complaisance of the others

<lb n=P137.18>was unlooked for&H5;. They were evidently in&H4 excellent

<lb n=P137.19>spirits, and she was soon to&H9 listen to&H4 the causes. They

<lb n=P137.20>had no&H2 inclination to&H9 listen to&H4 her. After&H4 laying out&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P137.21>some compliments of being&H1 deeply regretted in&H4 their old

<lb n=P137.22>neighbourhood, which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not pay&H1;, they had only

<lb n=P137.23>a few faint&H2 enquiries to&H9 make&H1;, before&H3 the talk&H0 must be

<lb n=P137.24>all their own&H2;. Uppercross excited no&H2 interest&H0;, Kellynch

<lb n=P137.25>very little, it was all Bath&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P137.26>They had the pleasure of assuring her that&H3;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>

<lb n=P137.27>Bath&H01;

<lb n=P137.28>more than answered their expectations in&H4 every respect&H0;.

<lb n=P137.29>Their house was undoubtedly the best in&H4 Camden-place;

<lb n=P137.30>their drawing-rooms had many decided advantages over

<lb n=P137.31>all the others which&H61 they had either seen or heard of;

<lb n=P137.32>and the superiority was not less in&H4 the style of the fitting-up,

<lb n=P137.33>or the taste of the furniture. Their acquaintance

<lb n=P137.34>was exceedingly sought after&H5;. Every&sp;body was wanting<pb n=P138>

<lb n=P138.1>to&H9 visit&H1 them. They had drawn back&H5 from many introductions,

<lb n=P138.2>and still&H5 were perpetually having cards left by&H4;

<lb n=P138.3>people of whom&H61 they knew nothing.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P138.4>Here were funds of enjoyment! Could <name who=PNA>Anne</name> wonder&H1;

<lb n=P138.5>that&H3 her father and sister were happy? She might not

<lb n=P138.6>wonder&H1;, but she must sigh&H1 that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>her father should feel no&H2;

<lb n=P138.7>degradation in&H4 his change&H0;; should see nothing to&H9 regret&H1;

<lb n=P138.8>in&H4 the duties and dignity of the resident land-holder;

<lb n=P138.9>should find so&H51 much to&H9 be vain of in&H4 the littlenesses of

<lb n=P138.10>a town;</q><q who=PE0>and she must sigh&H1;, and smile&H1;, and wonder&H1 too&H52;,

<lb n=P138.11>as <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> threw open&H2 the folding-doors, and walked

<lb n=P138.12>with exultation from one drawing-room to&H4 the other,

<lb n=P138.13>boasting of their space, at the possibility of that&H62 woman,

<lb n=P138.14>who&H61 had been mistress of Kellynch&sp;Hall, finding extent

<lb n=P138.15>to&H9 be proud of between two walls, perhaps thirty feet

<lb n=P138.16>asunder.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P138.17>But this was not all which&H61 they had to&H9 make&H1 them

<lb n=P138.18>happy. They had <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, too&H52;. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had a great

<lb n=P138.19>deal&H0 to&H9 hear of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. He was not only pardoned,

<lb n=P138.20>they were delighted with him.</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>He had been in&H4 Bath&H01;

<lb n=P138.21>about&H4 a fortnight; (he had passed through&H4 Bath&H01 in&H4;

<lb n=P138.22>November, in&H4 his way to&H4 London, when the intelligence

<lb n=P138.23>of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s being&H1 settled there had of course&H8 reached

<lb n=P138.24>him, though only twenty-four hours in&H4 the place&H0;, but he

<lb n=P138.25>had not been able to&H9 avail himself of it): but he had

<lb n=P138.26>now been a fortnight in&H4 Bath&H01;, and his first object&H0;, on&H4;

<lb n=P138.27>arriving, had been to&H9 leave&H1 his card in&H4 Camden-place,

<lb n=P138.28>following it up&H5 by&H4 such assiduous endeavours&H0 to&H9 meet&H1;,

<lb n=P138.29>and, when they did meet&H1;, by&H4 such great openness of

<lb n=P138.30>conduct&H0;, such readiness to&H9 apologize for&H4 the past&H0;, such

<lb n=P138.31>solicitude to&H9 be received as a relation again, that&H3 their

<lb n=P138.32>former good understanding was completely re-established.</q></p><p><q who=PEY type=indirect>

<lb n=P138.33>They had not a fault to&H9 find in&H4 him. He had explained

<lb n=P138.34>away all the appearance of neglect&H0 on&H4 his own&H2 side&H0;.</q><q who=PEI type=indirect>It

<lb n=P138.35>had originated in&H4 misapprehension entirely. He had never

<lb n=P138.36>had an idea of throwing himself off; he had feared that&H3;

<lb n=P138.37>he was thrown off, but knew not why; and delicacy had

<lb n=P138.38>kept him silent.</q><q who=PE0>Upon&H4 the hint&H0 of having spoken disrespectfully<pb n=P139>

<lb n=P139.1>or carelessly of the family, and the family

<lb n=P139.2>honours, he was quite indignant.</q><q who=PEI type=indirect>He, who&H61 had ever

<lb n=P139.3>boasted&H1 of being&H1 an <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name>, and whose&H61 feelings, as to&H4;

<lb n=P139.4>connection, were only too&H51 strict to&H9 suit&H1 the unfeudal tone

<lb n=P139.5>of the present&H2 day! He was astonished, indeed! But

<lb n=P139.6>his character and general&H2 conduct&H0 must refute it. He

<lb n=P139.7>could refer <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> to&H4 all who&H61 knew him; and,</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>certainly,

<lb n=P139.8>the pains he had been taking on&H4 this, the first

<lb n=P139.9>opportunity of reconciliation, to&H9 be restored to&H4 the footing

<lb n=P139.10>of a relation and heir-presumptive, was a strong proof of

<lb n=P139.11>his opinions on&H4 the subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P139.12>The circumstances of his marriage too&H52 were found to&H9;

<lb n=P139.13>admit of much extenuation. This was an article not

<lb n=P139.14>to&H9 be entered on&H5 by&H4 himself;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>but a very intimate&H2 friend

<lb n=P139.15>of his, a <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>, a highly respectable man, perfectly

<lb n=P139.16>the gentleman,</q><q who=PEG type=indirect>(and not an ill-looking man,</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P139.17>added)</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>who&H61 was living in&H4 very good style in&H4;

<lb n=P139.18>Marlborough&sp;Buildings, and had, at his own&H2 particular

<lb n=P139.19>request&H0;, been admitted to&H4 their acquaintance through&H4;

<lb n=P139.20><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, had mentioned one or two things relative to&H4;

<lb n=P139.21>the marriage, which&H61 made a material&H2 difference in&H4 the

<lb n=P139.22>discredit of it.</q></p><p><q who=PEY type=indirect>

<lb n=P139.23><name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> had known <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> long, had been

<lb n=P139.24>well&H5 acquainted also with his wife, had perfectly understood

<lb n=P139.25>the whole&H2 story. She was certainly not a woman

<lb n=P139.26>of family, but well&H5 educated, accomplished, rich, and

<lb n=P139.27>excessively in&H4 love&H0 with his friend. There had been the

<lb n=P139.28>charm&H0;. She had sought him. Without that&H62 attraction,

<lb n=P139.29>not all her money would have tempted <name who=PNI>Elliot</name>, and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P139.30>was, moreover, assured of her having been a very

<lb n=P139.31>fine woman. Here was a great deal&H0 to&H9 soften the business.

<lb n=P139.32>A very fine woman, with a large fortune, in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P139.33>him!</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> seemed to&H9 admit it as complete&H2 apology,

<lb n=P139.34>and though <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> could not see the circumstance in&H4;

<lb n=P139.35>quite so&H51 favourable a light&H0;, she allowed it be a great

<lb n=P139.36>extenuation.</q></p><p><q who=PEY type=indirect>

<lb n=P139.37><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had called repeatedly, had dined with them

<lb n=P139.38>once, evidently delighted by&H4 the distinction of being&H1;<pb n=P140>

<lb n=P140.1>asked, for&H3 they gave no&H2 dinners in&H4 general&H0;; delighted,

<lb n=P140.2>in&H4 short, by&H4 every proof of cousinly notice&H0;, and placing

<lb n=P140.3>his whole&H0 happiness in&H4 being&H1 on&H4 intimate&H2 terms in&H4 Camden-place.

<lb n=P140.4></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P140.5><name who=PNA>Anne</name> listened, but without quite understanding it.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P140.6>Allowances, large allowances,</q><q who=PE0>she knew,</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>must be made

<lb n=P140.7>for&H4 the ideas of those who&H61 spoke. She heard it all under

<lb n=P140.8>embellishment. All that&H61 sounded extravagant or irrational

<lb n=P140.9>in&H4 the progress of the reconciliation might have no&H2;

<lb n=P140.10>origin but in&H4 the language of the relators.</q><q who=PE0>Still&H5;, however,

<lb n=P140.11>she had the sensation&H01 of</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>there being&H1 something more than

<lb n=P140.12>immediately appeared, in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s wishing, after&H4 an

<lb n=P140.13>interval of so&H51 many years, to&H9 be well&H5 received by&H4 them.

<lb n=P140.14>In&H4 a worldly view&H0;, he had nothing to&H9 gain&H1 by&H4 being&H1 on&H4;

<lb n=P140.15>terms with <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, nothing to&H9 risk&H1 by&H4 a state&H0 of

<lb n=P140.16>variance. In&H4 all probability he was already the richer of

<lb n=P140.17>the two, and the Kellynch estate would as surely be his

<lb n=P140.18>hereafter as the title. A sensible&H22 man! and he had

<lb n=P140.19>looked like&H4 a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> sensible&H22 man, why should it be an

<lb n=P140.20>object&H0 to&H4 him? She could only offer&H1 one solution; it

<lb n=P140.21>was, perhaps, for&H4 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s sake. There might really

<lb n=P140.22>have been a liking formerly, though convenience and

<lb n=P140.23>accident had drawn him a different way, and now that&H3;

<lb n=P140.24>he could afford to&H9 please himself, he might mean&H1 to&H9 pay&H1;

<lb n=P140.25>his addresses to&H4 her. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was certainly very handsome,

<lb n=P140.26>with well-bred, elegant manners, and her character

<lb n=P140.27>might never have been penetrated by&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, knowing

<lb n=P140.28>her but in&H4 public&H0;, and when very young himself. How

<lb n=P140.29>her temper and understanding might bear&H1 the investigation

<lb n=P140.30>of his present&H2 keener time of life was another concern&H0;,

<lb n=P140.31>and rather a fearful one.</q><q who=PE0>Most earnestly did she

<lb n=P140.32>wish&H1 that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>he might not be too&H51 nice, or too&H51 observant, if

<lb n=P140.33><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were his object&H0;; and that&H3 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was disposed

<lb n=P140.34>to&H9 believe herself so&H52;, and that&H3 her friend <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>

<lb n=P140.35>was encouraging the idea, seemed apparent by&H4 a glance&H0;

<lb n=P140.36>or two between them, while&H3 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s frequent visits

<lb n=P140.37>were talked of.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P140.38><name who=PNA>Anne</name> mentioned the glimpses she had had of him at<pb n=P141>

<lb n=P141.1>Lyme, but without being&H1 much attended to&H5;.</q><q who=PEY>&dq;Oh! yes,

<lb n=P141.2>perhaps, it had been <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. They did not know.

<lb n=P141.3>It might be him, perhaps.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>They could not listen to&H4 her

<lb n=P141.4>description of him. They were describing him themselves;

<lb n=P141.5><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> especially. He did justice to&H4;</q><q who=PEG type=indirect>his very

<lb n=P141.6>gentlemanlike appearance, his air of elegance and fashion&H0;,

<lb n=P141.7>his good shaped face&H0;, his sensible&H22 eye, but, at the same

<lb n=P141.8>time,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;must lament his being&H1 very much under-hung,

<lb n=P141.9>a defect which&H61 time seemed to&H9 have increased; nor could

<lb n=P141.10>he pretend to&H9 say that&H3 ten years had not altered almost

<lb n=P141.11>every feature for&H4 the worse. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> appeared to&H9 think

<lb n=P141.12>that&H3 he</q><q who=PE0>(<name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>)</q><q who=PEG>was looking exactly as he had done

<lb n=P141.13>when they last&H2 parted;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>but <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had</q><q who=PEG>&dq;not been

<lb n=P141.14>able to&H9 return&H1 the compliment&H0 entirely, which&H61 had embarrassed

<lb n=P141.15>him. He did not mean&H1 to&H9 complain, however.

<lb n=P141.16><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was better to&H9 look&H1 at than most men, and he

<lb n=P141.17>had no&H2 objection to&H4 being&H1 seen with him any&sp;where.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P141.18><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, and his friends in&H4 Marlborough&sp;Buildings,

<lb n=P141.19>were talked of the whole&H2 evening.</q><q who=PEY>&dq;<name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>

<lb n=P141.20>had been so&H51 impatient to&H9 be introduced to&H4 them! and

<lb n=P141.21><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> so&H51 anxious that&H3 he should!&dq;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>And there was

<lb n=P141.22>a <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name>, at present&H01 only known to&H4 them by&H4 description,

<lb n=P141.23>as she was in&H4 daily expectation of her confinement;

<lb n=P141.24>but <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> spoke of her as</q><q who=PEI type=indirect>&dq;a most charming woman,

<lb n=P141.25>quite worthy of being&H1 known in&H4 Camden-place,&dq;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>and as

<lb n=P141.26>soon as she recovered, they were to&H9 be acquainted.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P141.27>thought&H1 much of <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis;</name></q><q who=PEG type=indirect>she was said to&H9;

<lb n=P141.28>be an excessively pretty&H2 woman, beautiful.</q><q who=PEG>&dq;He longed

<lb n=P141.29>to&H9 see her. He hoped she might make&H1 some amends for&H4;

<lb n=P141.30>the many very plain faces he was continually passing in&H4;

<lb n=P141.31>the streets. The worst of Bath&H01 was, the number of its

<lb n=P141.32>plain women. He did not mean&H1 to&H9 say that&H3 there were

<lb n=P141.33>no&H2 pretty&H2 women, but the number of the plain was out&H5;

<lb n=P141.34>of all proportion. He had frequently observed, as he

<lb n=P141.35>walked, that&H3 one handsome face&H0 would be followed by&H4;

<lb n=P141.36>thirty, or five&sp;and&sp;thirty frights; and once, as he had

<lb n=P141.37>stood in&H4 the shop in&H4 Bond-street, he had counted eighty-seven

<lb n=P141.38>women go by&H5;, one after&H4 another, without there<pb n=P142>

<lb n=P142.1>being&H1 a tolerable face&H0 among them. It had been a frosty

<lb n=P142.2>morning, to&H9 be sure, a sharp frost, which&H61 hardly one

<lb n=P142.3>woman in&H4 a thousand could stand&H1 the test of. But still&H5;,

<lb n=P142.4>there certainly were a dreadful multitude of ugly women

<lb n=P142.5>in&H4 Bath&H01;; and as for&H4 the men! they were infinitely worse.

<lb n=P142.6>Such scare-crows as the streets were full of! It was

<lb n=P142.7>evident how little the women were used to&H4 the sight of

<lb n=P142.8>any&sp;thing tolerable, by&H4 the effect&H0 which&H61 a man of decent

<lb n=P142.9>appearance produced. He had never walked any&sp;where

<lb n=P142.10>arm in&H4 arm with <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>, (who&H61 was a fine military

<lb n=P142.11>figure, though sandy-haired) without observing that&H3 every

<lb n=P142.12>woman's eye was upon&H4 him; every woman's eye was

<lb n=P142.13>sure to&H9 be upon&H4 <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>Modest <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>!

<lb n=P142.14>He was not allowed to&H9 escape&H1;, however. His daughter

<lb n=P142.15>and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> united in&H4 hinting that&H3 <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>'s

<lb n=P142.16>companion might have as good a figure as <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>,

<lb n=P142.17>and certainly was not sandy-haired.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P142.18>&dq;How is <name who=PNP>Mary</name> looking?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, in&H4 the height

<lb n=P142.19>of his good&sp;humour.</q><q who=PEG>&dq;The last&H2 time I saw her, she had

<lb n=P142.20>a red nose, but I hope&H1 that&H62 may&H1 not happen every day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P142.21>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, that&H62 must have been quite accidental. In&H4;

<lb n=P142.22>general&H0 she has been in&H4 very good health, and very good

<lb n=P142.23>looks&H0 since Michaelmas.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P142.24>&dq;If I thought&H1 it would not tempt her to&H9 go out&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P142.25>sharp winds, and grow coarse, I would send her a new

<lb n=P142.26>hat and pelisse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P142.27><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was considering whether she should venture to&H9;

<lb n=P142.28>suggest that&H3 a gown, or a cap, would not be liable to&H4 any

<lb n=P142.29>such misuse, when a knock&H0 at the door suspended every

<lb n=P142.30>thing.</q><q who=PEY>&dq;A knock&H0 at the door! and so&H51 late! It was ten

<lb n=P142.31>o'clock. Could it be <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>? They knew he was to&H9;

<lb n=P142.32>dine in&H4 Lansdown&sp;Crescent. It was possible that&H3 he might

<lb n=P142.33>stop&H1 in&H4 his way home, to&H9 ask them how they did. They

<lb n=P142.34>could think of no&sp;one else. <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> decidedly thought&H1;

<lb n=P142.35>it <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s knock&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was right&H21;. With all

<lb n=P142.36>the state&H0 which&H61 a butler and foot-boy could give, <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P142.37>was ushered into the room.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P142.38>It was the same, the very same man, with no&H2 difference<pb n=P143>

<lb n=P143.1>but of dress&H0;.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> drew a little back&H5;, while&H3 the others

<lb n=P143.2>received his compliments, and her sister his apologies for&H4;

<lb n=P143.3>calling at so&H51 unusual an hour, but</q><q who=PEI>&dq;he could not be so&H51;

<lb n=P143.4>near&H5 without wishing to&H9 know that&H3 neither she nor her

<lb n=P143.5>friend had taken cold&H0 the day before&H5;, &amp;c&point; &amp;c&point;&dq;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>which&H61;

<lb n=P143.6>was all as politely done, and as politely taken as possible,

<lb n=P143.7>but her part&H0 must follow then.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> talked of his

<lb n=P143.8>youngest daughter;</q><q who=PEG>&dq;<name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> must give him leave&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P143.9>present&H1 him to&H4 his youngest daughter&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>(there was no&H2;

<lb n=P143.10>occasion&H0 for&H4 remembering <name who=PNP>Mary</name>) and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, smiling and

<lb n=P143.11>blushing, very becomingly shewed to&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> the pretty&H2;

<lb n=P143.12>features which&H61 he had by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 forgotten, and

<lb n=P143.13>instantly saw, with amusement at his little start&H0 of surprise&H0;,

<lb n=P143.14>that&H3 he had not been at all aware of who&H61 she was.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P143.15>He looked completely astonished, but not more astonished

<lb n=P143.16>than pleased; his eye brightened, and with the most

<lb n=P143.17>perfect&H2 alacrity he welcomed the relationship, alluded to&H4;

<lb n=P143.18>the past&H0;, and entreated to&H9 be received as an acquaintance

<lb n=P143.19>already. He was quite as good-looking as he had appeared

<lb n=P143.20>at Lyme, his countenance improved by&H4 speaking, and his

<lb n=P143.21>manners were so&H51 exactly what they ought to&H9 be, so&H51;

<lb n=P143.22>polished, so&H51 easy, so&H51 particularly agreeable, that&H3 she could

<lb n=P143.23>compare them in&H4 excellence to&H4 only one person's manners.

<lb n=P143.24>They were not the same, but they were, perhaps, equally

<lb n=P143.25>good.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P143.26>He sat down&H5 with them, and improved their conversation

<lb n=P143.27>very much. There could be no&H2 doubt&H0 of his being&H1;

<lb n=P143.28>a sensible&H22 man. Ten minutes were enough to&H9 certify that&H62;.

<lb n=P143.29>His tone, his expressions, his choice&H0 of subject&H0;, his knowing

<lb n=P143.30>where to&H9 stop&H1;, &dash; it was all the operation of a sensible&H22;,

<lb n=P143.31>discerning mind&H0;. As soon as he could, he began to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P143.32>to&H4 her of Lyme, wanting to&H9 compare opinions respecting

<lb n=P143.33>the place&H0;, but especially wanting to&H9 speak of the circumstance

<lb n=P143.34>of their happening to&H9 be guests in&H4 the same inn at

<lb n=P143.35>the same time, to&H9 give his own&H2 route, understand something

<lb n=P143.36>of her, and regret&H1 that&H3 he should have lost such

<lb n=P143.37>an opportunity of paying his respects to&H4 her.</q><q who=PE0>She gave

<lb n=P143.38>him a short account&H0 of her party, and business at Lyme.<pb n=P144>

<lb n=P144.1>His regret&H0 increased as he listened.</q><q who=PEI type=indirect>He had spent his

<lb n=P144.2>whole&H2 solitary evening in&H4 the room adjoining theirs; had

<lb n=P144.3>heard voices &dash; mirth continually; thought&H1 they must be

<lb n=P144.4>a most delightful set&H0 of people &dash; longed to&H9 be with them;

<lb n=P144.5>but certainly without the smallest suspicion of his possessing

<lb n=P144.6>the shadow of a right&H0 to&H9 introduce himself. If

<lb n=P144.7>he had but asked who&H61 the party were! The name&H0 of

<lb n=P144.8><name who=PNW1>Musgrove</name> would have told him enough.</q><q who=PEI>&dq;Well&H7;, it would

<lb n=P144.9>serve to&H9 cure&H1 him of an absurd practice&H0 of never asking

<lb n=P144.10>a question&H0 at an inn, which&H61 he had adopted, when quite

<lb n=P144.11>a young man, on&H4 the principle of its being&H1 very ungenteel

<lb n=P144.12>to&H9 be curious.</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P144.13>&dq;The notions of a young man of one or two&sp;and&sp;twenty,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P144.14>said he,</q><q who=PEI>&dq;as to&H4 what is necessary in&H4 manners

<lb n=P144.15>to&H9 make&H1 him quite the thing, are more absurd, I believe,

<lb n=P144.16>than those of any other set&H0 of beings in&H4 the world. The

<lb n=P144.17>folly of the means&H0 they often employ is only to&H9 be equalled

<lb n=P144.18>by&H4 the folly of what they have in&H4 view&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P144.19>But he must not be addressing his reflections to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P144.20>alone; he knew it; he was soon diffused again among

<lb n=P144.21>the others, and it was only at intervals that&H61 he could

<lb n=P144.22>return&H1 to&H4 Lyme.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P144.23>His enquiries, however, produced at length an account&H0;

<lb n=P144.24>of the scene she had been engaged in&H4 there, soon after&H4;

<lb n=P144.25>his leaving the place&H0;. Having alluded to&H4;</q><q who=PEA>&dq;an accident,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he

<lb n=P144.26>must hear the whole&H0;. When he questioned, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and

<lb n=P144.27><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> began to&H9 question&H1 also;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>but the difference in&H4 their

<lb n=P144.28>manner of doing it could not be unfelt. She could only

<lb n=P144.29>compare <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, in&H4 the wish&H0 of really

<lb n=P144.30>comprehending what had passed, and in&H4 the degree of

<lb n=P144.31>concern&H0 for&H4 what she must have suffered in&H4 witnessing it.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P144.32>He staid an hour with them. The elegant little clock

<lb n=P144.33>on&H4 the mantle-piece had struck</q><q who=PEZ type=indirect>&dq;eleven with its silver

<lb n=P144.34>sounds&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and the watchman was beginning to&H9 be heard

<lb n=P144.35>at a distance&H0 telling the same tale, before&H3 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> or

<lb n=P144.36>any of them seemed to&H9 feel that&H3 he had been there long.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P144.37><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not have supposed it possible that&H3 her first

<lb n=P144.38>evening in&H4 Camden-place could have passed so&H51 well&H5;!</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P145>

<lb n=P145.1><q who=pe0>There was one point&H0 which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, on&H4 returning to&H4 her

<lb n=P145.2>family, would have been more thankful to&H9 ascertain, even&H5;

<lb n=P145.3>than <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, which&H61 was,

<lb n=P145.4>her father's not being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay;</name> and she

<lb n=P145.5>was very far from easy about&H4 it, when she had been at

<lb n=P145.6>home a few hours. On&H4 going down&H5 to&H4 breakfast&H0 the next

<lb n=P145.7>morning, she found there had just&H5 been a decent pretence

<lb n=P145.8>on&H4 the lady's side&H0 of meaning to&H9 leave&H1 them. She could

<lb n=P145.9>imagine <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> to&H9 have said, that&H3 &dq;now <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>

<lb n=P145.10>was come, she could not suppose herself at all wanted;&dq;

<lb n=P145.11>for&H3 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was replying, in&H4 a sort of whisper&H0;,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;That&H62;

<lb n=P145.12>must not be any reason&H0;, indeed. I assure you I feel it

<lb n=P145.13>none. She is nothing to&H4 me, compared with you;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and

<lb n=P145.14>she was in&H4 full time to&H9 hear her father say,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;My dear&H21;

<lb n=P145.15>Madam, this must not be. As yet, you have seen nothing

<lb n=P145.16>of Bath&H01;. You have been here only to&H9 be useful. You

<lb n=P145.17>must not run&H1 away from us now. You must stay&H1 to&H9 be

<lb n=P145.18>acquainted with <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name>, the beautiful <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name>.

<lb n=P145.19>To&H4 your fine mind&H0;, I well&H5 know the sight of beauty is

<lb n=P145.20>a real gratification.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P145.21>He spoke and looked so&H51 much in&H4 earnest, that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P145.22>was not surprised to&H9 see <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> stealing a glance&H0 at

<lb n=P145.23><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> and herself.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Her countenance, perhaps, might

<lb n=P145.24>express&H1 some watchfulness; but the praise&H0 of the fine

<lb n=P145.25>mind&H0 did not appear to&H9 excite a thought&H0 in&H4 her sister.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P145.26>The lady could not but yield to&H4 such joint entreaties, and

<lb n=P145.27>promise&H1 to&H9 stay&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P145.28>In&H4 the course&H0 of the same morning, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> and her father

<lb n=P145.29>chancing to&H9 be alone together, he began to&H9 compliment&H1;

<lb n=P145.30>her on&H4 her improved looks&H0;; he thought&H1 her</q><q who=PEG>&dq;less thin

<lb n=P145.31>in&H4 her person, in&H4 her cheeks; her skin, her complexion,

<lb n=P145.32>greatly improved &dash; clearer, fresher. Had she been using

<lb n=P145.33>any&sp;thing in&H4 particular?&dq;</q><q who=PEA>&dq;No&H7;, nothing.&dq;</q><q who=PEG>&dq;Merely<pb n=P146>

<lb n=P146.1>Gowland,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he supposed.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;No&H7;, nothing at all.&dq;</q><q who=PEG>&dq;Ha!

<lb n=P146.2>he was surprised at that&H62;;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and added,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;Certainly you

<lb n=P146.3>cannot do better than continue as you are; you cannot

<lb n=P146.4>be better than well&H5;; or I should recommend Gowland,

<lb n=P146.5>the constant use&H0 of Gowland, during the spring&H0 months.

<lb n=P146.6><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> has been using it at my recommendation, and

<lb n=P146.7>you see what it has done for&H4 her. You see how it has

<lb n=P146.8>carried away her freckles.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P146.9>If <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> could but have heard this! Such personal

<lb n=P146.10>praise&H0 might have struck her, especially as it did not

<lb n=P146.11>appear to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> that&H3 the freckles were at all lessened.

<lb n=P146.12>But every&sp;thing must take its chance&H0;. The evil of the

<lb n=P146.13>marriage would be much diminished, if <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were

<lb n=P146.14>also to&H9 marry. As for&H4 herself, she might always command&H1;

<lb n=P146.15>a home with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P146.16><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s composed mind&H0 and polite manners were

<lb n=P146.17>put to&H4 some trial on&H4 this point&H0;, in&H4 her intercourse in&H4;

<lb n=P146.18>Camden-place. The sight of <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> in&H4 such favour&H0;,

<lb n=P146.19>and of <name who=PNA>Anne</name> so&H51 overlooked, was a perpetual provocation

<lb n=P146.20>to&H4 her there; and vexed her as much when she was

<lb n=P146.21>away, as a person in&H4 Bath&H01 who&H61 drinks the water, gets all

<lb n=P146.22>the new publications, and has a very large acquaintance,

<lb n=P146.23>has time to&H9 be vexed.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P146.24>As <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> became known to&H4 her, she grew more

<lb n=P146.25>charitable, or more indifferent, towards the others.</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>His

<lb n=P146.26>manners were an immediate recommendation; and on&H4;

<lb n=P146.27>conversing with him she found the solid so&H51 fully supporting

<lb n=P146.28>the superficial, that&H3 she was at first, as she told

<lb n=P146.29><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, almost ready to&H9 exclaim, &dq;Can this be <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>?&dq;

<lb n=P146.30>and could not seriously picture&H1 to&H4 herself a more agreeable

<lb n=P146.31>or estimable man. Every&sp;thing united in&H4 him; good

<lb n=P146.32>understanding, correct&H2 opinions, knowledge of the world,

<lb n=P146.33>and a warm&H2 heart. He had strong feelings of family-attachment

<lb n=P146.34>and family-honour, without pride or weakness;

<lb n=P146.35>he lived with the liberality of a man of fortune,

<lb n=P146.36>without display&H0;; he judged for&H4 himself in&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P146.37>essential, without defying public&H2 opinion in&H4 any point&H0 of

<lb n=P146.38>worldly decorum. He was steady, observant, moderate,<pb n=P147>

<lb n=P147.1>candid; never run&H1 away with by&H4 spirits or by&H4 selfishness,

<lb n=P147.2>which&H61 fancied itself strong feeling; and yet, with a sensibility

<lb n=P147.3>to&H4 what was amiable and lovely, and a value&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P147.4>all the felicities of domestic&H2 life, which&H61 characters of

<lb n=P147.5>fancied enthusiasm and violent agitation seldom really

<lb n=P147.6>possess. She was sure that&H3 he had not been happy in&H4;

<lb n=P147.7>marriage.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> said it, and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> saw

<lb n=P147.8>it;</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>but it had been no&H2 unhappiness to&H9 sour his mind&H0;,

<lb n=P147.9>nor</q><q who=PE0>(she began pretty&H5 soon to&H9 suspect)</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>to&H9 prevent his

<lb n=P147.10>thinking of a second&H2 choice&H0;.</q><q who=PE0>Her satisfaction in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P147.11>outweighed all the plague of <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P147.12>It was now some years since <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had begun to&H9 learn

<lb n=P147.13>that&H3 she and her excellent friend could sometimes think

<lb n=P147.14>differently; and it did not surprise&H1 her, therefore, that&H3;

<lb n=P147.15><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> should see nothing suspicious or inconsistent,

<lb n=P147.16>nothing to&H9 require more motives than appeared,

<lb n=P147.17>in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s great desire&H0 of a reconciliation. In&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P147.18>view&H0;, it was perfectly natural&H2 that&H3 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P147.19>at a mature time of life, should feel it a most desirable

<lb n=P147.20>object&H0;, and what would very generally recommend him,

<lb n=P147.21>among all sensible&H22 people, to&H9 be on&H4 good terms with the

<lb n=P147.22>head&H0 of his family; the simplest process in&H4 the world of

<lb n=P147.23>time upon&H4 a head&H0 naturally clear&H2;, and only erring in&H4 the

<lb n=P147.24>heyday of youth. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> presumed, however, still&H5 to&H9 smile&H1;

<lb n=P147.25>about&H4 it; and at last&H0 to&H9 mention&H1;</q><q who=PEA>&dq;<name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>.&dq;</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P147.26>listened, and looked, and made only this cautious

<lb n=P147.27>reply&H0;:</q><q who=PEK>&dq;<name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>! Very well&H5;. Time will&H1 explain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P147.28>It was a reference to&H4 the future, which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P147.29>a little observation, felt she must submit to&H4;. She could

<lb n=P147.30>determine nothing at present&H01;.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>In&H4 that&H62 house <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P147.31>must be first; and she was in&H4 the habit of such general&H2;

<lb n=P147.32>observance as &dq;<name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,&dq; that&H3 any particularity of

<lb n=P147.33>attention seemed almost impossible. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, too&H52;, it

<lb n=P147.34>must be remembered, had not been a widower seven

<lb n=P147.35>months. A little delay&H0 on&H4 his side&H0 might be very excusable.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P147.36>In&H4 fact, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could never see the crape round&H4 his

<lb n=P147.37>hat, without fearing that&H3 she was the inexcusable one, in&H4;

<lb n=P147.38>attributing to&H4 him such imaginations; for&H3 though his<pb n=P148>

<lb n=P148.1>marriage had not been very happy, still&H5 it had existed

<lb n=P148.2>so&H51 many years that&H3 she could not comprehend a very

<lb n=P148.3>rapid recovery from the awful impression of its being&H1;

<lb n=P148.4>dissolved.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P148.5>However it might end&H1;, he was without any question&H0;

<lb n=P148.6>their pleasantest acquaintance in&H4 Bath&H01;; she saw nobody

<lb n=P148.7>equal&H2 to&H4 him; and it was a great indulgence now and

<lb n=P148.8>then to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 him about&H4 Lyme, which&H61 he seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P148.9>have as lively a wish&H0 to&H9 see again, and to&H9 see more of,

<lb n=P148.10>as herself.</q><q who=PE0>They went through&H4 the particulars of their

<lb n=P148.11>first meeting a great many times. He gave her to&H9 understand

<lb n=P148.12>that&H3 he had looked at her with some earnestness.

<lb n=P148.13>She knew it well&H5;; and she remembered another person's

<lb n=P148.14>look&H0 also.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P148.15>They did not always think alike. His value&H0 for&H4 rank&H0;

<lb n=P148.16>and connexion she perceived to&H9 be greater than hers.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It

<lb n=P148.17>was not merely complaisance, it must be a liking to&H4 the

<lb n=P148.18>cause, which&H61 made him enter warmly into her father

<lb n=P148.19>and sister's solicitudes on&H4 a subject&H0 which&H61 she thought&H1;

<lb n=P148.20>unworthy to&H9 excite them.</q><q who=PE0>The Bath&H01 paper one morning

<lb n=P148.21>announced the arrival of the <name who=PNV>Dowager&sp;Viscountess&sp;Dalrymple</name>,

<lb n=P148.22>and her daughter, the <name who=PNZH>Honourable&sp;Miss&sp;Carteret;</name>

<lb n=P148.23>and all the comfort&H0 of No&point;&blank;, Camden-place, was swept

<lb n=P148.24>away for&H4 many days; for&H3 the <name who=PNV1>Dalrymples</name> (in <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s

<lb n=P148.25>opinion, most unfortunately) were cousins of the <name who=PNG1>Elliots;</name>

<lb n=P148.26>and the agony was, how to&H9 introduce themselves properly.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P148.27><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had never seen her father and sister before&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P148.28>contact with nobility, and she must acknowledge herself

<lb n=P148.29>disappointed. She had hoped better things from their

<lb n=P148.30>high ideas of their own&H2 situation in&H4 life, and was reduced

<lb n=P148.31>to&H9 form&H1 a wish&H0 which&H61 she had never foreseen &dash; a wish&H0;

<lb n=P148.32>that&H3 they had more pride; for&H3;</q><q who=PEY>&dq;our cousins <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>

<lb n=P148.33>and <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret;&dq;</name> &dq;our cousins, the <name who=PNV1>Dalrymples</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P148.34>sounded in&H4 her ears all day long.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P148.35><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had once been in&H4 company with the late

<lb n=P148.36><name who=PNZG>Viscount</name>, but had never seen any of the rest&H01 of the

<lb n=P148.37>family, and the difficulties of the case arose from there

<lb n=P148.38>having been a suspension of all intercourse by&H4 letters of<pb n=P149>

<lb n=P149.1>ceremony, ever since the death of that&H62 said late <name who=PNZG>Viscount</name>,

<lb n=P149.2>when, in&H4 consequence of a dangerous illness of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s

<lb n=P149.3>at the same time, there had been an unlucky omission

<lb n=P149.4>at Kellynch. No&H2 letter of condolence had been sent to&H4;

<lb n=P149.5>Ireland. The neglect&H0 had been visited on&H4 the head&H0 of

<lb n=P149.6>the sinner, for&H3 when poor <name who=PNZK>Lady&sp;Elliot</name> died herself, no&H2;

<lb n=P149.7>letter of condolence was received at Kellynch, and, consequently,

<lb n=P149.8>there was but too&H51 much reason&H0 to&H9 apprehend

<lb n=P149.9>that&H3 the <name who=PNV1>Dalrymples</name> considered the relationship as closed.

<lb n=P149.10>How to&H9 have this anxious business set&H1 to&H4 rights, and be

<lb n=P149.11>admitted as cousins again, was the question&H0;; and it was

<lb n=P149.12>a question&H0 which&H61;, in&H4 a more rational manner, neither <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P149.13>nor <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> thought&H1 unimportant.</q><q who=PEY>&dq;Family

<lb n=P149.14>connexions were always worth preserving, good company

<lb n=P149.15>always worth seeking; <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> had taken a

<lb n=P149.16>house, for&H4 three months, in&H4 Laura-place, and would be

<lb n=P149.17>living in&H4 style. She had been at Bath&H01 the year before&H5;,

<lb n=P149.18>and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had heard her spoken of as a charming

<lb n=P149.19>woman. It was very desirable that&H3 the connexion should

<lb n=P149.20>be renewed, if it could be done, without any compromise

<lb n=P149.21>of propriety on&H4 the side&H0 of the <name who=PNG1>Elliots</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P149.22><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, however, would choose his own&H2 means&H0;, and

<lb n=P149.23>at last&H0 wrote a very fine letter of ample explanation, regret&H0;

<lb n=P149.24>and entreaty, to&H4 his right&H21 honourable cousin. Neither

<lb n=P149.25><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> nor <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> could admire the letter; but

<lb n=P149.26>it did all that&H61 was wanted, in&H4 bringing three lines of

<lb n=P149.27>scrawl from the <name who=PNV>Dowager&sp;Viscountess</name>.</q><q who=PEV>&dq;She was very

<lb n=P149.28>much honoured, and should be happy in&H4 their acquaintance.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P149.29>The toils of the business were over, the sweets

<lb n=P149.30>began. They visited in&H4 Laura-place, they had the cards

<lb n=P149.31>of <name who=PNV>Dowager&sp;Viscountess&sp;Dalrymple</name>, and the <name who=PNZH>Hon&point;&sp;Miss&sp;Carteret</name>,

<lb n=P149.32>to&H9 be arranged wherever they might be most

<lb n=P149.33>visible; and</q><q who=PEY>&dq;Our cousins in&H4 Laura-place,&dq; &dash; &dq;Our

<lb n=P149.34>cousins, <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> and <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>were talked

<lb n=P149.35>of to&H4 every&sp;body.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P149.36><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was ashamed. Had <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> and her

<lb n=P149.37>daughter even&H5 been very agreeable, she would still&H5 have

<lb n=P149.38>been ashamed of the agitation they created, but they<pb n=P150>

<lb n=P150.1>were nothing.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>There was no&H2 superiority of manner,

<lb n=P150.2>accomplishment, or understanding. <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> had

<lb n=P150.3>acquired the name&H0 of &dq;a charming woman,&dq; because she

<lb n=P150.4>had a smile&H0 and a civil answer&H0 for&H4 every&sp;body. <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>,

<lb n=P150.5>with still&H5 less to&H9 say, was so&H51 plain and so&H51 awkward,

<lb n=P150.6>that&H3 she would never have been tolerated in&H4;

<lb n=P150.7>Camden-place but for&H4 her birth&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P150.8><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> confessed that&H3;</q><q who=PEK type=indirect>she had expected something

<lb n=P150.9>better; but yet</q><q who=PEK>&dq;it was an acquaintance worth

<lb n=P150.10>having,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and when <name who=PNA>Anne</name> ventured to&H9 speak her opinion

<lb n=P150.11>of them to&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, he agreed to&H4;</q><q who=PEI type=indirect>their being&H1 nothing

<lb n=P150.12>in&H4 themselves, but still&H5 maintained that&H3 as a family connexion,

<lb n=P150.13>as good company, as those who&H61 would collect

<lb n=P150.14>good company around&H4 them, they had their value&H0;.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P150.15>smiled and said,</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P150.16>&dq;My idea of good company, <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, is the company

<lb n=P150.17>of clever, well-informed people, who&H61 have a great deal&H0 of

<lb n=P150.18>conversation; that&H62 is what I call&H1 good company.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P150.19>&dq;You are mistaken,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he gently,</q><q who=PEI>&dq;that&H62 is not good

<lb n=P150.20>company, that&H62 is the best. Good company requires only

<lb n=P150.21>birth&H01;, education and manners, and with regard&H0 to&H4 education

<lb n=P150.22>is not very nice. Birth&H01 and good manners are

<lb n=P150.23>essential; but a little learning is by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 a dangerous

<lb n=P150.24>thing in&H4 good company, on&H4 the contrary, it will&H1 do very

<lb n=P150.25>well&H5;. My cousin, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, shakes her head&H0;. She is not

<lb n=P150.26>satisfied. She is fastidious. My dear&H21 cousin,</q><q who=PE0>(sitting

<lb n=P150.27>down&H5 by&H4 her)</q><q who=PEI>you have a better right&H0 to&H9 be fastidious

<lb n=P150.28>than almost any other woman I know; but will&H1 it

<lb n=P150.29>answer&H1;? Will&H1 it make&H1 you happy? Will&H1 it not be wiser

<lb n=P150.30>to&H9 accept the society of these good ladies in&H4 Laura-place,

<lb n=P150.31>and enjoy all the advantages of the connexion as far as

<lb n=P150.32>possible? You may&H1 depend upon&H4 it, that&H3 they will&H1 move&H1;

<lb n=P150.33>in&H4 the first set&H0 in&H4 Bath&H01 this winter, and as rank&H0 is rank&H0;,

<lb n=P150.34>your being&H1 known to&H9 be related to&H4 them will&H1 have its use&H0;

<lb n=P150.35>in&H4 fixing your family (our family let me say) in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P150.36>degree of consideration which&H61 we must all wish&H1 for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P150.37>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>sighed <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;we shall, indeed, be known to&H9;

<lb n=P150.38>be related to&H4 them!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0>then recollecting herself, and not<pb n=P151>

<lb n=P151.1>wishing to&H9 be answered, she added,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I certainly do think

<lb n=P151.2>there has been by&H4 far too&H51 much trouble&H0 taken to&H9 procure

<lb n=P151.3>the acquaintance. I suppose</q><q who=PE0>(smiling)</q><q who=PEA>I have more pride

<lb n=P151.4>than any of you; but I confess it does vex me, that&H3 we

<lb n=P151.5>should be so&H51 solicitous to&H9 have the relationship acknowledged,

<lb n=P151.6>which&H61 we may&H1 be very sure is a matter of perfect&H2;

<lb n=P151.7>indifference to&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P151.8>&dq;Pardon&H1 me, my dear&H21 cousin, you are unjust to&H4 your

<lb n=P151.9>own&H2 claims. In&H4 London, perhaps, in&H4 your present&H2 quiet&H2;

<lb n=P151.10>style of living, it might be as you say; but in&H4 Bath&H01;,

<lb n=P151.11><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name> and his family will&H1 always be worth

<lb n=P151.12>knowing, always acceptable as acquaintance.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P151.13>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I certainly am proud, too&H51 proud

<lb n=P151.14>to&H9 enjoy a welcome&H0 which&H61 depends so&H51 entirely upon&H4 place&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P151.15>&dq;I love&H1 your indignation,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he;</q><q who=PEI>&dq;it is very natural&H2;.

<lb n=P151.16>But here you are in&H4 Bath&H01;, and the object&H0 is to&H9 be established

<lb n=P151.17>here with all the credit&H0 and dignity which&H61 ought

<lb n=P151.18>to&H9 belong to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter&sp;Elliot</name>. You talk&H1 of being&H1 proud,

<lb n=P151.19>I am called proud I know, and I shall not wish&H1 to&H9 believe

<lb n=P151.20>myself otherwise, for&H4 our pride, if investigated, would

<lb n=P151.21>have the same object&H0;, I have no&H2 doubt&H0;, though the kind&H0;

<lb n=P151.22>may&H1 seem a little different. In&H4 one point&H0;, I am sure, my

<lb n=P151.23>dear&H21 cousin,</q><q who=PE0>(he continued, speaking lower&H2;, though there

<lb n=P151.24>was no&sp;one else in&H4 the room)</q><q who=PEI>in&H4 one point&H0;, I am sure, we

<lb n=P151.25>must feel alike. We must feel that&H3 every addition to&H4;

<lb n=P151.26>your father's society, among his equals or superiors, may&H1;

<lb n=P151.27>be of use&H0 in&H4 diverting his thoughts from those who&H61 are

<lb n=P151.28>beneath him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P151.29>He looked, as he spoke, to&H4 the seat which&H61 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>

<lb n=P151.30>had been lately occupying, a sufficient explanation of

<lb n=P151.31>what he particularly meant; and though <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not

<lb n=P151.32>believe in&H4 their having the same sort of pride, she was

<lb n=P151.33>pleased with him for&H4 not liking <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay;</name> and her conscience

<lb n=P151.34>admitted that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>his wishing to&H9 promote her father's

<lb n=P151.35>getting great acquaintance, was more than excusable in&H4;

<lb n=P151.36>the view&H0 of defeating her.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P152><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P152.1>While&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were assiduously

<lb n=P152.2>pushing their good fortune in&H4 Laura-place, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was

<lb n=P152.3>renewing an acquaintance of a very different description.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P152.4>She had called on&H4 her former governess, and had heard

<lb n=P152.5>from her of there being&H1 an old school-fellow in&H4 Bath&H01;, who&H61;

<lb n=P152.6>had the two strong claims on&H4 her attention, of past&H2;

<lb n=P152.7>kindness and present&H2 suffering. <name who=PNF>Miss&sp;Hamilton</name>, now

<lb n=P152.8><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, had shewn her kindness in&H4 one of those

<lb n=P152.9>periods of her life when it had been most valuable. <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P152.10>had gone unhappy to&H4 school, grieving for&H4 the loss of

<lb n=P152.11>a mother whom&H61 she had dearly&H51 loved, feeling her separation

<lb n=P152.12>from home, and suffering as a girl of fourteen, of

<lb n=P152.13>strong sensibility and not high spirits, must suffer at such

<lb n=P152.14>a time; and <name who=PNF>Miss&sp;Hamilton</name>, three years older than herself,

<lb n=P152.15>but still&H5 from the want&H0 of near&H2 relations and a settled

<lb n=P152.16>home, remaining another year at school, had been useful

<lb n=P152.17>and good to&H4 her in&H4 a way which&H61 had considerably lessened

<lb n=P152.18>her misery, and could never be remembered with indifference.

<lb n=P152.19></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P152.20><name who=PNF>Miss&sp;Hamilton</name> had left school, had married not long

<lb n=P152.21>afterwards, was said to&H9 have married a man of fortune,

<lb n=P152.22>and this was all that&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had known of her, till now

<lb n=P152.23>that&H3 their governess's account&H0 brought her situation forward&H5;

<lb n=P152.24>in&H4 a more decided but very different form&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P152.25>She was a widow, and poor. Her husband had been

<lb n=P152.26>extravagant; and at his death, about&H4 two years before&H5;,

<lb n=P152.27>had left his affairs dreadfully involved. She had had

<lb n=P152.28>difficulties of every sort to&H9 contend with, and in&H4 addition

<lb n=P152.29>to&H4 these distresses, had been afflicted with a severe rheumatic

<lb n=P152.30>fever, which&H61 finally settling in&H4 her legs, had made

<lb n=P152.31>her for&H4 the present&H01 a cripple. She had come to&H4 Bath&H01 on&H4;

<lb n=P152.32>that&H62 account&H0;, and was now in&H4 lodgings near&H4 the hot-baths,

<lb n=P152.33>living in&H4 a very humble&H2 way, unable even&H5 to&H9 afford<pb n=P153>

<lb n=P153.1>herself the comfort&H0 of a servant, and of course&H8 almost

<lb n=P153.2>excluded from society.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P153.3>Their mutual friend answered for&H4 the satisfaction which&H61;

<lb n=P153.4>a visit&H0 from <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> would give <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P153.5>therefore lost no&H2 time in&H4 going. She mentioned nothing

<lb n=P153.6>of what she had heard, or what she intended, at home.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P153.7>It would excite no&H2 proper interest&H0 there.</q><q who=PE0>She only consulted

<lb n=P153.8><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, who&H61 entered thoroughly into her

<lb n=P153.9>sentiments, and was most happy to&H9 convey her as near&H5;

<lb n=P153.10>to&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s lodgings in&H4 Westgate-buildings, as <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P153.11>chose to&H9 be taken.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P153.12>The visit&H0 was paid, their acquaintance re-established,

<lb n=P153.13>their interest&H0 in&H4 each other more than re-kindled. The

<lb n=P153.14>first ten minutes had its awkwardness and its emotion.

<lb n=P153.15>Twelve years were gone since they had parted, and each

<lb n=P153.16>presented a somewhat different person from what the

<lb n=P153.17>other had imagined. Twelve years had changed <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P153.18>from the blooming, silent, unformed girl of fifteen, to&H4 the

<lb n=P153.19>elegant little woman of seven&sp;and&sp;twenty, with every

<lb n=P153.20>beauty excepting bloom, and with manners as consciously

<lb n=P153.21>right&H21 as they were invariably gentle; and twelve years

<lb n=P153.22>had transformed the fine-looking, well-grown <name who=PNF>Miss&sp;Hamilton</name>,

<lb n=P153.23>in&H4 all the glow of health and confidence of superiority,

<lb n=P153.24>into a poor, infirm, helpless widow, receiving the visit&H0 of

<lb n=P153.25>her former protege&eacute; as a favour&H0;; but all that&H61 was uncomfortable

<lb n=P153.26>in&H4 the meeting had soon passed away, and left

<lb n=P153.27>only the interesting charm&H0 of remembering former partialities

<lb n=P153.28>and talking over old times.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P153.29><name who=PNA>Anne</name> found in&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> the good sense and agreeable

<lb n=P153.30>manners which&H61 she had almost ventured to&H9 depend on&H4;,

<lb n=P153.31>and a disposition to&H9 converse and be cheerful beyond&H4 her

<lb n=P153.32>expectation. Neither the dissipations of the past&H0 &dash; and

<lb n=P153.33>she had lived very much in&H4 the world, nor the restrictions

<lb n=P153.34>of the present&H01;; neither sickness nor sorrow seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P153.35>have closed her heart or ruined her spirits.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P153.36>In&H4 the course&H0 of a second&H2 visit&H0 she talked with great

<lb n=P153.37>openness, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s astonishment increased. She could

<lb n=P153.38>scarcely imagine a more cheerless situation in&H4 itself than<pb n=P154>

<lb n=P154.1><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s. She had been very fond of her husband, &dash;

<lb n=P154.2>she had buried him. She had been used to&H4 affluence, &dash; it

<lb n=P154.3>was gone. She had no&H2 child to&H9 connect her with life and

<lb n=P154.4>happiness again, no&H2 relations to&H9 assist in&H4 the arrangement

<lb n=P154.5>of perplexed affairs, no&H2 health to&H9 make&H1 all the rest&H01 supportable.

<lb n=P154.6>Her accommodations were limited to&H4 a noisy

<lb n=P154.7>parlour, and a dark&H2 bed-room behind, with no&H2 possibility

<lb n=P154.8>of moving from one to&H4 the other without assistance, which&H61;

<lb n=P154.9>there was only one servant in&H4 the house to&H9 afford, and

<lb n=P154.10>she never quitted the house but to&H9 be conveyed into the

<lb n=P154.11>warm&H2 bath&H02;. &dash; Yet, in&H4 spite&H8 of all this, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had reason&H0;

<lb n=P154.12>to&H9 believe that&H3 she had moments only of languor and

<lb n=P154.13>depression, to&H4 hours of occupation and enjoyment.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>How

<lb n=P154.14>could it be? &dash;</q><q who=PE0>She watched &dash; observed &dash; reflected &dash; and

<lb n=P154.15>finally determined that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>this was not a case of fortitude

<lb n=P154.16>or of resignation only. &dash; A submissive spirit might be

<lb n=P154.17>patient, a strong understanding would supply&H1 resolution,

<lb n=P154.18>but here was something more; here was that&H62 elasticity

<lb n=P154.19>of mind&H0;, that&H62 disposition to&H9 be comforted, that&H62 power of

<lb n=P154.20>turning readily from evil to&H4 good, and of finding employment

<lb n=P154.21>which&H61 carried her out&H5 of herself, which&H61 was from

<lb n=P154.22>Nature alone. It was the choicest gift of Heaven;</q><q who=PE0>and

<lb n=P154.23><name who=PNA>Anne</name> viewed her friend as</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>one of those instances in&H4 which&H61;,

<lb n=P154.24>by&H4 a merciful appointment, it seems designed to&H9 counterbalance

<lb n=P154.25>almost every other want&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEF type=indirect>

<lb n=P154.26>There had been a time,</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> told her,</q><q who=PEF type=indirect>when her

<lb n=P154.27>spirits had nearly failed. She could not call&H1 herself an

<lb n=P154.28>invalid now, compared with her state&H0 on&H4 first reaching

<lb n=P154.29>Bath&H01;. Then, she had indeed been a pitiable object&H0 &dash; for&H3;

<lb n=P154.30>she had caught cold&H0 on&H4 the journey, and had hardly taken

<lb n=P154.31>possession of her lodgings, before&H3 she was again confined

<lb n=P154.32>to&H4 her bed, and suffering under severe and constant pain&H0;;

<lb n=P154.33>and all this among strangers &dash; with the absolute necessity

<lb n=P154.34>of having a regular nurse&H0;, and finances at that&H62 moment

<lb n=P154.35>particularly unfit to&H9 meet&H1 any extraordinary expense.

<lb n=P154.36>She had weathered it however, and could truly say that&H3;

<lb n=P154.37>it had done her good. It had increased her comforts by&H4;

<lb n=P154.38>making her feel herself to&H9 be in&H4 good hands. She had<pb n=P155>

<lb n=P155.1>seen too&H51 much of the world, to&H9 expect sudden&H2 or disinterested

<lb n=P155.2>attachment any&sp;where, but her illness had

<lb n=P155.3>proved to&H4 her that&H3 her landlady had a character to&H9 preserve,

<lb n=P155.4>and would not use&H1 her ill; and she had been

<lb n=P155.5>particularly fortunate in&H4 her nurse&H0;, as a sister of her

<lb n=P155.6>landlady, a nurse&H0 by&H4 profession&H02;, and who&H61 had always

<lb n=P155.7>a home in&H4 that&H62 house when unemployed, chanced to&H9 be

<lb n=P155.8>at liberty just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 attend her. &dash;</q><q who=PEF>&dq;And she,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P155.9><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;besides nursing me most admirably, has

<lb n=P155.10>really proved an invaluable acquaintance. &dash; As soon as

<lb n=P155.11>I could use&H1 my hands, she taught me to&H9 knit, which&H61 has

<lb n=P155.12>been a great amusement; and she put me in&H4 the way

<lb n=P155.13>of making these little thread-cases, pin-cushions and card-racks,

<lb n=P155.14>which&H61 you always find me so&H51 busy about&H4;, and which&H61;

<lb n=P155.15>supply&H1 me with the means&H0 of doing a little good to&H4 one

<lb n=P155.16>or two very poor families in&H4 this neighbourhood. She has

<lb n=P155.17>a large acquaintance, of course&H8 professionally, among

<lb n=P155.18>those who&H61 can afford to&H9 buy, and she disposes of my

<lb n=P155.19>merchandize. She always takes the right&H21 time for&H4 applying.

<lb n=P155.20>Every&sp;body's heart is open&H2;, you know, when they

<lb n=P155.21>have recently escaped from severe pain&H0;, or are recovering

<lb n=P155.22>the blessing of health, and <name who=PNZZA>nurse&sp;Rooke</name> thoroughly understands

<lb n=P155.23>when to&H9 speak. She is a shrewd, intelligent,

<lb n=P155.24>sensible&H22 woman. Hers is a line for&H4 seeing human nature;

<lb n=P155.25>and she has a fund of good sense and observation which&H61;,

<lb n=P155.26>as a companion, make&H1 her infinitely superior to&H4 thousands

<lb n=P155.27>of those who&H61 having only received &onq;the best education

<lb n=P155.28>in&H4 the world,&cnq; know nothing worth attending to&H4;. Call&H1 it

<lb n=P155.29>gossip if you will&H1;; but when <name who=PNZZA>nurse&sp;Rooke</name> has half an

<lb n=P155.30>hour's leisure to&H9 bestow on&H4 me, she is sure to&H9 have something

<lb n=P155.31>to&H9 relate that&H61 is entertaining and profitable, something

<lb n=P155.32>that&H61 makes one know one's species better. One

<lb n=P155.33>likes to&H9 hear what is going on&H5;, to&H9 be <hi r=Italic>au&sp;fait</hi> as to&H4 the

<lb n=P155.34>newest modes of being&H1 trifling and silly. To&H4 me, who&H61 live

<lb n=P155.35>so&H51 much alone, her conversation I assure you is a treat&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P155.36><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, far from wishing to&H9 cavil at the pleasure, replied,</q><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P155.37>&dq;I can easily believe it. Women of that&H62 class&H0 have great

<lb n=P155.38>opportunities, and if they are intelligent may&H1 be well&H5;<pb n=P156>

<lb n=P156.1>worth listening to&H4;. Such varieties of human nature as

<lb n=P156.2>they are in&H4 the habit of witnessing! And it is not merely

<lb n=P156.3>in&H4 its follies, that&H3 they are well&H5 read; for&H3 they see it

<lb n=P156.4>occasionally under every circumstance that&H61 can be most

<lb n=P156.5>interesting or affecting. What instances must pass&H1 before&H4;

<lb n=P156.6>them of ardent, disinterested, self-denying attachment, of

<lb n=P156.7>heroism, fortitude, patience, resignation &dash; of all the conflicts

<lb n=P156.8>and all the sacrifices that&H61 ennoble us most. A sick&sp;chamber

<lb n=P156.9>may&H1 often furnish the worth of volumes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P156.10>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> more doubtingly,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;sometimes

<lb n=P156.11>it may&H1;, though I fear&H1 its lessons are not often in&H4 the

<lb n=P156.12>elevated style you describe. Here and there, human

<lb n=P156.13>nature may&H1 be great in&H4 times of trial, but generally

<lb n=P156.14>speaking it is its weakness and not its strength that&H61;

<lb n=P156.15>appears in&H4 a sick&sp;chamber; it is selfishness and impatience

<lb n=P156.16>rather than generosity and fortitude, that&H61 one hears of.

<lb n=P156.17>There is so&H51 little real friendship in&H4 the world! &dash; and

<lb n=P156.18>unfortunately&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(speaking low and tremulously)</q><q who=PEF>&dq;there

<lb n=P156.19>are so&H51 many who&H61 forget to&H9 think seriously till it is almost

<lb n=P156.20>too&H51 late.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P156.21><name who=PNA>Anne</name> saw the misery of such feelings.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The husband

<lb n=P156.22>had not been what he ought, and the wife had been led

<lb n=P156.23>among that&H62 part&H0 of mankind which&H61 made her think worse

<lb n=P156.24>of the world, than she hoped it deserved.</q><q who=PE0>It was but

<lb n=P156.25>a passing emotion however with <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, she shook

<lb n=P156.26>it off, and soon added in&H4 a different tone.</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P156.27>&dq;I do not suppose the situation my friend <name who=PNZZA>Mrs&point;&sp;Rooke</name>

<lb n=P156.28>is in&H4 at present&H01;, will&H1 furnish much either to&H9 interest&H1 or

<lb n=P156.29>edify me. &dash; She is only nursing <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> of Marlborough-buildings

<lb n=P156.30>&dash; a mere pretty&H2;, silly, expensive, fashionable

<lb n=P156.31>woman, I believe &dash; and of course&H8 will&H1 have nothing to&H9;

<lb n=P156.32>report&H1 but of lace&H0 and finery. &dash; I mean&H1 to&H9 make&H1 my profit

<lb n=P156.33>of <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name>, however. She has plenty of money, and

<lb n=P156.34>I intend she shall buy all the high-priced things I have

<lb n=P156.35>in&H4 hand&H0 now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P156.36><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had called several times on&H4 her friend, before&H3 the

<lb n=P156.37>existence of such a person was known in&H4 Camden-place.

<lb n=P156.38>At last&H0;, it became necessary to&H9 speak of her. &dash; <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>,<pb n=P157>

<lb n=P157.1><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> returned one morning from

<lb n=P157.2>Laura-place, with a sudden&H2 invitation from <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>

<lb n=P157.3>for&H4 the same evening, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was already

<lb n=P157.4>engaged, to&H9 spend that&H62 evening in&H4 Westgate-buildings.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P157.5>She was not sorry for&H4 the excuse&H0;. They were only asked,

<lb n=P157.6>she was sure, because <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> being&H1 kept at

<lb n=P157.7>home by&H4 a bad cold&H0;, was glad to&H9 make&H1 use&H0 of the relationship

<lb n=P157.8>which&H61 had been so&H51 pressed on&H4 her, &dash;</q><q who=PE0>and she declined

<lb n=P157.9>on&H4 her own&H2 account&H0 with great alacrity &dash;</q><q who=PEA>&dq;She was

<lb n=P157.10>engaged to&H9 spend the evening with an old schoolfellow.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P157.11>They were not much interested in&H4 any&sp;thing relative to&H4;

<lb n=P157.12><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, but still&H5 there were questions enough asked, to&H9;

<lb n=P157.13>make&H1 it understood what this old schoolfellow was; and

<lb n=P157.14><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was disdainful, and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> severe.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P157.15>&dq;Westgate-buildings!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he;</q><q who=PEG>&dq;and who&H62 is <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P157.16>to&H9 be visiting in&H4 Westgate-buildings? &dash; A

<lb n=P157.17><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>. A widow <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, &dash; and who&H62 was her

<lb n=P157.18>husband? One of the five thousand <name who=PNX>Mr&point;&sp;Smiths</name> whose&H61;

<lb n=P157.19>names are to&H9 be met with every&sp;where. And what is her

<lb n=P157.20>attraction? That&H3 she is old and sickly. &dash; Upon&H4 my word,

<lb n=P157.21><name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, you have the most extraordinary taste!

<lb n=P157.22>Every&sp;thing that&H61 revolts other people, low company,

<lb n=P157.23>paltry rooms, foul air, disgusting associations are inviting

<lb n=P157.24>to&H4 you. But surely, you may&H1 put off this old lady till

<lb n=P157.25>to-morrow. She is not so&H51 near&H4 her end&H0;, I presume, but

<lb n=P157.26>that&H3 she may&H1 hope&H1 to&H9 see another day. What is her

<lb n=P157.27>age? Forty?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P157.28>&dq;No&H7;, Sir, she is not one&sp;and&sp;thirty; but I do not

<lb n=P157.29>think I can put off my engagement, because it is the only

<lb n=P157.30>evening for&H4 some time which&H61 will&H1 at once suit&H1 her and

<lb n=P157.31>myself. &dash; She goes into the warm&H2 bath&H02 to-morrow, and for&H4;

<lb n=P157.32>the rest&H01 of the week you know we are engaged.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P157.33>&dq;But what does <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> think of this acquaintance?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P157.34>asked <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P157.35>&dq;She sees nothing to&H9 blame&H1 in&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne;</name></q><q who=PEA>&dq;on&H4;

<lb n=P157.36>the contrary, she approves it; and has generally taken

<lb n=P157.37>me, when I have called on&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P157.38>&dq;Westgate-buildings must have been rather surprised<pb n=P158>

<lb n=P158.1>by&H4 the appearance of a carriage drawn up&H5 near&H4 its pavement!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P158.2>observed <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>. &dash;</q><q who=PEG>&dq;<name who=PNZZB>Sir&sp;Henry&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P158.3>widow, indeed, has no&H2 honours to&H9 distinguish her arms;

<lb n=P158.4>but still&H5;, it is a handsome equipage, and no&H2 doubt&H0 is well&H5;

<lb n=P158.5>known to&H9 convey a <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>. &dash; A widow <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P158.6>lodging in&H4 Westgate-buildings! &dash; A poor widow, barely

<lb n=P158.7>able to&H9 live, between thirty and fifty &dash; a mere <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P158.8>an every&sp;day <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, of all people and all names in&H4;

<lb n=P158.9>the world, to&H9 be the chosen friend of <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P158.10>and to&H9 be preferred by&H4 her, to&H4 her own&H2 family connections

<lb n=P158.11>among the nobility of England and Ireland! <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P158.12>such a name&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P158.13><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, who&H61 had been present&H5 while&H3 all this passed,

<lb n=P158.14>now thought&H1 it advisable to&H9 leave&H1 the room, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P158.15>could have said much and did long to&H9 say a little, in&H4;

<lb n=P158.16>defence of <hi r=Italic>her</hi> friend's not very dissimilar claims to&H4 theirs,

<lb n=P158.17>but her sense of personal respect&H0 to&H4 her father prevented

<lb n=P158.18>her. She made no&H2 reply&H0;. She left it to&H4 himself to&H9 recollect,

<lb n=P158.19>that&H3 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> was not the only widow in&H4 Bath&H01 between

<lb n=P158.20>thirty and forty, with little to&H9 live on&H4;, and no&H2 sirname

<lb n=P158.21>of dignity.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P158.22><name who=PNA>Anne</name> kept her appointment; the others kept theirs,

<lb n=P158.23>and of course&H8 she heard the next morning that&H3 they had

<lb n=P158.24>had a delightful evening. &dash;</q><q who=PEY type=indirect>She had been the only one of

<lb n=P158.25>the set&H0 absent; for&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> had not

<lb n=P158.26>only been quite at her ladyship's service themselves, but

<lb n=P158.27>had actually been happy to&H9 be employed by&H4 her in&H4 collecting

<lb n=P158.28>others, and had been at the trouble&H0 of inviting both

<lb n=P158.29><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had made

<lb n=P158.30>a point&H0 of leaving <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> early, and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P158.31>had fresh arranged all her evening engagements in&H4 order

<lb n=P158.32>to&H9 wait on&H4 her.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had the whole&H2 history of all that&H61;

<lb n=P158.33>such an evening could supply&H1;, from <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>. To&H4;

<lb n=P158.34>her, its greatest interest&H0 must be, in&H4 having been very

<lb n=P158.35>much talked of between her friend and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P158.36>having been wished for&H5;, regretted, and at the same time

<lb n=P158.37>honoured for&H4 staying away in&H4 such a cause. &dash; Her kind&H2;,

<lb n=P158.38>compassionate visits to&H4 this old schoolfellow, sick and<pb n=P159>

<lb n=P159.1>reduced, seemed to&H9 have quite delighted <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. He

<lb n=P159.2>thought&H1 her a most extraordinary young woman; in&H4 her

<lb n=P159.3>temper, manners, mind&H0;, a model of female&H2 excellence.

<lb n=P159.4>He could meet&H1 even&H5 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> in&H4 a discussion of her

<lb n=P159.5>merits; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not be given to&H9 understand so&H51;

<lb n=P159.6>much by&H4 her friend, could not know herself to&H9 be so&H51;

<lb n=P159.7>highly rated by&H4 a sensible&H22 man, without many of those

<lb n=P159.8>agreeable sensations which&H61 her friend meant to&H9 create.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P159.9><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> was now perfectly decided in&H4 her opinion

<lb n=P159.10>of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. She was as much convinced of his meaning

<lb n=P159.11>to&H9 gain&H1 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> in&H4 time, as of his deserving her; and was

<lb n=P159.12>beginning to&H9 calculate the number of weeks which&H61 would

<lb n=P159.13>free him from all the remaining restraints of widowhood,

<lb n=P159.14>and leave&H1 him at liberty to&H9 exert his most open&H2 powers

<lb n=P159.15>of pleasing. She would not speak to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> with half the

<lb n=P159.16>certainty she felt on&H4 the subject&H0;, she would venture on&H4;

<lb n=P159.17>little more than hints of what might be hereafter, of

<lb n=P159.18>a possible attachment on&H4 his side&H0;, of the desirableness

<lb n=P159.19>of the alliance, supposing such attachment to&H9 be real,

<lb n=P159.20>and returned. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> heard her, and made no&H2 violent

<lb n=P159.21>exclamations. She only smiled, blushed, and gently shook

<lb n=P159.22>her head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P159.23>&dq;I am no&H2 match-maker, as you well&H5 know,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,</q><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P159.24>&dq;being&H1 much too&H51 well&H5 aware of the uncertainty

<lb n=P159.25>of all human events and calculations. I only mean&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P159.26>if <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> should some time hence pay&H1 his addresses

<lb n=P159.27>to&H4 you, and if you should be disposed to&H9 accept him,

<lb n=P159.28>I think there would be every possibility of your being&H1;

<lb n=P159.29>happy together. A most suitable connection every&sp;body

<lb n=P159.30>must consider it &dash; but I think it might be a very happy

<lb n=P159.31>one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P159.32>&dq;<name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> is an exceedingly agreeable man, and in&H4;

<lb n=P159.33>many respects I think highly of him,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne;</name></q><q who=PEA>&dq;but

<lb n=P159.34>we should not suit&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P159.35><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> let this pass&H1;, and only said in&H4 rejoinder,</q><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P159.36>&dq;I own&H1 that&H3 to&H9 be able to&H9 regard&H1 you as the future

<lb n=P159.37>mistress of Kellynch, the future <name who=PNA>Lady&sp;Elliot</name> &dash; to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P159.38>forward&H5 and see you occupying your dear&H21 mother's place&H0;,<pb n=P160>

<lb n=P160.1>succeeding to&H4 all her rights, and all her popularity, as

<lb n=P160.2>well&H5 as to&H4 all her virtues, would be the highest possible

<lb n=P160.3>gratification to&H4 me. &dash; You are your mother's self in&H4 countenance

<lb n=P160.4>and disposition; and if I might be allowed to&H9;

<lb n=P160.5>fancy&H1 you such as she was, in&H4 situation, and name&H0;, and

<lb n=P160.6>home, presiding and blessing in&H4 the same spot, and only

<lb n=P160.7>superior to&H4 her in&H4 being&H1 more highly valued! My dearest

<lb n=P160.8><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, it would give me more delight&H0 than is often felt

<lb n=P160.9>at my time of life!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P160.10><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was obliged to&H9 turn&H1 away, to&H9 rise&H1;, to&H9 walk&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P160.11>a distant table, and, leaning there in&H4 pretended employment,

<lb n=P160.12>try to&H9 subdue the feelings this picture&H0 excited. For&H4;

<lb n=P160.13>a few moments her imagination and her heart were

<lb n=P160.14>bewitched.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The idea of becoming what her mother had

<lb n=P160.15>been; of having the precious name&H0 of &dq;<name who=PNA>Lady&sp;Elliot&dq;</name>

<lb n=P160.16>first revived in&H4 herself; of being&H1 restored to&H4 Kellynch,

<lb n=P160.17>calling it her home again, her home for&sp;ever, was a charm&H0;

<lb n=P160.18>which&H61 she could not immediately resist.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P160.19>said not another word, willing to&H9 leave&H1 the matter to&H4 its

<lb n=P160.20>own&H2 operation; and believing that&H3;, could <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> at

<lb n=P160.21>that&H62 moment with propriety have spoken for&H4 himself! &dash;

<lb n=P160.22>She believed, in&H4 short, what <name who=PNA>Anne</name> did not believe. The

<lb n=P160.23>same image of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> speaking for&H4 himself, brought

<lb n=P160.24><name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H4 composure again.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The charm&H0 of Kellynch and

<lb n=P160.25>of &dq;<name who=PNA>Lady&sp;Elliot&dq;</name> all faded away. She never could accept

<lb n=P160.26>him.</q><q who=PE0>And it was not only that&H3 her feelings were still&H5;

<lb n=P160.27>adverse to&H4 any man save&H3 one; her judgment, on&H4 a serious&H2;

<lb n=P160.28>consideration of the possibilities of such a case, was

<lb n=P160.29>against <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P160.30>Though they had now been acquainted a month, she

<lb n=P160.31>could not be satisfied that&H3 she really knew his character.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P160.32>That&H3 he was a sensible&H22 man, an agreeable man, &dash; that&H3 he

<lb n=P160.33>talked well&H5;, professed good opinions, seemed to&H9 judge&H1;

<lb n=P160.34>properly and as a man of principle, &dash; this was all clear&H2;

<lb n=P160.35>enough. He certainly knew what was right&H21;, nor could

<lb n=P160.36>she fix on&H4 any one article of moral duty evidently transgressed;

<lb n=P160.37>but yet she would have been afraid to&H9 answer&H1;

<lb n=P160.38>for&H4 his conduct&H0;. She distrusted the past&H0;, if not the<pb n=P161>

<lb n=P161.1>present&H01;. The names which&H61 occasionally dropt of former

<lb n=P161.2>associates&H0;, the allusions to&H4 former practices and pursuits,

<lb n=P161.3>suggested suspicions not favourable of what he had been.

<lb n=P161.4>She saw that&H3 there had been bad habits; that&H3 Sunday-travelling

<lb n=P161.5>had been a common&H2 thing; that&H3 there had

<lb n=P161.6>been a period of his life (and probably not a short one)

<lb n=P161.7>when he had been, at least, careless on&H4 all serious&H2 matters;

<lb n=P161.8>and, though he might now think very differently, who&H62;

<lb n=P161.9>could answer&H1 for&H4 the true sentiments of a clever, cautious

<lb n=P161.10>man, grown old enough to&H9 appreciate a fair character?

<lb n=P161.11>How could it ever be ascertained that&H3 his mind&H0 was truly

<lb n=P161.12>cleansed?</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P161.13><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was rational, discreet, polished, &dash; but he was

<lb n=P161.14>not open&H2;. There was never any burst&H0 of feeling, any

<lb n=P161.15>warmth of indignation or delight&H0;, at the evil or good of

<lb n=P161.16>others.</q><q who=PE0>This, to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, was a decided imperfection. Her

<lb n=P161.17>early impressions were incurable. She prized the frank&H2;,

<lb n=P161.18>the open-hearted, the eager character beyond&H4 all others.

<lb n=P161.19>Warmth and enthusiasm did captivate her still&H5;. She felt

<lb n=P161.20>that&H3 she could so&H51 much more depend upon&H4 the sincerity

<lb n=P161.21>of those who&H61 sometimes looked or said a careless or

<lb n=P161.22>a hasty thing, than of those whose&H61 presence of mind&H0;

<lb n=P161.23>never varied, whose&H61 tongue never slipped.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P161.24><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was too&H51 generally agreeable. Various as

<lb n=P161.25>were the tempers in&H4 her father's house, he pleased them

<lb n=P161.26>all. He endured too&H51 well&H5;, &dash; stood too&H51 well&H5 with everybody.

<lb n=P161.27>He had spoken to&H4 her with some degree of openness

<lb n=P161.28>of <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay;</name> had appeared completely to&H9 see what

<lb n=P161.29><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was about&H4;, and to&H9 hold&H1 her in&H4 contempt; and

<lb n=P161.30>yet <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> found him as agreeable as anybody.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P161.31><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> saw either less or more than her young

<lb n=P161.32>friend, for&H3 she saw nothing to&H9 excite distrust&H0;. She could

<lb n=P161.33>not imagine a man more exactly what he ought to&H9 be

<lb n=P161.34>than <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> nor did she ever enjoy a sweeter feeling

<lb n=P161.35>than the hope&H0 of seeing him receive the hand&H0 of her

<lb n=P161.36>beloved <name who=PNA>Anne</name> in&H4 Kellynch church, in&H4 the course&H0 of the

<lb n=P161.37>following autumn.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P162>

<lb n=P162.1><q who=pe0>It was the beginning of February; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, having

<lb n=P162.2>been a month in&H4 Bath&H01;, was growing very eager for&H4 news

<lb n=P162.3>from Uppercross and Lyme. She wanted to&H9 hear much

<lb n=P162.4>more than <name who=PNP>Mary</name> communicated. It was three weeks since

<lb n=P162.5>she had heard at all. She only knew that&H3 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> was

<lb n=P162.6>at home again; and that&H3 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, though considered to&H9;

<lb n=P162.7>be recovering fast, was still&H5 at Lyme; and she was

<lb n=P162.8>thinking of them all very intently one evening, when

<lb n=P162.9>a thicker letter than usual from <name who=PNP>Mary</name> was delivered to&H4;

<lb n=P162.10>her, and, to&H9 quicken the pleasure and surprise&H0;, with

<lb n=P162.11><name who=PND>Admiral</name> and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>'s compliments.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P162.12>The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> must be in&H4 Bath&H01;!</q><q who=PE0>A circumstance to&H9;

<lb n=P162.13>interest&H1 her. They were people whom&H61 her heart turned

<lb n=P162.14>to&H4 very naturally.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P162.15>&dq;What is this?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>.</q><q who=PEG>&dq;The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>

<lb n=P162.16>arrived in&H4 Bath&H01;? The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> who&H61 rent Kellynch? What

<lb n=P162.17>have they brought you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P162.18>&dq;A letter from Uppercross&sp;Cottage, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P162.19>&dq;Oh! those letters are convenient passports. They

<lb n=P162.20>secure&H1 an introduction. I should have visited <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>,

<lb n=P162.21>however, at any rate&H0;. I know what is due&H2 to&H4 my

<lb n=P162.22>tenant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P162.23><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could listen no&H2 longer; she could not even&H5 have

<lb n=P162.24>told how the poor <name who=PND>Admiral</name>'s complexion escaped; her

<lb n=P162.25>letter engrossed her. It had been begun several days

<lb n=P162.26>back&H0;.

<lb n=P162.27></q><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P162.28>&dq;February&sp;1st&sp;&sp;&sp;&sp;&sp;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P162.29>&dq;MY DEAR&H21 <name who=PNA>ANNE</name>,</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P162.30>&dq;I make&H1 no&H2 apology for&H4 my silence&H0;, because I know

<lb n=P162.31>&dq;how little people think of letters in&H4 such a place&H0 as

<lb n=P162.32>&dq;Bath&H01;. You must be a great deal&H0 too&H51 happy to&H9 care&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P162.33>&dq;Uppercross, which&H61;, as you well&H5 know, affords little to&H4;

<lb n=P162.34>&dq;write about&H4;. We have had a very dull Christmas;<pb n=P163>

<lb n=P163.1>&dq;<name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> have not had one dinner-party

<lb n=P163.2>&dq;all the holidays. I do not reckon the <name who=PNZP1>Hayters</name> as any&sp;body.

<lb n=P163.3>&dq;The holidays, however, are over at last&H0;: I believe

<lb n=P163.4>&dq;no&H2 children ever had such long ones. I am sure I had

<lb n=P163.5>&dq;not. The house was cleared yesterday, except of the

<lb n=P163.6>&dq;little <name who=PNV1>Harvilles;</name> but you will&H1 be surprised to&H9 hear that&H3;

<lb n=P163.7>&dq;they have never gone home. <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name> must be an

<lb n=P163.8>&dq;odd mother to&H9 part&H1 with them so&H51 long. I do not understand

<lb n=P163.9>&dq;it. They are not at all nice children, in&H4 my

<lb n=P163.10>&dq;opinion; but <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> seems to&H9 like&H1 them quite

<lb n=P163.11>&dq;as well&H5;, if not better, than her grand-children. What

<lb n=P163.12>&dq;dreadful weather we have had! It may&H1 not be felt in&H4;

<lb n=P163.13>&dq;Bath&H01;, with your nice pavements; but in&H4 the country

<lb n=P163.14>&dq;it is of some consequence. I have not had a creature

<lb n=P163.15>&dq;call&H1 on&H4 me since the second&H2 week in&H4 January, except

<lb n=P163.16>&dq;<name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>, who&H61 has been calling much oftener than

<lb n=P163.17>&dq;was welcome&H2;. Between ourselves, I think it a great

<lb n=P163.18>&dq;pity&H0 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> did not remain at Lyme as long as

<lb n=P163.19>&dq;<name who=PNM>Louisa;</name> it would have kept her a little out&H5 of his way.

<lb n=P163.20>&dq;The carriage is gone to-day, to&H9 bring <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> and the

<lb n=P163.21>&dq;<name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> to-morrow. We are not asked to&H9 dine with

<lb n=P163.22>&dq;them, however, till the day after&H5;, <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> is so&H51;

<lb n=P163.23>&dq;afraid of her being&H1 fatigued by&H4 the journey, which&H61 is

<lb n=P163.24>&dq;not very likely, considering the care&H0 that&H61 will&H1 be taken

<lb n=P163.25>&dq;of her; and it would be much more convenient to&H4 me

<lb n=P163.26>&dq;to&H9 dine there to-morrow. I am glad you find <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P163.27>&dq;so&H51 agreeable, and wish&H1 I could be acquainted with him

<lb n=P163.28>&dq;too&H52;; but I have my usual luck, I am always out&H5 of

<lb n=P163.29>&dq;the way when any&sp;thing desirable is going on&H5;; always

<lb n=P163.30>&dq;the last&H0 of my family to&H9 be noticed. What an immense

<lb n=P163.31>&dq;time <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> has been staying with <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>! Does

<lb n=P163.32>&dq;she never mean&H1 to&H9 go away? But perhaps if she were

<lb n=P163.33>&dq;to&H9 leave&H1 the room vacant we might not be invited.

<lb n=P163.34>&dq;Let me know what you think of this. I do not expect

<lb n=P163.35>&dq;my children to&H9 be asked, you know. I can leave&H1 them

<lb n=P163.36>&dq;at the Great&sp;House very well&H5;, for&H4 a month or six weeks.

<lb n=P163.37>&dq;I have this moment heard that&H3 the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> are going to&H4;

<lb n=P163.38>&dq;Bath&H01 almost immediately; they think the <name who=PND>admiral</name><pb n=P164>

<lb n=P164.1>&dq;gouty. <name who=PNO>Charles</name> heard it quite by&H4 chance&H0;: they have

<lb n=P164.2>&dq;not had the civility to&H9 give me any notice&H0;, or offer&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P164.3>&dq;take any&sp;thing. I do not think they improve at all as

<lb n=P164.4>&dq;neighbours. We see nothing of them, and this is really

<lb n=P164.5>&dq;an instance&H0 of gross inattention. <name who=PNO>Charles</name> joins me in&H4;

<lb n=P164.6>&dq;love&H0;, and every&sp;thing proper. Yours, affectionately,

<lb n=P164.7>&dq;<name who=PNP>MARY&sp;M&sp;&sp;&sp;&sp;</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P164.8></q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P164.9>&dq;I am sorry to&H9 say that&H3 I am very far from well&H5;; and

<lb n=P164.10>&dq;<name who=PNZT>Jemima</name> has just&H5 told me that&H3 the butcher says there

<lb n=P164.11>&dq;is a bad sore-throat very much about&H5;. I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P164.12>&dq;I shall catch&H1 it; and my sore-throats, you know, are

<lb n=P164.13>&dq;always worse than anybody's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P164.14>So&H52 ended the first part&H0;, which&H61 had been afterwards put

<lb n=P164.15>into an envelop, containing nearly as much more.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P164.16>&dq;I kept my letter open&H2;, that&H3 I might send you word

<lb n=P164.17>&dq;how <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> bore&H11 her journey, and now I am extremely

<lb n=P164.18>&dq;glad I did, having a great deal&H0 to&H9 add. In&H4 the first

<lb n=P164.19>&dq;place&H0;, I had a note&H0 from <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> yesterday, offering

<lb n=P164.20>&dq;to&H9 convey any&sp;thing to&H4 you; a very kind&H2;, friendly note&H0;

<lb n=P164.21>&dq;indeed, addressed to&H4 me, just&H5 as it ought; I shall therefore

<lb n=P164.22>&dq;be able to&H9 make&H1 my letter as long as I like&H1;. The

<lb n=P164.23>&dq;<name who=PND>admiral</name> does not seem very ill, and I sincerely hope&H1;

<lb n=P164.24>&dq;Bath&H01 will&H1 do him all the good he wants&H1;. I shall be

<lb n=P164.25>&dq;truly glad to&H9 have them back&H5 again. Our neighbourhood

<lb n=P164.26>&dq;cannot spare&H1 such a pleasant family. But now

<lb n=P164.27>&dq;for&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>. I have something to&H9 communicate that&H61 will&H1;

<lb n=P164.28>&dq;astonish you not a little. She and the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> came

<lb n=P164.29>&dq;on&H4 Tuesday very safely, and in&H4 the evening we went

<lb n=P164.30>&dq;to&H9 ask her how she did, when we were rather surprised

<lb n=P164.31>&dq;not to&H9 find <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> of the party, for&H3 he had

<lb n=P164.32>&dq;been invited as well&H5 as the <name who=PNJ1>Harvilles;</name> and what do you

<lb n=P164.33>&dq;think was the reason&H0;? Neither more nor less than his

<lb n=P164.34>&dq;being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, and not choosing to&H9 venture

<lb n=P164.35>&dq;to&H4 Uppercross till he had had an answer&H0 from <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove;</name>

<lb n=P164.36>&dq;for&H3 it was all settled between him and her before&H3;

<lb n=P164.37>&dq;she came away, and he had written to&H4 her father by&H4;

<lb n=P164.38>&dq;<name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>. True, upon&H4 my honour&H0;. Are not<pb n=P165>

<lb n=P165.1>&dq;you astonished? I shall be surprised at least if you

<lb n=P165.2>&dq;ever received a hint&H0 of it, for&H3 I never did. <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P165.3>&dq;protests solemnly that&H3 she knew nothing of the matter.

<lb n=P165.4>&dq;We are all very well&H5 pleased, however; for&H3 though it

<lb n=P165.5>&dq;is not equal&H2 to&H4 her marrying <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, it is

<lb n=P165.6>&dq;infinitely better than <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter;</name> and <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P165.7>&dq;has written his consent&H0;, and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> is

<lb n=P165.8>&dq;expected to-day. <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name> says her husband feels

<lb n=P165.9>&dq;a good deal&H0 on&H4 his poor sister's account&H0;; but, however,

<lb n=P165.10>&dq;<name who=PNM>Louisa</name> is a great favourite&H0 with both. Indeed <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P165.11>&dq;and I quite agree that&H3 we love&H1 her the better for&H4;

<lb n=P165.12>&dq;having nursed her. <name who=PNO>Charles</name> wonders&H1 what <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P165.13>&dq;will&H1 say; but if you remember, I never

<lb n=P165.14>&dq;thought&H1 him attached to&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa;</name> I never could see

<lb n=P165.15>&dq;any&sp;thing of it. And this is the end&H0;, you see, of <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>'s

<lb n=P165.16>&dq;being&H1 supposed to&H9 be an admirer of yours.

<lb n=P165.17>&dq;How <name who=PNO>Charles</name> could take such a thing into his head&H0 was

<lb n=P165.18>&dq;always incomprehensible to&H4 me. I hope&H1 he will&H1 be more

<lb n=P165.19>&dq;agreeable now. Certainly not a great match&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove;</name>

<lb n=P165.20>&dq;but a million times better than marrying

<lb n=P165.21>&dq;among the <name who=PNZP1>Hayters</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P165.22><name who=PNP>Mary</name> need&H1 not have feared her sister's being&H1 in&H4 any

<lb n=P165.23>degree prepared for&H4 the news. She had never in&H4 her life

<lb n=P165.24>been more astonished.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> and <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>!

<lb n=P165.25>It was almost too&H51 wonderful for&H4 belief;</q><q who=PE0>and

<lb n=P165.26>it was with the greatest effort that&H3 she could remain in&H4;

<lb n=P165.27>the room, preserve an air of calmness, and answer&H1 the

<lb n=P165.28>common&H2 questions of the moment. Happily for&H4 her, they

<lb n=P165.29>were not many. <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> wanted to&H9 know</q><q who=PEG type=indirect>whether the

<lb n=P165.30><name who=PND1>Crofts</name> travelled with four horses, and whether they were

<lb n=P165.31>likely to&H9 be situated in&H4 such a part&H0 of Bath&H01 as it might

<lb n=P165.32>suit&H1 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> and himself to&H9 visit&H1 in&H4;;</q><q who=PE0>but had little

<lb n=P165.33>curiosity beyond&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P165.34>&dq;How is <name who=PNP>Mary</name>?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNH>Elizabeth;</name> and without waiting

<lb n=P165.35>for&H4 an answer&H0;,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;And pray what brings the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> to&H4;

<lb n=P165.36>Bath&H01;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P165.37>&dq;They come on&H4 the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>'s account&H0;. He is thought&H1;

<lb n=P165.38>to&H9 be gouty.&dq;<pb n=P166></q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P166.1>&dq;Gout and decrepitude!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>.</q><q who=PEG>&dq;Poor old

<lb n=P166.2>gentleman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P166.3>&dq;Have they any acquaintance here?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>asked <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P166.4>&dq;I do not know; but I can hardly suppose that&H3;, at

<lb n=P166.5><name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>'s time of life, and in&H4 his profession&H02;, he

<lb n=P166.6>should not have many acquaintance in&H4 such a place&H0 as

<lb n=P166.7>this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P166.8>&dq;I suspect,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> coolly,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;that&H3 <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name>

<lb n=P166.9>will&H1 be best known in&H4 Bath&H01 as the renter of Kellynch-hall.

<lb n=P166.10><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, may&H1 we venture to&H9 present&H1 him and his

<lb n=P166.11>wife in&H4 Laura-place?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P166.12>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, I think not. Situated as we are with <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>,

<lb n=P166.13>cousins, we ought to&H9 be very careful not to&H9;

<lb n=P166.14>embarrass her with acquaintance she might not approve.

<lb n=P166.15>If we were not related, it would not signify; but as

<lb n=P166.16>cousins, she would feel scrupulous as to&H4 any proposal of

<lb n=P166.17>ours. We had better leave&H1 the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> to&H9 find their own&H2;

<lb n=P166.18>level. There are several odd-looking men walking about&H5;

<lb n=P166.19>here, who&H61;, I am told, are sailors. The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> will&H1 associate&H1;

<lb n=P166.20>with them!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P166.21>This was <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s share&H0 of interest&H0;

<lb n=P166.22>in&H4 the letter; when <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> had paid her tribute of

<lb n=P166.23>more decent attention, in&H4 an enquiry after&H4;</q><q who=PEC type=indirect><name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles&sp;Musgrove</name>,

<lb n=P166.24>and her fine little boys,</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was at liberty.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P166.25>In&H4 her own&H2 room she tried to&H9 comprehend it.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Well&H5;

<lb n=P166.26>might <name who=PNO>Charles</name> wonder&H1 how <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> would

<lb n=P166.27>feel! Perhaps he had quitted the field, had given <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>

<lb n=P166.28>up&H5;, had ceased to&H9 love&H1;, had found he did not love&H1 her.

<lb n=P166.29>She could not endure the idea of treachery or levity, or

<lb n=P166.30>any&sp;thing akin to&H4 ill-usage between him and his friend.

<lb n=P166.31>She could not endure that&H3 such a friendship as theirs

<lb n=P166.32>should be severed unfairly.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P166.33><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> and <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>! The high-spirited,

<lb n=P166.34>joyous, talking <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>, and the dejected,

<lb n=P166.35>thinking, feeling, reading <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, seemed

<lb n=P166.36>each of them every&sp;thing that&H61 would not suit&H1 the other.

<lb n=P166.37>Their minds most dissimilar! Where could have been

<lb n=P166.38>the attraction? The answer&H0 soon presented itself. It<pb n=P167>

<lb n=P167.1>had been in&H4 situation. They had been thrown together

<lb n=P167.2>several weeks; they had been living in&H4 the same small

<lb n=P167.3>family party; since <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s coming away, they must

<lb n=P167.4>have been depending almost entirely on&H4 each other, and

<lb n=P167.5><name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, just&H5 recovering from illness, had been in&H4 an

<lb n=P167.6>interesting state&H0;, and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> was not inconsolable.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P167.7>That&H62 was a point&H0 which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had not been able

<lb n=P167.8>to&H9 avoid suspecting before&H5;; and instead of drawing the

<lb n=P167.9>same conclusion as <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, from the present&H2 course&H0 of

<lb n=P167.10>events, they served only to&H9 confirm the idea of his having

<lb n=P167.11>felt some dawning of tenderness toward herself. She did

<lb n=P167.12>not mean&H1;, however, to&H9 derive much more from it to&H9;

<lb n=P167.13>gratify her vanity, than <name who=PNP>Mary</name> might have allowed. She

<lb n=P167.14>was persuaded that&H3 any tolerably pleasing young woman

<lb n=P167.15>who&H61 had listened and seemed to&H9 feel for&H4 him, would have

<lb n=P167.16>received the same compliment&H0;.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>He had an affectionate

<lb n=P167.17>heart. He must love&H1 somebody.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P167.18>She saw no&H2 reason&H0 against their being&H1 happy. <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>

<lb n=P167.19>had fine naval fervour to&H9 begin with, and they would

<lb n=P167.20>soon grow more alike. He would gain&H1 cheerfulness, and

<lb n=P167.21>she would learn to&H9 be an enthusiast for&H4 <name who=PNZ1>Scott</name> and <name who=PNZ1>Lord&sp;Byron;</name>

<lb n=P167.22>nay, that&H62 was probably learnt already; of course&H8;

<lb n=P167.23>they had fallen in&H4 love&H0 over poetry. The idea of <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P167.24>turned into a person of literary taste, and

<lb n=P167.25>sentimental reflection, was amusing, but she had no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P167.26>of its being&H1 so&H52;. The day at Lyme, the fall&H0 from the Cobb,

<lb n=P167.27>might influence&H1 her health, her nerves, her courage, her

<lb n=P167.28>character to&H4 the end&H0 of her life, as thoroughly as it

<lb n=P167.29>appeared to&H9 have influenced her fate.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P167.30>The conclusion of the whole&H0 was, that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>if the woman

<lb n=P167.31>who&H61 had been sensible&H21 of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s merits

<lb n=P167.32>could be allowed to&H9 prefer another man, there was nothing

<lb n=P167.33>in&H4 the engagement to&H9 excite lasting wonder&H0;; and if

<lb n=P167.34><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> lost no&H2 friend by&H4 it, certainly nothing

<lb n=P167.35>to&H9 be regretted.</q><q who=PE0>No&H7;, it was not regret&H0 which&H61 made <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s

<lb n=P167.36>heart beat in&H4 spite&H8 of herself, and brought the colour into

<lb n=P167.37>her cheeks when she thought&H1 of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P167.38>unshackled and free. She had some feelings which&H61 she<pb n=P168>

<lb n=P168.1>was ashamed to&H9 investigate. They were too&H51 much like&H4;

<lb n=P168.2>joy, senseless joy!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P168.3>She longed to&H9 see the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>, but when the meeting

<lb n=P168.4>took place&H0;, it was evident that&H3 no&H2 rumour of the news

<lb n=P168.5>had yet reached them. The visit&H0 of ceremony was paid

<lb n=P168.6>and returned, and <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name> was mentioned, and

<lb n=P168.7><name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> too&H52;, without even&H5 half a smile&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P168.8>The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> had placed themselves in&H4 lodgings in&H4 Gay-street,

<lb n=P168.9>perfectly to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s satisfaction. He was not

<lb n=P168.10>at all ashamed of the acquaintance, and did, in&H4 fact,

<lb n=P168.11>think and talk&H1 a great deal&H0 more about&H4 the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>, than

<lb n=P168.12>the <name who=PND>Admiral</name> ever thought&H1 or talked about&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P168.13>The <name who=PND1>Crofts</name> knew quite as many people in&H4 Bath&H01 as they

<lb n=P168.14>wished for&H4;, and considered their intercourse with the

<lb n=P168.15><name who=PNG1>Elliots</name> as a mere matter of form&H0;, and not in&H4 the least

<lb n=P168.16>likely to&H9 afford them any pleasure. They brought with

<lb n=P168.17>them their country habit of being&H1 almost always together.

<lb n=P168.18>He was ordered to&H9 walk&H1;, to&H9 keep off the gout, and

<lb n=P168.19><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> seemed to&H9 go shares with him in&H4 every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P168.20>and to&H9 walk&H1 for&H4 her life, to&H9 do him good. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> saw

<lb n=P168.21>them wherever she went. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> took her out&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P168.22>her carriage almost every morning, and she never failed

<lb n=P168.23>to&H9 think of them, and never failed to&H9 see them. Knowing

<lb n=P168.24>their feelings as she did, it was a most attractive picture&H0;

<lb n=P168.25>of happiness to&H4 her. She always watched them as long

<lb n=P168.26>as she could; delighted to&H9 fancy&H1 she understood what

<lb n=P168.27>they might be talking of, as they walked along&H5 in&H4 happy

<lb n=P168.28>independence, or equally delighted to&H9 see the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>'s

<lb n=P168.29>hearty shake&H0 of the hand&H0 when he encountered an old

<lb n=P168.30>friend, and observe their eagerness of conversation when

<lb n=P168.31>occasionally forming into a little knot of the navy,

<lb n=P168.32><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> looking as intelligent and keen as any of the

<lb n=P168.33>officers around&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P168.34><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was too&H51 much engaged with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> to&H9 be

<lb n=P168.35>often walking herself, but it so&H52 happened that&H3 one morning,

<lb n=P168.36>about&H4 a week or ten days after&H4 the <name who=PND1>Crofts</name>' arrival, it

<lb n=P168.37>suited her best to&H9 leave&H1 her friend, or her friend's carriage,

<lb n=P168.38>in&H4 the lower&H2 part&H0 of the town, and return&H1 alone to&H4 Camden-place;<pb n=P169>

<lb n=P169.1>and in&H4 walking up&H4 Milsom-street, she had the good

<lb n=P169.2>fortune to&H9 meet&H1 with the <name who=PND>Admiral</name>. He was standing by&H4;

<lb n=P169.3>himself, at a printshop window, with his hands behind

<lb n=P169.4>him, in&H4 earnest contemplation of some print, and she not

<lb n=P169.5>only might have passed him unseen, but was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P169.6>touch&H1 as well&H5 as address&H1 him before&H3 she could catch&H1 his

<lb n=P169.7>notice&H0;. When he did perceive and acknowledge her, however,

<lb n=P169.8>it was done with all his usual frankness and good&sp;humour.</q><q who=PED>

<lb n=P169.9>&dq;Ha! is it you? Thank you, thank you.

<lb n=P169.10>This is treating me like&H4 a friend. Here I am, you see,

<lb n=P169.11>staring at a picture&H0;. I can never get by&H4 this shop without

<lb n=P169.12>stopping. But what a thing here is, by&H4 way of a boat.

<lb n=P169.13>Do look&H1 at it. Did you ever see the like&H0;? What queer

<lb n=P169.14>fellows your fine painters must be, to&H9 think that&H3 any&sp;body

<lb n=P169.15>would venture their lives&H0 in&H4 such a shapeless old

<lb n=P169.16>cockleshell as that&H62;. And yet, here are two gentlemen

<lb n=P169.17>stuck up&H5 in&H4 it mightily at their ease&H0;, and looking about&H4;

<lb n=P169.18>them at the rocks and mountains, as if they were not to&H9;

<lb n=P169.19>be upset the next moment, which&H61 they certainly must be.

<lb n=P169.20>I wonder&H1 where that&H62 boat was built!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(laughing heartily)</q><q who=PED>

<lb n=P169.21>&dq;I would not venture over a horsepond in&H4 it. Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P169.22>(turning away)</q><q who=PED>&dq;now, where are you bound? Can I go

<lb n=P169.23>any&sp;where for&H4 you, or with you? Can I be of any use&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P169.24>&dq;None, I thank you, unless you will&H1 give me the

<lb n=P169.25>pleasure of your company the little way our road lies&H1;

<lb n=P169.26>together. I am going home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P169.27>&dq;That&H62 I will&H1;, with all my heart, and farther too&H52;. Yes,

<lb n=P169.28>yes, we will&H1 have a snug walk&H0 together; and I have

<lb n=P169.29>something to&H9 tell you as we go along&H5;. There, take my

<lb n=P169.30>arm&H0;; that's right&H21;; I do not feel comfortable if I have

<lb n=P169.31>not a woman there. Lord&H7;! what a boat it is!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>taking

<lb n=P169.32>a last&H2 look&H0 at the picture&H0;, as they began to&H9 be in&H4 motion.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P169.33>&dq;Did you say that&H3 you had something to&H9 tell me,

<lb n=P169.34>sir?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P169.35>&dq;Yes, I have. Presently. But here comes a friend,

<lb n=P169.36><name who=PNZF>Captain&sp;Brigden;</name> I shall only say, &onq;How d'ye do,&cnq; as

<lb n=P169.37>we pass&H1;, however. I shall not stop&H1;. &onq;How d'ye do.&cnq;

<lb n=P169.38><name who=PNZF>Brigden</name> stares to&H9 see anybody with me but my wife.<pb n=P170>

<lb n=P170.1>She, poor soul, is tied by&H4 the leg. She has a blister on&H4;

<lb n=P170.2>one of her heels, as large as a three shilling piece. If you

<lb n=P170.3>look&H1 across&H4 the street, you will&H1 see <name who=PNZE>Admiral&sp;Brand</name> coming

<lb n=P170.4>down&H5 and his brother. Shabby fellows, both of them!

<lb n=P170.5>I am glad they are not on&H4 this side&H0 of the way. <name who=PNE>Sophy</name>

<lb n=P170.6>cannot bear&H1 them. They played me a pitiful trick&H0 once &dash;

<lb n=P170.7>got away some of my best men. I will&H1 tell you the whole&H2;

<lb n=P170.8>story another time. There comes old <name who=PNZI>Sir&sp;Archibald&sp;Drew</name>

<lb n=P170.9>and his grandson. Look&H1;, he sees us; he kisses his hand&H0;

<lb n=P170.10>to&H4 you; he takes you for&H4 my wife. Ah! the peace has

<lb n=P170.11>come too&H51 soon for&H4 that&H62 younker. Poor old <name who=PNZI>Sir&sp;Archibald</name>!

<lb n=P170.12>How do you like&H1 Bath&H01;, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>? It suits us very

<lb n=P170.13>well&H5;. We are always meeting with some old friend or

<lb n=P170.14>other; the streets full of them every morning; sure to&H9;

<lb n=P170.15>have plenty of chat&H0;; and then we get away from them

<lb n=P170.16>all, and shut ourselves into our lodgings, and draw in&H5 our

<lb n=P170.17>chairs, and are as snug as if we were at Kellynch, ay, or

<lb n=P170.18>as we used to&H9 be even&H5 at North&sp;Yarmouth and Deal&H01;. We

<lb n=P170.19>do not like&H1 our lodgings here the worse, I can tell you,

<lb n=P170.20>for&H4 putting us in&H4 mind&H0 of those we first had at North&sp;Yarmouth.

<lb n=P170.21>The wind blows through&H4 one of the cupboards

<lb n=P170.22>just&H5 in&H4 the same way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P170.23>When they were got a little farther, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> ventured to&H9;

<lb n=P170.24>press&H1 again for&H4 what he had to&H9 communicate. She had

<lb n=P170.25>hoped, when clear&H2 of Milsom-street, to&H9 have her curiosity

<lb n=P170.26>gratified; but she was still&H5 obliged to&H9 wait, for&H3 the

<lb n=P170.27><name who=PND>Admiral</name> had made up&H5 his mind&H0 not to&H9 begin, till they

<lb n=P170.28>had gained the greater space and quiet&H0 of Belmont, and

<lb n=P170.29>as she was not really <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, she must let him have

<lb n=P170.30>his own&H2 way. As soon as they were fairly ascending

<lb n=P170.31>Belmont, he began,</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P170.32>&dq;Well&H7;, now you shall hear something that&H61 will&H1 surprise&H1;

<lb n=P170.33>you. But first of all, you must tell me the name&H0 of the

<lb n=P170.34>young lady I am going to&H9 talk&H1 about&H4;. That&H62 young lady,

<lb n=P170.35>you know, that&H61 we have all been so&H51 concerned for&H4;. The

<lb n=P170.36><name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name>, that&H61 all this has been happening to&H4;. Her

<lb n=P170.37>christian&sp;name &dash; I always forget her christian&sp;name.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P170.38><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had been ashamed to&H9 appear to&H9 comprehend so&H51;<pb n=P171>

<lb n=P171.1>soon as she really did; but now she could safely suggest

<lb n=P171.2>the name&H0 of</q><q who=PEA>&dq;<name who=PNM>Louisa</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P171.3>&dq;Ay, ay, <name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>, that&H62 is the name&H0;.

<lb n=P171.4>I wish&H1 young ladies had not such a number of fine christian&sp;names.

<lb n=P171.5>I should never be out&H5;, if they were all <name who=PNX>Sophys</name>,

<lb n=P171.6>or something of that&H62 sort. Well&H7;, this <name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Louisa</name>, we all

<lb n=P171.7>thought&H1;, you know, was to&H9 marry <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>. He was

<lb n=P171.8>courting her week after&H4 week. The only wonder&H0 was,

<lb n=P171.9>what they could be waiting for&H4;, till the business at Lyme

<lb n=P171.10>came; then, indeed, it was clear&H2 enough that&H3 they must

<lb n=P171.11>wait till her brain was set&H1 to&H4 right&H0;. But even&H5 then, there

<lb n=P171.12>was something odd in&H4 their way of going on&H5;. Instead of

<lb n=P171.13>staying at Lyme, he went off to&H4 Plymouth, and then he

<lb n=P171.14>went off to&H9 see <name who=PNZZO>Edward</name>. When we came back&H5 from

<lb n=P171.15>Minehead, he was gone down&H5 to&H4 <name who=PNZZO>Edward</name>'s, and there he

<lb n=P171.16>has been ever since. We have seen nothing of him since

<lb n=P171.17>November. Even&H5 <name who=PNE>Sophy</name> could not understand it. But

<lb n=P171.18>now, the matter has taken the strangest turn&H0 of all; for&H3;

<lb n=P171.19>this young lady, this same <name who=PNM>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name>, instead of

<lb n=P171.20>being&H1 to&H9 marry <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>, is to&H9 marry <name who=PNZD>James&sp;Benwick</name>.

<lb n=P171.21>You know <name who=PNZD>James&sp;Benwick</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P171.22>&dq;A little. I am a little acquainted with <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P171.23></q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P171.24>&dq;Well&H7;, she is to&H9 marry him. Nay, most likely they

<lb n=P171.25>are married already, for&H3 I do not know what they should

<lb n=P171.26>wait for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P171.27>&dq;I thought&H1 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> a very pleasing young

<lb n=P171.28>man,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;and I understand that&H3 he bears an

<lb n=P171.29>excellent character.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P171.30>&dq;Oh! yes, yes, there is not a word to&H9 be said against

<lb n=P171.31><name who=PNZD>James&sp;Benwick</name>. He is only a commander, it is true,

<lb n=P171.32>made last&H2 summer, and these are bad times for&H4 getting

<lb n=P171.33>on&H5;, but he has not another fault that&H61 I know of. An

<lb n=P171.34>excellent, good-hearted fellow, I assure you, a very active,

<lb n=P171.35>zealous officer too&H52;, which&H61 is more than you would think

<lb n=P171.36>for&H4;, perhaps, for&H3 that&H62 soft sort of manner does not do

<lb n=P171.37>him justice.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P171.38>&dq;Indeed you are mistaken there, sir. I should never<pb n=P172>

<lb n=P172.1>augur want&H0 of spirit from <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>'s manners.

<lb n=P172.2>I thought&H1 them particularly pleasing, and I will&H1 answer&H1;

<lb n=P172.3>for&H4 it they would generally please.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P172.4>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, ladies are the best judges; but <name who=PNZD>James&sp;Benwick</name>

<lb n=P172.5>is rather too&H51 piano for&H4 me, and though very

<lb n=P172.6>likely it is all our partiality, <name who=PNE>Sophy</name> and I cannot help&H1;

<lb n=P172.7>thinking <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>'s manners better than his. There is

<lb n=P172.8>something about&H4 <name who=PNB>Frederick</name> more to&H4 our taste.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P172.9><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was caught. She had only meant to&H9 oppose the

<lb n=P172.10>too-common idea of spirit and gentleness being&H1 incompatible

<lb n=P172.11>with each other, not at all to&H9 represent <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>'s

<lb n=P172.12>manners as the very best that&H61 could possibly

<lb n=P172.13>be, and, after&H4 a little hesitation, she was beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P172.14>say,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I was not entering into any comparison of the two

<lb n=P172.15>friends,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>but the <name who=PND>Admiral</name> interrupted her with,</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P172.16>&dq;And the thing is certainly true. It is not a mere bit

<lb n=P172.17>of gossip. We have it from <name who=PNB>Frederick</name> himself. His sister

<lb n=P172.18>had a letter from him yesterday, in&H4 which&H61 he tells us of

<lb n=P172.19>it, and he had just&H5 had it in&H4 a letter from <name who=PNJ>Harville</name>, written

<lb n=P172.20>upon&H4 the spot, from Uppercross. I fancy&H1 they are all at

<lb n=P172.21>Uppercross.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P172.22>This was an opportunity which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not resist;

<lb n=P172.23>she said, therefore,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I hope&H1;, <name who=PND>Admiral</name>, I hope&H1 there is

<lb n=P172.24>nothing in&H4 the style of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s letter to&H9;

<lb n=P172.25>make&H1 you and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> particularly uneasy. It did

<lb n=P172.26>certainly seem, last&H2 autumn, as if there were an attachment

<lb n=P172.27>between him and <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove;</name> but I hope&H1 it

<lb n=P172.28>may&H1 be understood to&H9 have worn out&H5 on&H4 each side&H0 equally,

<lb n=P172.29>and without violence. I hope&H1 his letter does not breathe

<lb n=P172.30>the spirit of an ill-used man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P172.31>&dq;Not at all, not at all; there is not an oath or a murmur

<lb n=P172.32>from beginning to&H4 end&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P172.33><name who=PNA>Anne</name> looked down&H5 to&H9 hide her smile&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P172.34>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;; <name who=PNB>Frederick</name> is not a man to&H9 whine and complain;

<lb n=P172.35>he has too&H51 much spirit for&H4 that&H62;. If the girl likes

<lb n=P172.36>another man better, it is very fit&H2 she should have him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P172.37>&dq;Certainly. But what I mean&H1 is, that&H3 I hope&H1 there is

<lb n=P172.38>nothing in&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s manner of writing to&H9;<pb n=P173>

<lb n=P173.1>make&H1 you suppose he thinks himself ill-used by&H4 his friend,

<lb n=P173.2>which&H61 might appear, you know, without its being&H1 absolutely

<lb n=P173.3>said. I should be very sorry that&H3 such a friendship

<lb n=P173.4>as has subsisted between him and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> should

<lb n=P173.5>be destroyed, or even&H5 wounded, by&H4 a circumstance of

<lb n=P173.6>this sort.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P173.7>&dq;Yes, yes, I understand you. But there is nothing at

<lb n=P173.8>all of that&H62 nature in&H4 the letter. He does not give the

<lb n=P173.9>least fling at <name who=PNZD>Benwick;</name> does not so&H51 much as say, &onq;I

<lb n=P173.10>wonder&H1 at it, I have a reason&H0 of my own&H2 for&H4 wondering

<lb n=P173.11>at it.&cnq; No&H7;, you would not guess&H1;, from his way of writing,

<lb n=P173.12>that&H3 he had ever thought&H1 of this <name who=PNM>Miss&sp;</name>(what's&sp;her&sp;name)?

<lb n=P173.13>for&H4 himself. He very handsomely hopes&H1 they will&H1 be

<lb n=P173.14>happy together, and there is nothing very unforgiving in&H4;

<lb n=P173.15>that&H62;, I think.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P173.16><name who=PNA>Anne</name> did not receive the perfect&H2 conviction which&H61 the

<lb n=P173.17><name who=PND>Admiral</name> meant to&H9 convey, but it would have been useless

<lb n=P173.18>to&H9 press&H1 the enquiry farther. She, therefore, satisfied

<lb n=P173.19>herself with common-place remarks, or quiet&H2 attention,

<lb n=P173.20>and the <name who=PND>Admiral</name> had it all his own&H2 way.</q></p><p><q who=PED>

<lb n=P173.21>&dq;Poor <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he at last&H0;.</q><q who=PED>&dq;Now he must

<lb n=P173.22>begin all over again with somebody else. I think we

<lb n=P173.23>must get him to&H4 Bath&H01;. <name who=PNE>Sophy</name> must write, and beg him

<lb n=P173.24>to&H9 come to&H4 Bath&H01;. Here are pretty&H2 girls enough, I am

<lb n=P173.25>sure. It would be of no&H2 use&H0 to&H9 go to&H4 Uppercross again,

<lb n=P173.26>for&H3 that&H62 other <name who=PNR>Miss&sp;Musgrove</name>, I find, is bespoke by&H4 her

<lb n=P173.27>cousin, the young parson. Do not you think, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P173.28>we had better try to&H9 get him to&H4 Bath&H01;?&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P174><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P174.1>While&H3 <name who=PND>Admiral&sp;Croft</name> was taking this walk&H0 with <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P174.2>and expressing his wish&H0 of getting <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> to&H4;

<lb n=P174.3>Bath&H01;, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was already on&H4 his way thither.

<lb n=P174.4>Before&H3 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> had written, he was arrived; and the

<lb n=P174.5>very next time <name who=PNA>Anne</name> walked out&H5;, she saw him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P174.6><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was attending his two cousins and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>.

<lb n=P174.7>They were in&H4 Milsom-street. It began to&H9 rain&H1;, not much,

<lb n=P174.8>but enough to&H9 make&H1 shelter desirable for&H4 women, and

<lb n=P174.9>quite enough to&H9 make&H1 it very desirable for&H4 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P174.10>to&H9 have the advantage of being&H1 conveyed home in&H4 <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>'s

<lb n=P174.11>carriage, which&H61 was seen waiting at a little

<lb n=P174.12>distance&H0;; she, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, therefore, turned

<lb n=P174.13>into <name who=PNZ1>Molland</name>'s, while&H3 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> stepped to&H4 <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>.

<lb n=P174.14>to&H9 request&H1 her assistance. He soon joined them

<lb n=P174.15>again, successful, of course&H8;; <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name></q><q who=PEV type=indirect>would be

<lb n=P174.16>most happy to&H9 take them home, and would call&H1 for&H4 them

<lb n=P174.17>in&H4 a few minutes.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P174.18>Her ladyship's carriage was a barouche, and did not

<lb n=P174.19>hold&H1 more than four with any comfort&H0;. <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>

<lb n=P174.20>was with her mother; consequently it was not reasonable

<lb n=P174.21>to&H9 expect accommodation for&H4 all the three Camden-place

<lb n=P174.22>ladies. There could be no&H2 doubt&H0 as to&H4 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>. Whoever

<lb n=P174.23>suffered inconvenience, she must suffer none, but it

<lb n=P174.24>occupied a little time to&H9 settle the point&H0 of civility between

<lb n=P174.25>the other two. The rain&H0 was a mere trifle&H0;, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was

<lb n=P174.26>most sincere in&H4 preferring a walk&H0 with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. But

<lb n=P174.27>the rain&H0 was also a mere trifle&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay;</name></q><q who=PEC type=indirect>she would

<lb n=P174.28>hardly allow it even&H5 to&H9 drop&H1 at all, and her boots were

<lb n=P174.29>so&H51 thick! much thicker than <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>'s;</q><q who=PE0>and, in&H4 short,

<lb n=P174.30>her civility rendered her quite as anxious to&H9 be left to&H9;

<lb n=P174.31>walk&H1 with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, as <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could be, and it was discussed

<lb n=P174.32>between them with a generosity so&H51 polite and so&H51;

<lb n=P174.33>determined, that&H3 the others were obliged to&H9 settle it for&H4;<pb n=P175>

<lb n=P175.1>them; <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> maintaining that&H3;</q><q who=PEH type=indirect><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> had a little

<lb n=P175.2>cold&H0 already,</q><q who=PE0>and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> deciding on&H4 appeal, that&H3;</q><q who=PEI type=indirect>his

<lb n=P175.3>cousin <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s boots were rather the thickest.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P175.4>It was fixed accordingly that&H3 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> should be of

<lb n=P175.5>the party in&H4 the carriage; and they had just&H5 reached

<lb n=P175.6>this point&H0 when <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, as she sat near&H4 the window,

<lb n=P175.7>descried, most decidedly and distinctly, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P175.8>walking down&H5 the street.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P175.9>Her start&H0 was perceptible only to&H4 herself; but she

<lb n=P175.10>instantly felt that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>she was the greatest simpleton in&H4 the

<lb n=P175.11>world, the most unaccountable and absurd!</q><q who=PE0>For&H4 a few

<lb n=P175.12>minutes she saw nothing before&H4 her. It was all confusion.

<lb n=P175.13>She was lost; and when she had scolded back&H5 her senses,

<lb n=P175.14>she found the others still&H5 waiting for&H4 the carriage, and

<lb n=P175.15><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> (always obliging) just&H5 setting off for&H4 Union-street

<lb n=P175.16>on&H4 a commission of <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P175.17>She now felt a great inclination to&H9 go to&H4 the outer door;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P175.18>she wanted to&H9 see if it rained. Why was she to&H9 suspect

<lb n=P175.19>herself of another motive? <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> must be

<lb n=P175.20>out&H5 of sight. She left her seat, she would go, one half

<lb n=P175.21>of her should not be always so&H51 much wiser than the

<lb n=P175.22>other half, or always suspecting the other of being&H1 worse

<lb n=P175.23>than it was. She would see if it rained.</q><q who=PE0>She was sent

<lb n=P175.24>back&H5;, however, in&H4 a moment by&H4 the entrance of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P175.25>himself, among a party of gentlemen and

<lb n=P175.26>ladies, evidently his acquaintance, and whom&H61 he must

<lb n=P175.27>have joined a little below Milsom-street.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>He was more

<lb n=P175.28>obviously struck and confused by&H4 the sight of her, than

<lb n=P175.29>she had ever observed before&H5;; he looked quite red.</q><q who=PE0>For&H4;

<lb n=P175.30>the first time, since their renewed acquaintance, she felt

<lb n=P175.31>that&H3 she was betraying the least sensibility of the two.

<lb n=P175.32>She had the advantage of him, in&H4 the preparation of the

<lb n=P175.33>last&H2 few moments. All the overpowering, blinding, bewildering,

<lb n=P175.34>first effects of strong surprise&H0 were over with her.

<lb n=P175.35>Still&H5;, however, she had enough to&H9 feel!</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was agitation,

<lb n=P175.36>pain&H0;, pleasure, a something between delight&H0 and misery.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P175.37>He spoke to&H4 her, and then turned away. The character

<lb n=P175.38>of his manner was embarrassment. She could not have<pb n=P176>

<lb n=P176.1>called it either cold&H2 or friendly, or any&sp;thing so&H51 certainly

<lb n=P176.2>as embarrassed.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P176.3>After&H4 a short interval, however, he came towards her

<lb n=P176.4>and spoke again. Mutual enquiries on&H4 common&H2 subjects

<lb n=P176.5>passed; neither of them, probably, much the wiser for&H4;

<lb n=P176.6>what they heard, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> continuing fully sensible&H21 of his

<lb n=P176.7>being&H1 less at ease&H0 than formerly. They had, by&H4 dint of

<lb n=P176.8>being&H1 so&H51 very much together, got to&H9 speak to&H4 each other

<lb n=P176.9>with a considerable portion of apparent indifference and

<lb n=P176.10>calmness; but he could not do it now.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Time had changed

<lb n=P176.11>him, or <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> had changed him. There was consciousness

<lb n=P176.12>of some sort or other. He looked very well&H5;, not as

<lb n=P176.13>if he had been suffering in&H4 health or spirits, and he talked

<lb n=P176.14>of Uppercross, of the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>, nay, even&H5 of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, and

<lb n=P176.15>had even&H5 a momentary look&H0 of his own&H2 arch significance

<lb n=P176.16>as he named her; but yet it was <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> not

<lb n=P176.17>comfortable, not easy, not able to&H9 feign that&H3 he was.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P176.18>It did not surprise&H1;, but it grieved <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H9 observe that&H3;

<lb n=P176.19><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> would not know him. She saw that&H3 he saw

<lb n=P176.20><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, that&H3 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> saw him, that&H3 there was complete&H2;

<lb n=P176.21>internal recognition on&H4 each side&H0;; she was convinced

<lb n=P176.22>that&H3 he was ready to&H9 be acknowledged as an acquaintance,

<lb n=P176.23>expecting it, and she had the pain&H0 of seeing her sister

<lb n=P176.24>turn&H1 away with unalterable coldness.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P176.25><name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>'s carriage, for&H4 which&H61 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> was

<lb n=P176.26>growing very impatient, now drew up&H5;; the servant came

<lb n=P176.27>in&H5 to&H9 announce it. It was beginning to&H9 rain&H1 again, and

<lb n=P176.28>altogether there was a delay&H0;, and a bustle&H0;, and a talking

<lb n=P176.29>which&H61 must make&H1 all the little crowd in&H4 the shop understand

<lb n=P176.30>that&H3 <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> was calling to&H9 convey <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>.

<lb n=P176.31>At last&H0 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> and her friend, unattended

<lb n=P176.32>but by&H4 the servant, (for&H3 there was no&H2 cousin returned)

<lb n=P176.33>were walking off; and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, watching

<lb n=P176.34>them, turned again to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, and by&H4 manner, rather than

<lb n=P176.35>words, was offering his services to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P176.36>&dq;I am much obliged to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was her answer&H0;,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;but

<lb n=P176.37>I am not going with them. The carriage would not

<lb n=P176.38>accommodate so&H51 many. I walk&H1;. I prefer walking.&dq;<pb n=P177></q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P177.1>&dq;But it rains.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P177.2>&dq;Oh! very little. Nothing that&H61 I regard&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P177.3>After&H4 a moment's pause&H0 he said,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;Though I came only

<lb n=P177.4>yesterday, I have equipped myself properly for&H4 Bath&H01;

<lb n=P177.5>already, you see,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(pointing to&H4 a new umbrella)</q><q who=PEB>&dq;I wish&H1;

<lb n=P177.6>you would make&H1 use&H0 of it, if you are determined to&H9 walk&H1;;

<lb n=P177.7>though, I think, it would be more prudent to&H9 let me get

<lb n=P177.8>you a chair.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P177.9>She was very much obliged to&H4 him, but declined it all,

<lb n=P177.10>repeating her conviction, that&H3 the rain&H0 would come to&H4;

<lb n=P177.11>nothing at present&H01;, and adding,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I am only waiting for&H4;

<lb n=P177.12><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. He will&H1 be here in&H4 a moment, I am sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P177.13>She had hardly spoken the words, when <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P177.14>walked in&H5;. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> recollected him perfectly.

<lb n=P177.15>There was no&H2 difference between him and the man who&H61;

<lb n=P177.16>had stood on&H4 the steps at Lyme, admiring <name who=PNA>Anne</name> as she

<lb n=P177.17>passed, except in&H4 the air and look&H0 and manner of the

<lb n=P177.18>privileged relation and friend. He came in&H5 with eagerness,

<lb n=P177.19>appeared to&H9 see and think only of her, apologised

<lb n=P177.20>for&H4 his stay&H0;, was grieved to&H9 have kept her waiting, and

<lb n=P177.21>anxious to&H9 get her away without further loss of time,

<lb n=P177.22>and before&H3 the rain&H0 increased; and in&H4 another moment

<lb n=P177.23>they walked off together, her arm&H0 under his, a gentle and

<lb n=P177.24>embarrassed glance&H0;, and a</q><q who=PEA>&dq;good morning to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>being&H1;

<lb n=P177.25>all that&H61 she had time for&H4;, as she passed away.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P177.26>As soon as they were out&H5 of sight, the ladies of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P177.27>party began talking of them.</q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P177.28>&dq;<name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> does not dislike&H1 his cousin, I fancy&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P177.29>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, that&H62 is clear&H2 enough. One can guess&H1 what

<lb n=P177.30>will&H1 happen there. He is always with them; half lives&H1;

<lb n=P177.31>in&H4 the family, I believe. What a very good-looking

<lb n=P177.32>man!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P177.33>&dq;Yes, and <name who=PNZB>Miss&sp;Atkinson</name>, who&H61 dined with him once

<lb n=P177.34>at the <name who=PNZZM>Wallises</name>, says he is the most agreeable man she

<lb n=P177.35>ever was in&H4 company with.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P177.36>&dq;She is pretty&H2;, I think; <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot;</name> very pretty&H2;,

<lb n=P177.37>when one comes to&H9 look&H1 at her. It is not the fashion&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P177.38>say so&H52;, but I confess I admire her more than her sister.&dq;<pb n=P178></q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P178.1>&dq;Oh! so&H52 do I.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P178.2>&dq;And so&H52 do I. No&H2 comparison. But the men are all

<lb n=P178.3>wild after&H4 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> is too&H51 delicate for&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P178.4><name who=PNA>Anne</name> would have been particularly obliged to&H4 her

<lb n=P178.5>cousin, if he would have walked by&H4 her side&H0 all the way

<lb n=P178.6>to&H4 Camden-place, without saying a word. She had never

<lb n=P178.7>found it so&H51 difficult to&H9 listen to&H4 him, though nothing could

<lb n=P178.8>exceed his solicitude and care&H0;, and though his subjects

<lb n=P178.9>were principally such as were wont to&H9 be always interesting

<lb n=P178.10>&dash; praise&H0;, warm&H2;, just&H2;, and discriminating, of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>,

<lb n=P178.11>and insinuations highly rational against <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>. But

<lb n=P178.12>just&H5 now she could think only of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>.

<lb n=P178.13>She could not understand his present&H2 feelings, whether

<lb n=P178.14>he were really suffering much from disappointment or

<lb n=P178.15>not; and till that&H62 point&H0 were settled, she could not be

<lb n=P178.16>quite herself.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P178.17>She hoped to&H9 be wise and reasonable in&H4 time; but

<lb n=P178.18>alas! alas! she must confess to&H4 herself that&H3 she was not

<lb n=P178.19>wise yet.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P178.20>Another circumstance very essential for&H4 her to&H9 know,

<lb n=P178.21>was how long he meant to&H9 be in&H4 Bath&H01;; he had not

<lb n=P178.22>mentioned it, or she could not recollect it. He might be

<lb n=P178.23>only passing through&H5;. But it was more probable that&H3 he

<lb n=P178.24>should be come to&H9 stay&H1;. In&H4 that&H62 case, so&H51 liable as every&sp;body

<lb n=P178.25>was to&H9 meet&H1 every&sp;body in&H4 Bath&H01;, <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P178.26>would in&H4 all likelihood see him somewhere. &dash; Would she

<lb n=P178.27>recollect him? How would it all be?</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P178.28>She had already been obliged to&H9 tell <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> that&H3;

<lb n=P178.29><name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name> was to&H9 marry <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>. It had

<lb n=P178.30>cost&H1 her something to&H9 encounter <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s surprise&H0;;

<lb n=P178.31>and now, if she were by&H4 any chance&H0 to&H9 be thrown into

<lb n=P178.32>company with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, her imperfect knowledge

<lb n=P178.33>of the matter might add another shade of prejudice

<lb n=P178.34>against him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P178.35>The following morning <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was out&H5 with her friend,

<lb n=P178.36>and for&H4 the first hour, in&H4 an incessant and fearful sort of

<lb n=P178.37>watch&H0 for&H4 him in&H4 vain; but at last&H0;, in&H4 returning down&H4;

<lb n=P178.38>Pulteney-street, she distinguished him on&H4 the right&sp;hand<pb n=P179>

<lb n=P179.1>pavement at such a distance&H0 as to&H9 have him in&H4 view&H0 the

<lb n=P179.2>greater part&H0 of the street.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>There were many other men

<lb n=P179.3>about&H4 him, many groups walking the same way, but there

<lb n=P179.4>was no&H2 mistaking him.</q><q who=PE0>She looked instinctively at <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell;</name>

<lb n=P179.5>but not from any mad idea of her recognising

<lb n=P179.6>him so&H51 soon as she did herself.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>No&H7;, it was not to&H9 be supposed

<lb n=P179.7>that&H3 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> would perceive him till they were

<lb n=P179.8>nearly opposite.</q><q who=PE0>She looked at her however, from time

<lb n=P179.9>to&H4 time, anxiously; and when the moment approached

<lb n=P179.10>which&H61 must point&H1 him out&H5;, though not daring to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P179.11>again (for&H3 her own&H2 countenance she knew was unfit to&H9 be

<lb n=P179.12>seen), she was yet perfectly conscious of</q><q who=PEA type=indirect><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P179.13>eyes being&H1 turned exactly in&H4 the direction of him, of

<lb n=P179.14>her being&H1 in&H4 short intently observing him. She could

<lb n=P179.15>thoroughly comprehend the sort of fascination he must

<lb n=P179.16>possess over <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s mind&H0;, the difficulty it must

<lb n=P179.17>be for&H4 her to&H9 withdraw her eyes, the astonishment she

<lb n=P179.18>must be feeling that&H3 eight or nine years should have

<lb n=P179.19>passed over him, and in&H4 foreign climes and in&H4 active

<lb n=P179.20>service too&H52;, without robbing him of one personal grace&H0;!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P179.21>At last&H0;, <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> drew back&H5 her head&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>&dq;Now,

<lb n=P179.22>how would she speak of him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEK>

<lb n=P179.23>&dq;You will&H1 wonder&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she,</q><q who=PEK>&dq;what has been fixing

<lb n=P179.24>my eye so&H51 long; but I was looking after&H4 some window-curtains,

<lb n=P179.25>which&H61 <name who=PNZA>Lady&sp;Alicia</name> and <name who=PNZM>Mrs&point;&sp;Frankland</name> were

<lb n=P179.26>telling me of last&H2 night. They described the drawing-room

<lb n=P179.27>window-curtains of one of the houses on&H4 this side&H0;

<lb n=P179.28>of the way, and this part&H0 of the street, as being&H1 the handsomest

<lb n=P179.29>and best hung of any in&H4 Bath&H01;, but could not

<lb n=P179.30>recollect the exact&H2 number, and I have been trying to&H9;

<lb n=P179.31>find out&H5 which&H61 it could be; but I confess I can see no&H2;

<lb n=P179.32>curtains hereabouts that&H61 answer&H1 their description.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P179.33><name who=PNA>Anne</name> sighed and blushed and smiled, in&H4 pity&H0 and disdain&H0;,

<lb n=P179.34>either at her friend or herself. &dash; The part&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P179.35>provoked her most, was that&H3 in&H4 all this waste&H0 of foresight

<lb n=P179.36>and caution&H0;, she should have lost the right&H21 moment for&H4;

<lb n=P179.37>seeing whether he saw them.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P179.38>A day or two passed without producing any&sp;thing. &dash;<pb n=P180>

<lb n=P180.1>The theatre or the rooms, where he was most likely to&H9;

<lb n=P180.2>be, were not fashionable enough for&H4 the <name who=PNG1>Elliots</name>, whose&H61;

<lb n=P180.3>evening amusements were solely in&H4 the elegant stupidity

<lb n=P180.4>of private&H2 parties, in&H4 which&H61 they were getting more and

<lb n=P180.5>more engaged; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, wearied of such a state&H0 of

<lb n=P180.6>stagnation, sick of knowing nothing, and fancying herself

<lb n=P180.7>stronger because her strength was not tried, was quite

<lb n=P180.8>impatient for&H4 the concert evening. It was a concert for&H4;

<lb n=P180.9>the benefit of a person patronised by&H4 <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>.

<lb n=P180.10>Of course&H8 they must attend. It was really expected to&H9;

<lb n=P180.11>be a good one, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was very fond

<lb n=P180.12>of music. If she could only have a few minutes conversation

<lb n=P180.13>with him again, she fancied she should be

<lb n=P180.14>satisfied; and as to&H4 the power of addressing him she felt

<lb n=P180.15>all over courage if the opportunity occurred. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P180.16>had turned from him, <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> overlooked him; her

<lb n=P180.17>nerves were strengthened by&H4 these circumstances; she

<lb n=P180.18>felt that&H3 she owed him attention.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P180.19>She had once partly promised <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> to&H9 spend the

<lb n=P180.20>evening with her; but in&H4 a short hurried call&H0 she excused

<lb n=P180.21>herself and put it off, with the more decided promise&H0 of

<lb n=P180.22>a longer visit&H0 on&H4 the morrow. <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> gave a most

<lb n=P180.23>good-humoured acquiescence.</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P180.24>&dq;By&H4 all means&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she;</q><q who=PEF>&dq;only tell me all about&H4 it,

<lb n=P180.25>when you do come. Who&H62 is your party?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P180.26><name who=PNA>Anne</name> named them all. <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> made no&H2 reply&H0;;

<lb n=P180.27>but when she was leaving her, said, and with an expression

<lb n=P180.28>half serious&H2;, half arch,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;Well&H7;, I heartily wish&H1 your

<lb n=P180.29>concert may&H1 answer&H1;; and do not fail me to-morrow if

<lb n=P180.30>you can come; for&H3 I begin to&H9 have a foreboding that&H3;

<lb n=P180.31>I may&H1 not have many more visits from you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P180.32><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was startled and confused, but after&H4 standing in&H4;

<lb n=P180.33>a moment's suspense, was obliged, and not sorry to&H9 be

<lb n=P180.34>obliged, to&H9 hurry&H1 away.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P181>

<lb n=P181.1><q who=pe0><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, his two daughters, and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, were

<lb n=P181.2>the earliest of all their party, at the rooms in&H4 the evening;

<lb n=P181.3>and as <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> must be waited for&H5;, they took

<lb n=P181.4>their station by&H4 one of the fires in&H4 the octagon&sp;room. But

<lb n=P181.5>hardly were they so&H52 settled, when the door opened again,

<lb n=P181.6>and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> walked in&H5 alone. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was the

<lb n=P181.7>nearest to&H4 him, and making yet a little advance&H0;, she

<lb n=P181.8>instantly spoke. He was preparing only to&H9 bow&H1 and pass&H1;

<lb n=P181.9>on&H5;, but her gentle</q><q who=PEA>&dq;How do you do?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>brought him out&H5;

<lb n=P181.10>of the straight line to&H9 stand&H1 near&H4 her, and make&H1 enquiries

<lb n=P181.11>in&H4 return&H0;, in&H4 spite&H8 of the formidable father and sister in&H4;

<lb n=P181.12>the back&sp;ground. Their being&H1 in&H4 the back&sp;ground was

<lb n=P181.13>a support&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne;</name> she knew nothing of their looks&H0;, and

<lb n=P181.14>felt equal&H2 to&H4 everything which&H61 she believed right&H21 to&H9 be done.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P181.15>While&H3 they were speaking, a whispering between her

<lb n=P181.16>father and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> caught her ear. She could not

<lb n=P181.17>distinguish, but she must guess&H1 the subject&H0;; and on&H4;

<lb n=P181.18><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s making a distant bow&H01;, she comprehended

<lb n=P181.19>that&H3 her father had judged so&H51 well&H5 as to&H9 give him

<lb n=P181.20>that&H62 simple&H2 acknowledgment of acquaintance, and she

<lb n=P181.21>was just&H5 in&H4 time by&H4 a side&H2 glance&H0 to&H9 see a slight&H2 curtsey

<lb n=P181.22>from <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> herself.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>This, though late and reluctant

<lb n=P181.23>and ungracious, was yet better than nothing,</q><q who=PE0>and her

<lb n=P181.24>spirits improved.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P181.25>After&H4 talking however of the weather and Bath&H01 and

<lb n=P181.26>the concert, their conversation began to&H9 flag, and so&H51 little

<lb n=P181.27>was said at last&H0;, that&H3 she was expecting him to&H9 go every

<lb n=P181.28>moment;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>but he did not; he seemed in&H4 no&H2 hurry&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P181.29>leave&H1 her;</q><q who=PE0>and presently with renewed spirit, with a little

<lb n=P181.30>smile&H0;, a little glow, he said,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P181.31>&dq;I have hardly seen you since our day at Lyme. I am

<lb n=P181.32>afraid you must have suffered from the shock&H0;, and the

<lb n=P181.33>more from its not overpowering you at the time.&dq;<pb n=P182></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P182.1>She assured him that&H3 she had not.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P182.2>&dq;It was a frightful hour,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;a frightful day!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P182.3>and he passed his hand&H0 across&H4 his eyes, as if the remembrance

<lb n=P182.4>were still&H5 too&H51 painful; but in&H4 a moment half

<lb n=P182.5>smiling again, added,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;The day has produced some effects

<lb n=P182.6>however &dash; has had some consequences which&H61 must be considered

<lb n=P182.7>as the very reverse of frightful. &dash; When you had

<lb n=P182.8>the presence of mind&H0 to&H9 suggest that&H3 <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name> would be

<lb n=P182.9>the properest person to&H9 fetch a surgeon, you could have

<lb n=P182.10>little idea of his being&H1 eventually one of those most

<lb n=P182.11>concerned in&H4 her recovery.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P182.12>&dq;Certainly I could have none. But it appears &dash; I

<lb n=P182.13>should hope&H1 it would be a very happy match&H0;. There are

<lb n=P182.14>on&H4 both sides good principles and good temper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P182.15>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he, looking not exactly forward&H5 &dash;</q><q who=PEB>&dq;but

<lb n=P182.16>there I think ends&H1 the resemblance. With all my soul

<lb n=P182.17>I wish&H1 them happy, and rejoice over every circumstance

<lb n=P182.18>in&H4 favour&H0 of it. They have no&H2 difficulties to&H9 contend with

<lb n=P182.19>at home, no&H2 opposition, no&H2 caprice, no&H2 delays. &dash; The <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>

<lb n=P182.20>are behaving like&H4 themselves, most honourably

<lb n=P182.21>and kindly, only anxious with true parental hearts to&H9;

<lb n=P182.22>promote their daughter's comfort&H0;. All this is much, very

<lb n=P182.23>much in&H4 favour&H0 of their happiness; more than perhaps ~&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P182.24>He stopped.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>A sudden&H2 recollection seemed to&H9 occur,</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P182.25>and to&H9 give him some taste of that&H62 emotion which&H61 was

<lb n=P182.26>reddening <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s cheeks and fixing her eyes on&H4 the

<lb n=P182.27>ground. &dash; After&H4 clearing his throat, however, he proceeded

<lb n=P182.28>thus,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P182.29>&dq;I confess that&H3 I do think there is a disparity, too&H51;

<lb n=P182.30>great a disparity, and in&H4 a point&H0 no&H2 less essential than

<lb n=P182.31>mind&H0;. &dash; I regard&H1 <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name> as a very amiable,

<lb n=P182.32>sweet-tempered girl, and not deficient in&H4 understanding;

<lb n=P182.33>but <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name> is something more. He is a clever man,

<lb n=P182.34>a reading man &dash; and I confess that&H3 I do consider his

<lb n=P182.35>attaching himself to&H4 her, with some surprise&H0;. Had it

<lb n=P182.36>been the effect&H0 of gratitude, had he learnt to&H9 love&H1 her,

<lb n=P182.37>because he believed her to&H9 be preferring him, it would

<lb n=P182.38>have been another thing. But I have no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 suppose<pb n=P183>

<lb n=P183.1>it so&H52;. It seems, on&H4 the contrary, to&H9 have been

<lb n=P183.2>a perfectly spontaneous, untaught feeling on&H4 his side&H0;, and

<lb n=P183.3>this surprises me. A man like&H4 him, in&H4 his situation!

<lb n=P183.4>With a heart pierced, wounded, almost broken! <name who=PNZO>Fanny&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P183.5>was a very superior creature; and his attachment

<lb n=P183.6>to&H4 her was indeed attachment. A man does not

<lb n=P183.7>recover from such a devotion of the heart to&H4 such a

<lb n=P183.8>woman! &dash; He ought not &dash; he does not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P183.9>Either from the consciousness, however, that&H3 his friend

<lb n=P183.10>had recovered, or from some other consciousness, he went

<lb n=P183.11>no&H2 farther; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, who&H61;, in&H4 spite&H8 of the agitated voice

<lb n=P183.12>in&H4 which&H61 the latter part&H0 had been uttered, and in&H4 spite&H8;

<lb n=P183.13>of all the various noises of the room, the almost ceaseless

<lb n=P183.14>slam of the door, and ceaseless buzz of persons walking

<lb n=P183.15>through&H5;, had distinguished every word, was struck, gratified,

<lb n=P183.16>confused, and beginning to&H9 breathe very quick&H2;, and

<lb n=P183.17>feel an hundred things in&H4 a moment. It was impossible

<lb n=P183.18>for&H4 her to&H9 enter on&H4 such a subject&H0;; and yet, after&H4 a pause&H0;,

<lb n=P183.19>feeling the necessity of speaking, and having not the

<lb n=P183.20>smallest wish&H0 for&H4 a total change&H0;, she only deviated so&H51 far

<lb n=P183.21>as to&H9 say,</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P183.22>&dq;You were a good while&H0 at Lyme, I think?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P183.23>&dq;About&H4 a fortnight. I could not leave&H1 it till <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s

<lb n=P183.24>doing well&H5 was quite ascertained. I had been too&H51 deeply

<lb n=P183.25>concerned in&H4 the mischief to&H9 be soon at peace. It had

<lb n=P183.26>been my doing &dash; solely mine&H6;. She would not have been

<lb n=P183.27>obstinate if I had not been weak. The country round&H4;

<lb n=P183.28>Lyme is very fine. I walked and rode a great deal&H0;; and

<lb n=P183.29>the more I saw, the more I found to&H9 admire.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P183.30>&dq;I should very much like&H1 to&H9 see Lyme again,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P183.31><name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P183.32>&dq;Indeed! I should not have supposed that&H3 you could

<lb n=P183.33>have found any&sp;thing in&H4 Lyme to&H9 inspire such a feeling.

<lb n=P183.34>The horror and distress&H0 you were involved in&H4 &dash; the stretch

<lb n=P183.35>of mind&H0;, the wear of spirits! &dash; I should have thought&H1;

<lb n=P183.36>your last&H2 impressions of Lyme must have been strong

<lb n=P183.37>disgust&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P183.38>&dq;The last&H2 few hours were certainly very painful,&dq;<pb n=P184></q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P184.1>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>:</q><q who=PEA>&dq;but when pain&H0 is over, the remembrance

<lb n=P184.2>of it often becomes a pleasure. One does not love&H1 a place&H0;

<lb n=P184.3>the less for&H4 having suffered in&H4 it, unless it has been all

<lb n=P184.4>suffering, nothing but suffering &dash; which&H61 was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P184.5>the case at Lyme. We were only in&H4 anxiety and distress&H0;

<lb n=P184.6>during the last&H2 two hours; and, previously, there had

<lb n=P184.7>been a great deal&H0 of enjoyment. So&H51 much novelty and

<lb n=P184.8>beauty! I have travelled so&H51 little, that&H3 every fresh place&H0;

<lb n=P184.9>would be interesting to&H4 me &dash; but there is real beauty at

<lb n=P184.10>Lyme: and in&H4 short&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(with a faint&H2 blush&H0 at some

<lb n=P184.11>recollections)</q><q who=PEA>&dq;altogether my impressions of the place&H0;

<lb n=P184.12>are very agreeable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P184.13>As she ceased, the entrance door opened again, and

<lb n=P184.14>the very party appeared for&H4 whom&H61 they were waiting.</q><q who=PEX>

<lb n=P184.15>&dq;<name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>, <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was the rejoicing

<lb n=P184.16>sound&H0;; and with all the eagerness compatible with

<lb n=P184.17>anxious elegance, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and his two ladies stepped

<lb n=P184.18>forward&H5 to&H9 meet&H1 her. <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> and <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>,

<lb n=P184.19>escorted by&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> and <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>, who&H61 had happened

<lb n=P184.20>to&H9 arrive nearly at the same instant&H0;, advanced into

<lb n=P184.21>the room. The others joined them, and it was a group

<lb n=P184.22>in&H4 which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> found herself also necessarily included.

<lb n=P184.23>She was divided from <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. Their interesting,

<lb n=P184.24>almost too&H51 interesting conversation must be broken

<lb n=P184.25>up&H5 for&H4 a time; but slight&H2 was the penance compared

<lb n=P184.26>with the happiness which&H61 brought it on&H5;! She had learnt,

<lb n=P184.27>in&H4 the last&H2 ten minutes, more of his feelings towards

<lb n=P184.28><name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, more of all his feelings, than she dared to&H9 think

<lb n=P184.29>of! and she gave herself up&H5 to&H4 the demands&H0 of the party,

<lb n=P184.30>to&H4 the needful civilities of the moment, with exquisite,

<lb n=P184.31>though agitated sensations. She was in&H4 good&sp;humour

<lb n=P184.32>with all. She had received ideas which&H61 disposed her to&H9;

<lb n=P184.33>be courteous and kind&H2 to&H4 all, and to&H9 pity&H1 every&sp;one, as

<lb n=P184.34>being&H1 less happy than herself.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P184.35>The delightful emotions were a little subdued, when,

<lb n=P184.36>on&H4 stepping back&H5 from the group, to&H9 be joined again by&H4;

<lb n=P184.37><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, she saw that&H3 he was gone. She was

<lb n=P184.38>just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 see him turn&H1 into the concert&sp;room.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>He<pb n=P185>

<lb n=P185.1>was gone &dash; he had disappeared:</q><q who=PE0>she felt a moment's

<lb n=P185.2>regret&H0;. But</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>&dq;they should meet&H1 again. He would look&H1;

<lb n=P185.3>for&H4 her &dash; he would find her out&H5 long before&H3 the evening

<lb n=P185.4>were over &dash; and at present&H01;, perhaps, it was as well&H5 to&H9 be

<lb n=P185.5>asunder. She was in&H4 need&H0 of a little interval for&H4 recollection.&dq;

<lb n=P185.6></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P185.7>Upon&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s appearance soon afterwards, the

<lb n=P185.8>whole&H2 party was collected, and all that&H61 remained, was to&H9;

<lb n=P185.9>marshal themselves, and proceed into the concert&sp;room;

<lb n=P185.10>and be of all the consequence in&H4 their power, draw as

<lb n=P185.11>many eyes, excite as many whispers, and disturb as many

<lb n=P185.12>people as they could.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P185.13>Very, very happy were both <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> and <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P185.14>as they walked in&H5;. <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, arm&H0 in&H4 arm&H0 with <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>,

<lb n=P185.15>and looking on&H4 the broad back&H0 of the <name who=PNV>dowager&sp;Viscountess&sp;Dalrymple</name>

<lb n=P185.16>before&H4 her, had nothing to&H9 wish&H1;

<lb n=P185.17>for&H4 which&H61 did not seem within her reach&H0;; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> &dash;

<lb n=P185.18>but it would be an insult to&H4 the nature of <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s felicity,

<lb n=P185.19>to&H9 draw any comparison between it and her sister's; the

<lb n=P185.20>origin of one all selfish vanity, of the other all generous

<lb n=P185.21>attachment.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P185.22><name who=PNA>Anne</name> saw nothing, thought&H1 nothing of the brilliancy of

<lb n=P185.23>the room. Her happiness was from within. Her eyes were

<lb n=P185.24>bright, and her cheeks glowed, &dash; but she knew nothing

<lb n=P185.25>about&H4 it. She was thinking only of the last&H2 half&sp;hour,

<lb n=P185.26>and as they passed to&H4 their seats, her mind&H0 took a hasty

<lb n=P185.27>range&H0 over it.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>His choice&H0 of subjects, his expressions,

<lb n=P185.28>and still&H5 more his manner and look&H0;, had been such as

<lb n=P185.29>she could see in&H4 only one light&H0;. His opinion of <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>'s

<lb n=P185.30>inferiority, an opinion which&H61 he had seemed

<lb n=P185.31>solicitous to&H9 give, his wonder&H0 at <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, his

<lb n=P185.32>feelings as to&H4 a first, strong attachment, &dash; sentences begun

<lb n=P185.33>which&H61 he could not finish&H1 &dash; his half averted eyes, and more

<lb n=P185.34>than half expressive glance&H0;, &dash; all, all declared that&H3 he had

<lb n=P185.35>a heart returning to&H4 her at least; that&H3 anger&H0;, resentment,

<lb n=P185.36>avoidance, were no&H2 more; and that&H3 they were succeeded,

<lb n=P185.37>not merely by&H4 friendship and regard&H0;, but by&H4 the tenderness

<lb n=P185.38>of the past&H0;; yes, some share&H0 of the tenderness of<pb n=P186>

<lb n=P186.1>the past&H0;. She could not contemplate the change&H0 as

<lb n=P186.2>implying less. &dash; He must love&H1 her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P186.3>These were thoughts, with their attendant visions,

<lb n=P186.4>which&H61 occupied and flurried her too&H51 much to&H9 leave&H1 her

<lb n=P186.5>any power of observation; and she passed along&H4 the

<lb n=P186.6>room without having a glimpse of him, without even&H5;

<lb n=P186.7>trying to&H9 discern him. When their places&H0 were determined

<lb n=P186.8>on&H5;, and they were all properly arranged, she looked

<lb n=P186.9>round&H5 to&H9 see if he should happen to&H9 be in&H4 the same part&H0;

<lb n=P186.10>of the room, but he was not, her eye could not reach&H1;

<lb n=P186.11>him; and the concert being&H1 just&H5 opening, she must consent&H1;

<lb n=P186.12>for&H4 a time to&H9 be happy in&H4 an humbler way.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P186.13>The party was divided, and disposed of on&H4 two contiguous

<lb n=P186.14>benches: <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was among those on&H4 the foremost,

<lb n=P186.15>and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had mano&sp;euvred so&H51 well&H5;, with the assistance

<lb n=P186.16>of his friend <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>, as to&H9 have a seat by&H4 her.

<lb n=P186.17><name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, surrounded by&H4 her cousins, and the principal&H2;

<lb n=P186.18>object&H0 of <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>'s gallantry, was quite contented.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P186.19><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s mind&H0 was in&H4 a most favourable state&H0 for&H4 the

<lb n=P186.20>entertainment of the evening: it was just&H5 occupation

<lb n=P186.21>enough: she had feelings for&H4 the tender&H0;, spirits for&H4 the

<lb n=P186.22>gay, attention for&H4 the scientific, and patience for&H4 the wearisome;

<lb n=P186.23>and had never liked a concert better, at least

<lb n=P186.24>during the first act&H0;. Towards the close&H0 of it, in&H4 the

<lb n=P186.25>interval succeeding an Italian song, she explained the

<lb n=P186.26>words of the song to&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. &dash; They had a concert&sp;bill

<lb n=P186.27>between them.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P186.28>&dq;This,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;is nearly the sense, or rather the

<lb n=P186.29>meaning of the words, for&H3 certainly the sense of an Italian

<lb n=P186.30>love-song must not be talked of, &dash; but it is as nearly the

<lb n=P186.31>meaning as I can give; for&H3 I do not pretend to&H9 understand

<lb n=P186.32>the language. I am a very poor Italian scholar.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P186.33>&dq;Yes, yes, I see you are. I see you know nothing of

<lb n=P186.34>the matter. You have only knowledge enough of the

<lb n=P186.35>language, to&H9 translate at sight these inverted, transposed,

<lb n=P186.36>curtailed Italian lines, into clear&H2;, comprehensible, elegant

<lb n=P186.37>English. You need&H1 not say anything more of your

<lb n=P186.38>ignorance. &dash; Here is complete&H2 proof.&dq;<pb n=P187></q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P187.1>&dq;I will&H1 not oppose such kind&H2 politeness; but I should

<lb n=P187.2>be sorry to&H9 be examined by&H4 a real proficient.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P187.3>&dq;I have not had the pleasure of visiting in&H4 Camden-place

<lb n=P187.4>so&H51 long,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied he,</q><q who=PEI>&dq;without knowing something

<lb n=P187.5>of <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne&sp;Elliot;</name> and I do regard&H1 her as one who&H61 is

<lb n=P187.6>too&H51 modest, for&H4 the world in&H4 general&H0 to&H9 be aware of half

<lb n=P187.7>her accomplishments, and too&H51 highly accomplished for&H4;

<lb n=P187.8>modesty to&H9 be natural&H2 in&H4 any other woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P187.9>&dq;For&H4 shame&H0;! for&H4 shame&H0;! &dash; this is too&H51 much of flattery.

<lb n=P187.10>I forget what we are to&H9 have next,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>turning to&H4 the bill.</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P187.11>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, speaking low,</q><q who=PEI>&dq;I have had

<lb n=P187.12>a longer acquaintance with your character than you are

<lb n=P187.13>aware of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P187.14>&dq;Indeed! &dash; How so&H52;? You can have been acquainted

<lb n=P187.15>with it only since I came to&H4 Bath&H01;, excepting as you might

<lb n=P187.16>hear me previously spoken of in&H4 my own&H2 family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P187.17>&dq;I knew you by&H4 report&H0 long before&H3 you came to&H4 Bath&H01;.

<lb n=P187.18>I had heard you described by&H4 those who&H61 knew you

<lb n=P187.19>intimately. I have been acquainted with you by&H4 character

<lb n=P187.20>many years. Your person, your disposition, accomplishments,

<lb n=P187.21>manner &dash; they were all described, they were all

<lb n=P187.22>present&H5 to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P187.23><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was not disappointed in&H4 the interest&H0 he

<lb n=P187.24>hoped to&H9 raise. No&sp;one can withstand the charm&H0 of such

<lb n=P187.25>a mystery. To&H9 have been described long ago to&H4 a recent

<lb n=P187.26>acquaintance, by&H4 nameless people, is irresistible; and

<lb n=P187.27><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was all curiosity. She wondered, and questioned

<lb n=P187.28>him eagerly &dash; but in&H4 vain. He delighted in&H4 being&H1 asked,

<lb n=P187.29>but he would not tell.</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P187.30>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7 &dash; some time or other perhaps, but not now.

<lb n=P187.31>He would mention&H1 no&H2 names now; but such, he could

<lb n=P187.32>assure her, had been the fact. He had many years ago

<lb n=P187.33>received such a description of <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, as had

<lb n=P187.34>inspired him with the highest idea of her merit&H0;, and

<lb n=P187.35>excited the warmest curiosity to&H9 know her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P187.36><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could think of no&sp;one so&H51 likely to&H9 have spoken

<lb n=P187.37>with partiality of her many years ago, as the <name who=PNZZO>Mr&point;&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P187.38>of Monkford, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s brother. He<pb n=P188>

<lb n=P188.1>might have been in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s company, but she had

<lb n=P188.2>not courage to&H9 ask the question&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P188.3>&dq;The name&H0 of <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEI>&dq;has long had

<lb n=P188.4>an interesting sound&H0 to&H4 me. Very long has it possessed

<lb n=P188.5>a charm&H0 over my fancy&H0;; and, if I dared, I would breathe

<lb n=P188.6>my wishes&H0 that&H3 the name&H0 might never change&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P188.7>Such she believed were his words; but scarcely had

<lb n=P188.8>she received their sound&H0;, than her attention was caught

<lb n=P188.9>by&H4 other sounds&H0 immediately behind her, which&H61 rendered

<lb n=P188.10>every&sp;thing else trivial. Her father and <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>

<lb n=P188.11>were speaking.</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P188.12>&dq;A well-looking man,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>,</q><q who=PEG>&dq;a very well-looking

<lb n=P188.13>man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEV>

<lb n=P188.14>&dq;A very fine young man indeed!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>.</q><q who=PEV>

<lb n=P188.15>&dq;More air than one often sees in&H4 Bath&H01;. &dash; Irish,

<lb n=P188.16>I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P188.17>&dq;No&H7;, I just&H5 know his name&H0;. A bowing acquaintance.

<lb n=P188.18><name who=PNB>Wentworth</name> &dash; <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> of the navy. His sister

<lb n=P188.19>married my tenant in&H4 Somersetshire, &dash; the <name who=PND>Croft</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P188.20>rents Kellynch.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P188.21>Before&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> had reached this point&H0;, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s eyes

<lb n=P188.22>had caught the right&H21 direction, and distinguished <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P188.23>standing among a cluster of men at a little

<lb n=P188.24>distance&H0;. As her eyes fell on&H4 him, his seemed to&H9 be

<lb n=P188.25>withdrawn from her.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It had that&H62 appearance. It seemed

<lb n=P188.26>as if she had been one moment too&H51 late;</q><q who=PE0>and as long as

<lb n=P188.27>she dared observe, he did not look&H1 again: but the performance

<lb n=P188.28>was re-commencing, and she was forced to&H9 seem

<lb n=P188.29>to&H9 restore her attention to&H4 the orchestra, and look&H1 straight

<lb n=P188.30>forward&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P188.31>When she could give another glance&H0;, he had moved

<lb n=P188.32>away. He could not have come nearer to&H4 her if he would;

<lb n=P188.33>she was so&H51 surrounded and shut in&H5;: but she would rather

<lb n=P188.34>have caught his eye.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P188.35><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s speech too&H52 distressed her. She had no&H2;

<lb n=P188.36>longer any inclination to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 him. She wished him

<lb n=P188.37>not so&H51 near&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P188.38>The first act&H0 was over. Now she hoped for&H4 some<pb n=P189>

<lb n=P189.1>beneficial change&H0;; and, after&H4 a period of nothing-saying

<lb n=P189.2>amongst the party, some of them did decide on&H4 going in&H4;

<lb n=P189.3>quest of tea. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was one of the few who&H61 did not

<lb n=P189.4>choose to&H9 move&H1;. She remained in&H4 her seat, and so&H52 did

<lb n=P189.5><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell;</name> but she had the pleasure of getting rid

<lb n=P189.6>of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> and she did not mean&H1;, whatever she might

<lb n=P189.7>feel on&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s account&H0;, to&H9 shrink from conversation

<lb n=P189.8>with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, if he gave her the opportunity.

<lb n=P189.9>She was persuaded by&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s countenance

<lb n=P189.10>that&H3 she had seen him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P189.11>He did not come however. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> sometimes fancied

<lb n=P189.12>she discerned him at a distance&H0;, but he never came. The

<lb n=P189.13>anxious interval wore away unproductively. The others

<lb n=P189.14>returned, the room filled again, benches were reclaimed

<lb n=P189.15>and re-possessed, and another hour of pleasure or of

<lb n=P189.16>penance was to&H9 be set&H1 out&H5;, another hour of music was to&H9;

<lb n=P189.17>give delight&H0 or the gapes, as real or affected taste for&H4 it

<lb n=P189.18>prevailed. To&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, it chiefly wore the prospect of an

<lb n=P189.19>hour of agitation. She could not quit that&H62 room in&H4 peace

<lb n=P189.20>without seeing <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> once more, without

<lb n=P189.21>the interchange of one friendly look&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P189.22>In&H4 re-settling themselves, there were now many changes&H0;,

<lb n=P189.23>the result&H0 of which&H61 was favourable for&H4 her. <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>

<lb n=P189.24>declined sitting down&H5 again, and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was invited

<lb n=P189.25>by&H4 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> and <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>, in&H4 a manner not to&H9;

<lb n=P189.26>be refused, to&H9 sit between them; and by&H4 some other

<lb n=P189.27>removals, and a little scheming of her own&H2;, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was

<lb n=P189.28>enabled to&H9 place&H1 herself much nearer the end&H0 of the bench

<lb n=P189.29>than she had been before&H5;, much more within reach&H0 of

<lb n=P189.30>a passer-by. She could not do so&H52;, without comparing

<lb n=P189.31>herself with <name who=PNZ2>Miss&sp;Larolles</name>, the inimitable <name who=PNZ2>Miss&sp;Larolles</name>, &dash;

<lb n=P189.32>but still&H5 she did it, and not with much happier effect&H0;;

<lb n=P189.33>though by&H4 what seemed prosperity in&H4 the shape&H0 of an

<lb n=P189.34>early abdication in&H4 her next neighbours, she found herself

<lb n=P189.35>at the very end&H0 of the bench before&H3 the concert closed.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P189.36>Such was her situation, with a vacant space at hand&H0;,

<lb n=P189.37>when <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was again in&H4 sight. She saw

<lb n=P189.38>him not far off. He saw her too&H52;; yet he looked grave&H2;,<pb n=P190>

<lb n=P190.1>and seemed irresolute, and only by&H4 very slow degrees

<lb n=P190.2>came at last&H0 near&H5 enough to&H9 speak to&H4 her. She felt that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P190.3>something must be the matter. The change&H0 was indubitable.

<lb n=P190.4>The difference between his present&H2 air and what it

<lb n=P190.5>had been in&H4 the octagon&sp;room was strikingly great. &dash; Why

<lb n=P190.6>was it? She thought&H1 of her father &dash; of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>.

<lb n=P190.7>Could there have been any unpleasant glances? He

<lb n=P190.8>began by&H4 speaking of the concert, gravely; more like&H4;

<lb n=P190.9>the <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> of Uppercross; owned himself

<lb n=P190.10>disappointed, had expected better singing; and, in&H4 short,

<lb n=P190.11>must confess that&H3 he should not be sorry when it was

<lb n=P190.12>over.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> replied, and spoke in&H4 defence of the performance

<lb n=P190.13>so&H51 well&H5;, and yet in&H4 allowance for&H4 his feelings,

<lb n=P190.14>so&H51 pleasantly, that&H3 his countenance improved, and he

<lb n=P190.15>replied again with almost a smile&H0;. They talked for&H4 a few

<lb n=P190.16>minutes more;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>the improvement held; he even&H5 looked

<lb n=P190.17>down&H5 towards the bench, as if he saw a place&H0 on&H4 it well&H5;

<lb n=P190.18>worth occupying;</q><q who=PE0>when, at that&H62 moment, a touch&H0 on&H4 her

<lb n=P190.19>shoulder obliged <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H9 turn&H1 round&H5;. &dash; It came from

<lb n=P190.20><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. He begged her pardon&H0;, but she must be

<lb n=P190.21>applied to&H5;, to&H9 explain Italian again.</q><q who=PEI type=indirect><name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name> was

<lb n=P190.22>very anxious to&H9 have a general&H2 idea of what was next

<lb n=P190.23>to&H9 be sung.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not refuse; but never had she

<lb n=P190.24>sacrificed to&H4 politeness with a more suffering spirit.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P190.25>A few minutes, though as few as possible, were inevitably

<lb n=P190.26>consumed; and when her own&H2 mistress again, when

<lb n=P190.27>able to&H9 turn&H1 and look&H1 as she had done before&H5;, she found

<lb n=P190.28>herself accosted by&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, in&H4 a reserved yet

<lb n=P190.29>hurried sort of farewell.</q><q who=PEB>&dq;He must wish&H1 her good night.

<lb n=P190.30>He was going &dash; he should get home as fast as he could.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P190.31>&dq;Is not this song worth staying for&H4;?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P190.32>suddenly struck by&H4 an idea which&H61 made her yet more

<lb n=P190.33>anxious to&H9 be encouraging.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P190.34>&dq;No&H7;!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he replied impressively,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;there is nothing

<lb n=P190.35>worth my staying for&H4;;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and he was gone directly.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P190.36>Jealousy of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>! It was the only intelligible

<lb n=P190.37>motive. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> jealous of her affection!

<lb n=P190.38>Could she have believed it a week ago &dash; three hours ago!<pb n=P191></q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P191.1>For&H4 a moment the gratification was exquisite. But alas!

<lb n=P191.2>there were very different thoughts to&H9 succeed.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>How was

<lb n=P191.3>such jealousy to&H9 be quieted? How was the truth to&H9;

<lb n=P191.4>reach&H1 him? How, in&H4 all the peculiar disadvantages of

<lb n=P191.5>their respective situations, would he ever learn her real

<lb n=P191.6>sentiments? It was misery to&H9 think of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P191.7>attentions. &dash; Their evil was incalculable.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P192><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P192.1><name who=PNA>Anne</name> recollected with pleasure the next morning her

<lb n=P192.2>promise&H0 of going to&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith;</name> meaning that&H3 it should

<lb n=P192.3>engage her from home at the time when <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> would

<lb n=P192.4>be most likely to&H9 call&H1;; for&H3 to&H9 avoid <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was almost

<lb n=P192.5>a first object&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P192.6>She felt a great deal&H0 of good&sp;will towards him.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>In&H4;

<lb n=P192.7>spite&H8 of the mischief of his attentions, she owed him

<lb n=P192.8>gratitude and regard&H0;, perhaps compassion. She could not

<lb n=P192.9>help&H1 thinking much of the extraordinary circumstances

<lb n=P192.10>attending their acquaintance; of the right&H0 which&H61 he

<lb n=P192.11>seemed to&H9 have to&H9 interest&H1 her, by&H4 every&sp;thing in&H4 situation,

<lb n=P192.12>by&H4 his own&H2 sentiments, by&H4 his early prepossession.

<lb n=P192.13>It was altogether very extraordinary. &dash; Flattering, but

<lb n=P192.14>painful. There was much to&H9 regret&H1;. How she might

<lb n=P192.15>have felt, had there been no&H2 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> in&H4 the

<lb n=P192.16>case, was not worth enquiry; for&H3 there was a <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>:

<lb n=P192.17>and be the conclusion of the present&H2 suspense

<lb n=P192.18>good or bad, her affection would be his for&sp;ever.

<lb n=P192.19>Their union,</q><q who=PE0>she believed,</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>could not divide her more from

<lb n=P192.20>other men, than their final separation.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P192.21>Prettier musings of high-wrought love&H0 and eternal constancy,

<lb n=P192.22>could never have passed along&H4 the streets of

<lb n=P192.23>Bath&H01;, than <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was sporting with from Camden-place

<lb n=P192.24>to&H4 Westgate-buildings. It was almost enough to&H9 spread

<lb n=P192.25>purification and perfume all the way.</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P192.26>She was sure of a pleasant reception; and her friend

<lb n=P192.27>seemed this morning particularly obliged to&H4 her for&H4;

<lb n=P192.28>coming, seemed hardly to&H9 have expected her, though it

<lb n=P192.29>had been an appointment.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P192.30>An account&H0 of the concert was immediately claimed;

<lb n=P192.31>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s recollections of the concert were quite happy

<lb n=P192.32>enough to&H9 animate&H1 her features, and make&H1 her rejoice to&H9;

<lb n=P192.33>talk&H1 of it. All that&H61 she could tell, she told most gladly;<pb n=P193>

<lb n=P193.1>but the all was little for&H4 one who&H61 had been there, and

<lb n=P193.2>unsatisfactory for&H4 such an enquirer as <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P193.3>had already heard, through&H4 the short&sp;cut of a laundress

<lb n=P193.4>and a waiter, rather more of the general&H2 success and

<lb n=P193.5>produce of the evening than <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could relate; and who&H61;

<lb n=P193.6>now asked in&H4 vain for&H4 several particulars of the company.

<lb n=P193.7>Every&sp;body of any consequence or notoriety in&H4 Bath&H01 was

<lb n=P193.8>well&sp;known by&H4 name&H0 to&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P193.9>&dq;The little <name who=PNZJ>Durands</name> were there, I conclude,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she,</q><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P193.10>&dq;with their mouths open&H2 to&H9 catch&H1 the music; like&H4;

<lb n=P193.11>unfledged sparrows ready to&H9 be fed. They never miss

<lb n=P193.12>a concert.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P193.13>&dq;Yes. I did not see them myself, but I heard <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P193.14>say they were in&H4 the room.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P193.15>&dq;The <name who=PNZS>Ibbotsons</name> &dash; were they there? and the two new

<lb n=P193.16>beauties, with the tall Irish officer, who&H61 is talked of for&H4;

<lb n=P193.17>one of them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P193.18>&dq;I do not know. &dash; I do not think they were.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P193.19>&dq;Old <name who=PNZV>Lady&sp;Mary&sp;Maclean</name>? I need&H1 not ask after&H4 her.

<lb n=P193.20>She never misses, I know; and you must have seen

<lb n=P193.21>her. She must have been in&H4 your own&H2 circle, for&H3 as you

<lb n=P193.22>went with <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>, you were in&H4 the seats of

<lb n=P193.23>grandeur; round&H4 the orchestra, of course&H8;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P193.24>&dq;No&H7;, that&H62 was what I dreaded. It would have been

<lb n=P193.25>very unpleasant to&H4 me in&H4 every respect&H0;. But happily

<lb n=P193.26><name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> always chooses to&H9 be farther off; and

<lb n=P193.27>we were exceedingly well&sp;placed &dash; that&H62 is for&H4 hearing;

<lb n=P193.28>I must not say for&H4 seeing, because I appear to&H9 have seen

<lb n=P193.29>very little.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P193.30>&dq;Oh! you saw enough for&H4 your own&H2 amusement. &dash;

<lb n=P193.31>I can understand. There is a sort of domestic&H2 enjoyment

<lb n=P193.32>to&H9 be known even&H5 in&H4 a crowd, and this you had. You

<lb n=P193.33>were a large party in&H4 yourselves, and you wanted nothing

<lb n=P193.34>beyond&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P193.35>&dq;But I ought to&H9 have looked about&H4 me more,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P193.36><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, conscious while&H3 she spoke, that&H3;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>there had in&H4 fact

<lb n=P193.37>been no&H2 want&H0 of looking about&H5;; that&H3 the object&H0 only

<lb n=P193.38>had been deficient.<pb n=P194></q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P194.1>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7 &dash; you were better employed. You need&H1 not

<lb n=P194.2>tell me that&H3 you had a pleasant evening. I see it in&H4 your

<lb n=P194.3>eye. I perfectly see how the hours passed &dash; that&H3 you had

<lb n=P194.4>always something agreeable to&H9 listen to&H4;. In&H4 the intervals

<lb n=P194.5>of the concert, it was conversation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P194.6><name who=PNA>Anne</name> half smiled and said,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;Do you see that&H62 in&H4 my

<lb n=P194.7>eye?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P194.8>&dq;Yes, I do. Your countenance perfectly informs me

<lb n=P194.9>that&H3 you were in&H4 company last&H2 night with the person,

<lb n=P194.10>whom&H61 you think the most agreeable in&H4 the world, the

<lb n=P194.11>person who&H61 interests&H1 you at this present&H2 time, more than

<lb n=P194.12>all the rest&H01 of the world put together.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P194.13>A blush&H0 overspread <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s cheeks. She could say

<lb n=P194.14>nothing.</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P194.15>&dq;And such being&H1 the case,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>continued <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P194.16>after&H4 a short pause&H0;,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;I hope&H1 you believe that&H3 I do know

<lb n=P194.17>how to&H9 value&H1 your kindness in&H4 coming to&H4 me this morning.

<lb n=P194.18>It is really very good of you to&H9 come and sit with me,

<lb n=P194.19>when you must have so&H51 many pleasanter demands&H0 upon&H4;

<lb n=P194.20>your time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P194.21><name who=PNA>Anne</name> heard nothing of this. She was still&H5 in&H4 the

<lb n=P194.22>astonishment and confusion excited by&H4 her friend's

<lb n=P194.23>penetration, unable to&H9 imagine how any report&H0 of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P194.24>could have reached her. After&H4 another short

<lb n=P194.25>silence&H0 &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P194.26>&dq;Pray,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;is <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> aware of your

<lb n=P194.27>acquaintance with me? Does he know that&H3 I am in&H4 Bath&H01;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P194.28>&dq;<name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>repeated <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, looking up&H5 surprised.

<lb n=P194.29>A moment's reflection shewed her the mistake&H0 she had

<lb n=P194.30>been under. She caught it instantaneously; and, recovering

<lb n=P194.31>courage with the feeling of safety, soon added, more

<lb n=P194.32>composedly,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;are you acquainted with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P194.33>&dq;I have been a good deal&H0 acquainted with him,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied

<lb n=P194.34><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, gravely,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;but it seems worn out&H5 now. It is

<lb n=P194.35>a great while&H0 since we met.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P194.36>&dq;I was not at all aware of this. You never mentioned

<lb n=P194.37>it before&H5;. Had I known it, I would have had the pleasure

<lb n=P194.38>of talking to&H4 him about&H4 you.&dq;<pb n=P195></q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P195.1>&dq;To&H9 confess the truth,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, assuming her

<lb n=P195.2>usual air of cheerfulness,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;that&H62 is exactly the pleasure

<lb n=P195.3>I want&H1 you to&H9 have. I want&H1 you to&H9 talk&H1 about&H4 me to&H4;

<lb n=P195.4><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. I want&H1 your interest&H0 with him. He can be

<lb n=P195.5>of essential service to&H4 me; and if you would have the

<lb n=P195.6>goodness, my dear&H21 <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, to&H9 make&H1 it an object&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P195.7>yourself, of course&H8 it is done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P195.8>&dq;I should be extremely happy &dash; I hope&H1 you cannot

<lb n=P195.9>doubt&H1 my willingness to&H9 be of even&H5 the slightest use&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P195.10>you,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne;</name></q><q who=PEA>&dq;but I suspect that&H3 you are considering

<lb n=P195.11>me as having a higher claim&H0 on&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> &dash;

<lb n=P195.12>a greater right&H0 to&H9 influence&H1 him, than is really the case.

<lb n=P195.13>I am sure you have, somehow or other, imbibed such

<lb n=P195.14>a notion. You must consider me only as <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P195.15>relation. If in&H4 that&H62 light&H0;, if there is any&sp;thing which&H61 you

<lb n=P195.16>suppose his cousin might fairly ask of him, I beg you

<lb n=P195.17>would not hesitate to&H9 employ me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P195.18><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> gave her a penetrating glance&H0;, and then,

<lb n=P195.19>smiling, said,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P195.20>&dq;I have been a little premature, I perceive. I beg

<lb n=P195.21>your pardon&H0;. I ought to&H9 have waited for&H4 official information.

<lb n=P195.22>But now, my dear&H21 <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, as an old friend,

<lb n=P195.23>do give me a hint&H0 as to&H4 when I may&H1 speak. Next week?

<lb n=P195.24>To&H9 be sure by&H4 next week I may&H1 be allowed to&H9 think it all

<lb n=P195.25>settled, and build my own&H2 selfish schemes on&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P195.26>good fortune.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P195.27>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;nor next week, nor next, nor

<lb n=P195.28>next. I assure you that&H3 nothing of the sort you are

<lb n=P195.29>thinking of will&H1 be settled any week. I am not going

<lb n=P195.30>to&H9 marry <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. I should like&H1 to&H9 know why you

<lb n=P195.31>imagine I am.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P195.32><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> looked at her again, looked earnestly, smiled,

<lb n=P195.33>shook her head&H0;, and exclaimed,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P195.34>&dq;Now, how I do wish&H1 I understood you! How I do

<lb n=P195.35>wish&H1 I knew what you were at! I have a great idea that&H3;

<lb n=P195.36>you do not design&H1 to&H9 be cruel, when the right&H21 moment

<lb n=P195.37>comes. Till it does come, you know, we women never

<lb n=P195.38>mean&H1 to&H9 have any&sp;body. It is a thing of course&H8 among<pb n=P196>

<lb n=P196.1>us, that&H3 every man is refused &dash; till he offers&H1;. But why

<lb n=P196.2>should you be cruel? Let me plead for&H4 my &dash; present&H2;

<lb n=P196.3>friend I cannot call&H1 him &dash; but for&H4 my former friend.

<lb n=P196.4>Where can you look&H1 for&H4 a more suitable match&H0;? Where

<lb n=P196.5>could you expect a more gentlemanlike, agreeable man?

<lb n=P196.6>Let me recommend <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. I am sure you hear

<lb n=P196.7>nothing but good of him from <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis;</name> and who&H62;

<lb n=P196.8>can know him better than <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P196.9>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s wife has not been

<lb n=P196.10>dead much above&H4 half a year. He ought not to&H9 be

<lb n=P196.11>supposed to&H9 be paying his addresses to&H4 any&sp;one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P196.12>&dq;Oh! if these are your only objections,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried

<lb n=P196.13><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, archly,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;<name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> is safe, and I shall give

<lb n=P196.14>myself no&H2 more trouble&H0 about&H4 him. Do not forget me

<lb n=P196.15>when you are married, that's all. Let him know me to&H9;

<lb n=P196.16>be a friend of yours, and then he will&H1 think little of the

<lb n=P196.17>trouble&H0 required, which&H61 it is very natural&H2 for&H4 him now,

<lb n=P196.18>with so&H51 many affairs and engagements of his own&H2;, to&H9;

<lb n=P196.19>avoid and get rid of as he can &dash; very natural&H2;, perhaps.

<lb n=P196.20>Ninety-nine out&H5 of a hundred would do the same. Of

<lb n=P196.21>course&H8;, he cannot be aware of the importance to&H4 me.

<lb n=P196.22>Well&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, I hope&H1 and trust&H1 you will&H1 be

<lb n=P196.23>very happy. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> has sense to&H9 understand the value&H0;

<lb n=P196.24>of such a woman. Your peace will&H1 not be shipwrecked

<lb n=P196.25>as mine&H6 has been. You are safe in&H4 all worldly matters,

<lb n=P196.26>and safe in&H4 his character. He will&H1 not be led astray, he

<lb n=P196.27>will&H1 not be misled by&H4 others to&H4 his ruin&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P196.28>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I can readily believe all that&H62 of

<lb n=P196.29>my cousin. He seems to&H9 have a calm&H2;, decided temper,

<lb n=P196.30>not at all open&H2 to&H4 dangerous impressions. I consider him

<lb n=P196.31>with great respect&H0;. I have no&H2 reason&H0;, from any&sp;thing

<lb n=P196.32>that&H61 has fallen within my observation, to&H9 do otherwise.

<lb n=P196.33>But I have not known him long; and he is not a man,

<lb n=P196.34>I think, to&H9 be known intimately soon. Will&H1 not this

<lb n=P196.35>manner of speaking of him, <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, convince you

<lb n=P196.36>that&H3 he is nothing to&H4 me? Surely, this must be calm&H2;

<lb n=P196.37>enough. And, upon&H4 my word, he is nothing to&H4 me.

<lb n=P196.38>Should he ever propose to&H4 me (which&H61 I have very little<pb n=P197>

<lb n=P197.1>reason&H0 to&H9 imagine he has any thought&H0 of doing), I shall

<lb n=P197.2>not accept him. I assure you I shall not. I assure you

<lb n=P197.3><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had not the share&H0 which&H61 you have been supposing,

<lb n=P197.4>in&H4 whatever pleasure the concert of last&H2 night

<lb n=P197.5>might afford: &dash; not <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> it is not <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P197.6>that&H61 ~&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P197.7>She stopped, regretting with a deep blush&H0 that&H3 she had

<lb n=P197.8>implied so&H51 much; but less would hardly have been

<lb n=P197.9>sufficient. <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> would hardly have believed so&H51;

<lb n=P197.10>soon in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s failure, but from the perception of

<lb n=P197.11>there being&H1 somebody else. As it was, she instantly

<lb n=P197.12>submitted, and with all the semblance of seeing nothing

<lb n=P197.13>beyond&H5;; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, eager to&H9 escape&H1 farther notice&H0;, was

<lb n=P197.14>impatient to&H9 know</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>why <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> should have fancied

<lb n=P197.15>she was to&H9 marry <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, where she could have received

<lb n=P197.16>the idea, or from whom&H61 she could have heard it.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P197.17>&dq;Do tell me how it first came into your head&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P197.18>&dq;It first came into my head&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,</q><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P197.19>&dq;upon&H4 finding how much you were together, and feeling

<lb n=P197.20>it to&H9 be the most probable thing in&H4 the world to&H9 be wished

<lb n=P197.21>for&H5 by&H4 everybody belonging to&H4 either of you; and you

<lb n=P197.22>may&H1 depend upon&H4 it that&H3 all your acquaintance have

<lb n=P197.23>disposed of you in&H4 the same way. But I never heard it

<lb n=P197.24>spoken of till two days ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P197.25>&dq;And has it indeed been spoken of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P197.26>&dq;Did you observe the woman who&H61 opened the door to&H4;

<lb n=P197.27>you, when you called yesterday?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P197.28>&dq;No&H7;. Was not it <name who=PNZZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Speed</name>, as usual, or the maid?

<lb n=P197.29>I observed no&sp;one in&H4 particular.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P197.30>&dq;It was my friend, <name who=PNZZA>Mrs&point;&sp;Rooke</name> &dash; <name who=PNZZA>Nurse&sp;Rooke</name>, who&H61;, by&sp;the&sp;by,

<lb n=P197.31>had a great curiosity to&H9 see you, and was delighted

<lb n=P197.32>to&H9 be in&H4 the way to&H9 let you in&H5;. She came away from

<lb n=P197.33>Marlborough-buildings only on&H4 Sunday; and she it was

<lb n=P197.34>who&H61 told me you were to&H9 marry <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. She had had

<lb n=P197.35>it from <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> herself, which&H61 did not seem bad

<lb n=P197.36>authority. She sat an hour with me on&H4 Monday evening,

<lb n=P197.37>and gave me the whole&H2 history.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P197.38>&dq;The whole&H2 history!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>repeated <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, laughing.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;She<pb n=P198>

<lb n=P198.1>could not make&H1 a very long history, I think, of one such

<lb n=P198.2>little article of unfounded news.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P198.3><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> said nothing.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P198.4>&dq;But,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>continued <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, presently,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;though there is

<lb n=P198.5>no&H2 truth in&H4 my having this claim&H0 on&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, I should

<lb n=P198.6>be extremely happy to&H9 be of use&H0 to&H4 you, in&H4 any way that&H61;

<lb n=P198.7>I could. Shall I mention&H1 to&H4 him your being&H1 in&H4 Bath&H01;?

<lb n=P198.8>Shall I take any message?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P198.9>&dq;No&H7;, I thank you: no&H7;, certainly not. In&H4 the warmth

<lb n=P198.10>of the moment, and under a mistaken impression, I might,

<lb n=P198.11>perhaps, have endeavoured to&H9 interest&H1 you in&H4 some circumstances.

<lb n=P198.12>But not now: no&H7;, I thank you, I have

<lb n=P198.13>nothing to&H9 trouble&H1 you with.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P198.14>&dq;I think you spoke of having known <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> many

<lb n=P198.15>years?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P198.16>&dq;I did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P198.17>&dq;Not before&H3 he married, I suppose?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P198.18>&dq;Yes; he was not married when I knew him first.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P198.19>&dq;And &dash; were you much acquainted?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P198.20>&dq;Intimately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P198.21>&dq;Indeed! Then do tell me what he was at that&H62 time

<lb n=P198.22>of life. I have a great curiosity to&H9 know what <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P198.23>was as a very young man. Was he at all such as he

<lb n=P198.24>appears now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P198.25>&dq;I have not seen <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> these three years,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was

<lb n=P198.26><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s answer&H0;, given so&H51 gravely that&H3 it was impossible

<lb n=P198.27>to&H9 pursue the subject&H0 farther; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt that&H3;

<lb n=P198.28>she had gained nothing but an increase&H0 of curiosity. They

<lb n=P198.29>were both silent &dash; <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> very thoughtful. At last&H0;,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P198.30>&dq;I beg your pardon&H0;, my dear&H21 <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>she cried,

<lb n=P198.31>in&H4 her natural&H2 tone of cordiality,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;I beg your pardon&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P198.32>the short answers I have been giving you, but I have

<lb n=P198.33>been uncertain what I ought to&H9 do. I have been doubting

<lb n=P198.34>and considering as to&H4 what I ought to&H9 tell you. There

<lb n=P198.35>were many things to&H9 be taken into the account&H0;. One

<lb n=P198.36>hates to&H9 be officious, to&H9 be giving bad impressions, making

<lb n=P198.37>mischief. Even&H5 the smooth&H2 surface of family-union seems

<lb n=P198.38>worth preserving, though there may&H1 be nothing durable<pb n=P199>

<lb n=P199.1>beneath. However, I have determined; I think I am

<lb n=P199.2>right&H21;; I think you ought to&H9 be made acquainted with

<lb n=P199.3><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s real character. Though I fully believe that&H3;,

<lb n=P199.4>at present&H01;, you have not the smallest intention of accepting

<lb n=P199.5>him, there is no&H2 saying what may&H1 happen. You

<lb n=P199.6>might, some time or other, be differently affected towards

<lb n=P199.7>him. Hear the truth, therefore, now, while&H3 you are

<lb n=P199.8>unprejudiced. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> is a man without heart or

<lb n=P199.9>conscience; a designing, wary, cold-blooded being&H0;, who&H61;

<lb n=P199.10>thinks only of himself; who&H61;, for&H4 his own&H2 interest&H0 or ease&H0;,

<lb n=P199.11>would be guilty of any cruelty, or any treachery, that&H61;

<lb n=P199.12>could be perpetrated without risk&H0 of his general&H2 character.

<lb n=P199.13>He has no&H2 feeling for&H4 others. Those whom&H61 he has been

<lb n=P199.14>the chief cause of leading into ruin&H0;, he can neglect&H1 and

<lb n=P199.15>desert&H1 without the smallest compunction. He is totally

<lb n=P199.16>beyond&H4 the reach&H0 of any sentiment of justice or compassion.

<lb n=P199.17>Oh! he is black at heart, hollow and black!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P199.18><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s astonished air, and exclamation of wonder&H0;, made

<lb n=P199.19>her pause&H1;, and in&H4 a calmer manner she added,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P199.20>&dq;My expressions startle you. You must allow for&H4 an

<lb n=P199.21>injured, angry woman. But I will&H1 try to&H9 command&H1 myself.

<lb n=P199.22>I will&H1 not abuse him. I will&H1 only tell you what

<lb n=P199.23>I have found him. Facts shall speak. He was the

<lb n=P199.24>intimate&H2 friend of my dear&H21 husband, who&H61 trusted and

<lb n=P199.25>loved him, and thought&H1 him as good as himself. The

<lb n=P199.26>intimacy had been formed before&H4 our marriage. I found

<lb n=P199.27>them most intimate&H2 friends; and I, too&H52;, became excessively

<lb n=P199.28>pleased with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, and entertained the highest

<lb n=P199.29>opinion of him. At nineteen, you know, one does not

<lb n=P199.30>think very seriously, but <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> appeared to&H4 me quite

<lb n=P199.31>as good as others, and much more agreeable than most

<lb n=P199.32>others, and we were almost always together. We were

<lb n=P199.33>principally in&H4 town, living in&H4 very good style. He was

<lb n=P199.34>then the inferior in&H4 circumstances, he was then the poor

<lb n=P199.35>one; he had chambers in&H4 the Temple, and it was as

<lb n=P199.36>much as he could do to&H9 support&H1 the appearance of a gentleman.

<lb n=P199.37>He had always a home with us whenever he chose

<lb n=P199.38>it; he was always welcome&H2;; he was like&H4 a brother. My<pb n=P200>

<lb n=P200.1>poor <name who=PNZZG>Charles</name>, who&H61 had the finest, most generous spirit in&H4;

<lb n=P200.2>the world, would have divided his last&H2 farthing with him;

<lb n=P200.3>and I know that&H3 his purse was open&H2 to&H4 him; I know

<lb n=P200.4>that&H3 he often assisted him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P200.5>&dq;This must have been about&H4 that&H62 very period of

<lb n=P200.6><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s life,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;which&H61 has always excited

<lb n=P200.7>my particular curiosity. It must have been about&H4 the

<lb n=P200.8>same time that&H61 he became known to&H4 my father and sister.

<lb n=P200.9>I never knew him myself, I only heard of him, but there

<lb n=P200.10>was a something in&H4 his conduct&H0 then with regard&H0 to&H4 my

<lb n=P200.11>father and sister, and afterwards in&H4 the circumstances of

<lb n=P200.12>his marriage, which&H61 I never could quite reconcile with

<lb n=P200.13>present&H2 times. It seemed to&H9 announce a different sort

<lb n=P200.14>of man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P200.15>&dq;I know it all, I know it all,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>.</q><q who=PEF>&dq;He

<lb n=P200.16>had been introduced to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and your sister before&H3;

<lb n=P200.17>I was acquainted with him, but I heard him speak of

<lb n=P200.18>them for&sp;ever. I know he was invited and encouraged,

<lb n=P200.19>and I know he did not choose to&H9 go. I can satisfy you,

<lb n=P200.20>perhaps, on&H4 points which&H61 you would little expect; and

<lb n=P200.21>as to&H4 his marriage, I knew all about&H4 it at the time. I was

<lb n=P200.22>privy to&H4 all the fors and againsts, I was the friend to&H4;

<lb n=P200.23>whom&H61 he confided his hopes&H0 and plans, and though I did

<lb n=P200.24>not know his wife previously, (her inferior situation in&H4;

<lb n=P200.25>society, indeed, rendered that&H62 impossible) yet I knew her

<lb n=P200.26>all her life afterwards, or, at least, till within the last&H2;

<lb n=P200.27>two years of her life, and can answer&H1 any question&H0 you

<lb n=P200.28>wish&H1 to&H9 put.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P200.29>&dq;Nay,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I have no&H2 particular enquiry to&H9;

<lb n=P200.30>make&H1 about&H4 her. I have always understood they were

<lb n=P200.31>not a happy couple. But I should like&H1 to&H9 know why, at

<lb n=P200.32>that&H62 time of his life, he should slight&H1 my father's acquaintance

<lb n=P200.33>as he did. My father was certainly disposed to&H9;

<lb n=P200.34>take very kind&H2 and proper notice&H0 of him. Why did

<lb n=P200.35><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> draw back&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P200.36>&dq;<name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;at that&H62 period of

<lb n=P200.37>his life, had one object&H0 in&H4 view&H0 &dash; to&H9 make&H1 his fortune, and

<lb n=P200.38>by&H4 a rather quicker process than the law. He was determined<pb n=P201>

<lb n=P201.1>to&H9 make&H1 it by&H4 marriage. He was determined, at

<lb n=P201.2>least, not to&H9 mar it by&H4 an imprudent marriage; and

<lb n=P201.3>I know it was his belief, (whether justly or not, of course&H8;

<lb n=P201.4>I cannot decide) that&H3 your father and sister, in&H4 their

<lb n=P201.5>civilities and invitations, were designing a match&H0 between

<lb n=P201.6>the heir and the young lady; and it was impossible that&H3;

<lb n=P201.7>such a match&H0 should have answered his ideas of wealth

<lb n=P201.8>and independance. That&H62 was his motive for&H4 drawing

<lb n=P201.9>back&H5;, I can assure you. He told me the whole&H2 story.

<lb n=P201.10>He had no&H2 concealments with me. It was curious, that&H3;

<lb n=P201.11>having just&H5 left you behind me in&H4 Bath&H01;, my first and

<lb n=P201.12>principal&H2 acquaintance on&H4 marrying, should be your

<lb n=P201.13>cousin; and that&H3;, through&H4 him, I should be continually

<lb n=P201.14>hearing of your father and sister. He described one

<lb n=P201.15><name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, and I thought&H1 very affectionately of the

<lb n=P201.16>other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P201.17>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, struck by&H4 a sudden&H2 idea,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;you

<lb n=P201.18>sometimes spoke of me to&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P201.19>&dq;To&H9 be sure I did, very often. I used to&H9 boast&H1 of my

<lb n=P201.20>own&H2 <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, and vouch for&H4 your being&H1 a very different

<lb n=P201.21>creature from ~&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P201.22>She checked herself just&H5 in&H4 time.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P201.23>&dq;This accounts for&H4 something which&H61 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> said

<lb n=P201.24>last&H2 night,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;This explains it. I found he

<lb n=P201.25>had been used to&H9 hear of me. I could not comprehend

<lb n=P201.26>how. What wild imaginations one forms, where dear&H21 self

<lb n=P201.27>is concerned! How sure to&H9 be mistaken! But I beg

<lb n=P201.28>your pardon&H0;; I have interrupted you. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> married,

<lb n=P201.29>then, completely for&H4 money? The circumstance, probably,

<lb n=P201.30>which&H61 first opened your eyes to&H4 his character.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P201.31><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> hesitated a little here.</q><q who=PEF>&dq;Oh! those things

<lb n=P201.32>are too&H51 common&H2;. When one lives&H1 in&H4 the world, a man

<lb n=P201.33>or woman's marrying for&H4 money is too&H51 common&H2 to&H9 strike

<lb n=P201.34>one as it ought. I was very young, and associated only

<lb n=P201.35>with the young, and we were a thoughtless, gay set&H0;,

<lb n=P201.36>without any strict rules&H0 of conduct&H0;. We lived for&H4 enjoyment.

<lb n=P201.37>I think differently now; time and sickness, and

<lb n=P201.38>sorrow, have given me other notions; but, at that&H62 period,<pb n=P202>

<lb n=P202.1>I must own&H1 I saw nothing reprehensible in&H4 what <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P202.2>was doing. &onq;To&H9 do the best for&H4 himself,&cnq; passed as

<lb n=P202.3>a duty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P202.4>&dq;But was not she a very low woman?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P202.5>&dq;Yes; which&H61 I objected to&H4;, but he would not regard&H1;.

<lb n=P202.6>Money, money, was all that&H61 he wanted. Her father was

<lb n=P202.7>a grazier, her grandfather had been a butcher, but that&H62;

<lb n=P202.8>was all nothing. She was a fine woman, had had a decent

<lb n=P202.9>education, was brought forward&H5 by&H4 some cousins, thrown

<lb n=P202.10>by&H4 chance&H0 into <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s company, and fell in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P202.11>with him; and not a difficulty or a scruple&H0 was there

<lb n=P202.12>on&H4 his side&H0;, with respect&H0 to&H4 her birth&H01;. All his caution&H0;

<lb n=P202.13>was spent in&H4 being&H1 secured of the real amount of her

<lb n=P202.14>fortune, before&H3 he committed himself. Depend upon&H4 it,

<lb n=P202.15>whatever esteem&H0 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> may&H1 have for&H4 his own&H2 situation

<lb n=P202.16>in&H4 life now, as a young man he had not the smallest

<lb n=P202.17>value&H0 for&H4 it. His chance&H0 of the Kellynch estate was

<lb n=P202.18>something, but all the honour&H0 of the family he held as

<lb n=P202.19>cheap as dirt. I have often heard him declare, that&H3 if

<lb n=P202.20>baronetcies were saleable, any&sp;body should have his for&H4;

<lb n=P202.21>fifty pounds, arms and motto, name&H0 and livery included;

<lb n=P202.22>but I will&H1 not pretend to&H9 repeat half that&H61 I used to&H9 hear

<lb n=P202.23>him say on&H4 that&H62 subject&H0;. It would not be fair. And yet

<lb n=P202.24>you ought to&H9 have proof; for&H3 what is all this but assertion?

<lb n=P202.25>and you shall have proof.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P202.26>&dq;Indeed, my dear&H21 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, I want&H1 none,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried

<lb n=P202.27><name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;You have asserted nothing contradictory to&H4;

<lb n=P202.28>what <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> appeared to&H9 be some years ago. This is

<lb n=P202.29>all in&H4 confirmation, rather, of what we used to&H9 hear and

<lb n=P202.30>believe. I am more curious to&H9 know why he should be

<lb n=P202.31>so&H51 different now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P202.32>&dq;But for&H4 my satisfaction; if you will&H1 have the goodness

<lb n=P202.33>to&H9 ring&H1 for&H4 <name who=PNZW>Mary</name> &dash; stay&H1;, I am sure you will&H1 have the

<lb n=P202.34>still&H5 greater goodness of going yourself into my bed-room,

<lb n=P202.35>and bringing me the small inlaid box which&H61 you will&H1 find

<lb n=P202.36>on&H4 the upper shelf of the closet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P202.37><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, seeing her friend to&H9 be earnestly bent on&H4 it, did

<lb n=P202.38>as she was desired. The box was brought and placed<pb n=P203>

<lb n=P203.1>before&H4 her, and <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, sighing over it as she unlocked

<lb n=P203.2>it, said,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P203.3>&dq;This is full of papers belonging to&H4 him, to&H4 my husband,

<lb n=P203.4>a small portion only of what I had to&H9 look&H1 over when

<lb n=P203.5>I lost him. The letter I am looking for&H4;, was one written

<lb n=P203.6>by&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> to&H4 him before&H4 our marriage, and happened

<lb n=P203.7>to&H9 be saved; why, one can hardly imagine. But he was

<lb n=P203.8>careless and immethodical, like&H4 other men, about&H4 those

<lb n=P203.9>things; and when I came to&H9 examine his papers, I found

<lb n=P203.10>it with others still&H5 more trivial from different people

<lb n=P203.11>scattered here and there, while&H3 many letters and memorandums

<lb n=P203.12>of real importance had been destroyed. Here it

<lb n=P203.13>is. I would not burn it, because being&H1 even&H5 then very

<lb n=P203.14>little satisfied with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, I was determined to&H9 preserve

<lb n=P203.15>every document of former intimacy. I have now

<lb n=P203.16>another motive for&H4 being&H1 glad that&H3 I can produce it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P203.17>This was the letter, directed to&H4;</q><q who=PEI>&dq;<name who=PNZZG>Charles&sp;Smith</name>\_&sp;Esq&point;

<lb n=P203.18>Tunbridge&sp;Wells,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and dated from London, as far back&H5;

<lb n=P203.19>as July\_&sp;1803.

<lb n=P203.20></q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P203.21>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=PNZZG>Smith</name>,</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P203.22>&dq;I have received yours. Your kindness almost overpowers

<lb n=P203.23>&dq;me. I wish&H1 nature had made such hearts as

<lb n=P203.24>&dq;yours more common&H2;, but I have lived three&sp;and&sp;twenty

<lb n=P203.25>&dq;years in&H4 the world, and have seen none like&H4 it. At

<lb n=P203.26>&dq;present&H01;, believe me, I have no&H2 need&H0 of your services,

<lb n=P203.27>&dq;being&H1 in&H4 cash again. Give me joy: I have got rid of

<lb n=P203.28>&dq;<name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Miss</name>. They are gone back&H5 to&H4 Kellynch,

<lb n=P203.29>&dq;and almost made me swear to&H9 visit&H1 them this summer,

<lb n=P203.30>&dq;but my first visit&H0 to&H4 Kellynch will&H1 be with a surveyor,

<lb n=P203.31>&dq;to&H9 tell me how to&H9 bring it with best advantage to&H4 the

<lb n=P203.32>&dq;hammer. The baronet, nevertheless, is not unlikely to&H9;

<lb n=P203.33>&dq;marry again; he is quite fool enough. If he does,

<lb n=P203.34>&dq;however, they will&H1 leave&H1 me in&H4 peace, which&H61 may&H1 be

<lb n=P203.35>&dq;a decent equivalent for&H4 the reversion. He is worse than

<lb n=P203.36>&dq;last&H2 year.</q></p><p><q who=PEI>

<lb n=P203.37>&dq;I wish&H1 I had any name&H0 but <name who=PNG1>Elliot</name>. I am sick of it.

<lb n=P203.38>&dq;The name&H0 of <name who=PNI>Walter</name> I can drop&H1;, thank God! and<pb n=P204>

<lb n=P204.1>&dq;I desire&H1 you will&H1 never insult me with my second&H2 <name who=PNI>W&point;</name>

<lb n=P204.2>&dq;again, meaning, for&H4 the rest&H01 of my life, to&H9 be only yours

<lb n=P204.3>&dq;truly,

<lb n=P204.4>&dq;<name who=PNI>WM&point;&sp;ELLIOT</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P204.5></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P204.6>Such a letter could not be read without putting <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P204.7>in&H4 a glow; and <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, observing the high colour

<lb n=P204.8>in&H4 her face&H0;, said,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P204.9>&dq;The language, I know, is highly disrespectful. Though

<lb n=P204.10>I have forgot the exact&H2 terms, I have a perfect&H2 impression

<lb n=P204.11>of the general&H2 meaning. But it shews you the man.

<lb n=P204.12>Mark&H1 his professions to&H4 my poor husband. Can any&sp;thing

<lb n=P204.13>be stronger?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P204.14><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not immediately get over the shock&H0 and

<lb n=P204.15>mortification of finding such words applied to&H4 her father.

<lb n=P204.16>She was obliged to&H9 recollect that&H3 her seeing the letter was

<lb n=P204.17>a violation of the laws of honour&H0;, that&H3 no&sp;one ought to&H9;

<lb n=P204.18>be judged or to&H9 be known by&H4 such testimonies, that&H3 no&H2;

<lb n=P204.19>private&H2 correspondence could bear&H1 the eye of others,

<lb n=P204.20>before&H3 she could recover calmness enough to&H9 return&H1 the

<lb n=P204.21>letter which&H61 she had been meditating over, and say,</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P204.22>&dq;Thank you. This is full proof undoubtedly, proof of

<lb n=P204.23>every&sp;thing you were saying. But why be acquainted

<lb n=P204.24>with us now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P204.25>&dq;I can explain this too&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, smiling.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P204.26>&dq;Can you really?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P204.27>&dq;Yes. I have shewn you <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, as he was a dozen

<lb n=P204.28>years ago, and I will&H1 shew&H1 him as he is now. I cannot

<lb n=P204.29>produce written proof again, but I can give as authentic

<lb n=P204.30>oral testimony as you can desire&H1;, of what he is now

<lb n=P204.31>wanting, and what he is now doing. He is no&H2 hypocrite

<lb n=P204.32>now. He truly wants&H1 to&H9 marry you. His present&H2 attentions

<lb n=P204.33>to&H4 your family are very sincere, quite from the heart.

<lb n=P204.34>I will&H1 give you my authority; his friend <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P204.35>&dq;<name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name>! are you acquainted with him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P204.36>&dq;No&H7;. It does not come to&H4 me in&H4 quite so&H51 direct&H2 a line

<lb n=P204.37>as that&H62;; it takes a bend&H0 or two, but nothing of consequence.

<lb n=P204.38>The stream is as good as at first; the little<pb n=P205>

<lb n=P205.1>rubbish it collects in&H4 the turnings, is easily moved away.

<lb n=P205.2><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> talks unreservedly to&H4 <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> of his

<lb n=P205.3>views on&H4 you &dash; which&H61 said <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> I imagine to&H9 be

<lb n=P205.4>in&H4 himself a sensible&H22;, careful, discerning sort of character;

<lb n=P205.5>but <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> has a very pretty&H2 silly wife, to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P205.6>he tells things which&H61 he had better not, and he repeats

<lb n=P205.7>it all to&H4 her. She, in&H4 the overflowing spirits of her

<lb n=P205.8>recovery, repeats it all to&H4 her nurse&H0;; and the nurse&H0;,

<lb n=P205.9>knowing my acquaintance with you, very naturally brings

<lb n=P205.10>it all to&H4 me. On&H4 Monday evening my good friend

<lb n=P205.11><name who=PNZZA>Mrs&point;&sp;Rooke</name> let me thus much into the secrets of Marlborough-buildings.

<lb n=P205.12>When I talked of a whole&H2 history

<lb n=P205.13>therefore, you see, I was not romancing so&H51 much as you

<lb n=P205.14>supposed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P205.15>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, your authority is deficient. This

<lb n=P205.16>will&H1 not do. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s having any views on&H4 me will&H1;

<lb n=P205.17>not in&H4 the least account&H1 for&H4 the efforts he made towards

<lb n=P205.18>a reconciliation with my father. That&H62 was all prior to&H4;

<lb n=P205.19>my coming to&H4 Bath&H01;. I found them on&H4 the most friendly

<lb n=P205.20>terms when I arrived.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P205.21>&dq;I know you did; I know it all perfectly, but&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P205.22>&dq;Indeed, <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, we must not expect to&H9 get real

<lb n=P205.23>information in&H4 such a line. Facts or opinions which&H61 are

<lb n=P205.24>to&H9 pass&H1 through&H4 the hands of so&H51 many, to&H9 be misconceived

<lb n=P205.25>by&H4 folly in&H4 one, and ignorance in&H4 another, can hardly

<lb n=P205.26>have much truth left.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P205.27>&dq;Only give me a hearing. You will&H1 soon be able to&H9;

<lb n=P205.28>judge&H1 of the general&H2 credit&H0 due&H2;, by&H4 listening to&H4 some

<lb n=P205.29>particulars which&H61 you can yourself immediately contradict

<lb n=P205.30>or confirm. Nobody supposes that&H3 you were his first

<lb n=P205.31>inducement. He had seen you indeed, before&H3 he came

<lb n=P205.32>to&H4 Bath&H01 and admired you, but without knowing it to&H9 be

<lb n=P205.33>you. So&H52 says my historian at least. Is this true? Did

<lb n=P205.34>he see you last&H2 summer or autumn,</q><q who=PEV type=indirect>&onq;somewhere down&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P205.35>the west,&cnq;</q><q who=PEF>to&H9 use&H1 her own&H2 words, without knowing it to&H9;

<lb n=P205.36>be you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P205.37>&dq;He certainly did. So&H51 far it is very true. At Lyme;

<lb n=P205.38>I happened to&H9 be at Lyme.&dq;<pb n=P206></q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P206.1>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>continued <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> triumphantly,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;grant

<lb n=P206.2>my friend the credit&H0 due&H2 to&H4 the establishment of the first

<lb n=P206.3>point&H0 asserted. He saw you then at Lyme, and liked you

<lb n=P206.4>so&H51 well&H5 as to&H9 be exceedingly pleased to&H9 meet&H1 with you

<lb n=P206.5>again in&H4 Camden-place, as <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, and from

<lb n=P206.6>that&H62 moment, I have no&H2 doubt&H0;, had a double&H2 motive in&H4;

<lb n=P206.7>his visits there. But there was another, and an earlier;

<lb n=P206.8>which&H61 I will&H1 now explain. If there is any&sp;thing in&H4 my

<lb n=P206.9>story which&H61 you know to&H9 be either false or improbable,

<lb n=P206.10>stop&H1 me. My account&H0 states, that&H3 your sister's friend,

<lb n=P206.11>the lady now staying with you, whom&H61 I have heard you

<lb n=P206.12>mention&H1;, came to&H4 Bath&H01 with <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P206.13>as long ago as September, (in short when they first came

<lb n=P206.14>themselves) and has been staying there ever since; that&H3;

<lb n=P206.15>she is a clever, insinuating, handsome woman, poor and

<lb n=P206.16>plausible, and altogether such in&H4 situation and manner,

<lb n=P206.17>as to&H9 give a general&H2 idea among <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s acquaintance,

<lb n=P206.18>of her meaning to&H9 be <name who=PNC>Lady&sp;Elliot</name>, and as general&H2 a surprise&H0;

<lb n=P206.19>that&H3 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> should be apparently blind&H2 to&H4 the

<lb n=P206.20>danger.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P206.21>Here <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> paused a moment; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had

<lb n=P206.22>not a word to&H9 say, and she continued,</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P206.23>&dq;This was the light&H0 in&H4 which&H61 it appeared to&H4 those who&H61;

<lb n=P206.24>knew the family, long before&H4 your return&H0 to&H4 it; and

<lb n=P206.25><name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> had his eye upon&H4 your father enough to&H9;

<lb n=P206.26>be sensible&H21 of it, though he did not then visit&H1 in&H4 Camden-place;

<lb n=P206.27>but his regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> gave him an interest&H0;

<lb n=P206.28>in&H4 watching all that&H61 was going on&H5 there, and when

<lb n=P206.29><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> came to&H4 Bath&H01 for&H4 a day or two, as he happened

<lb n=P206.30>to&H9 do a little before&H4 Christmas, <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> made him

<lb n=P206.31>acquainted with the appearance of things, and the reports

<lb n=P206.32>beginning to&H9 prevail. &dash; Now you are to&H9 understand that&H3;

<lb n=P206.33>time had worked a very material&H2 change&H0 in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P206.34>opinions as to&H4 the value&H0 of a baronetcy. Upon&H4 all points

<lb n=P206.35>of blood and connexion, he is a completely altered man.

<lb n=P206.36>Having long had as much money as he could spend,

<lb n=P206.37>nothing to&H9 wish&H1 for&H4 on&H4 the side&H0 of avarice or indulgence,

<lb n=P206.38>he has been gradually learning to&H9 pin his happiness upon&H4;<pb n=P207>

<lb n=P207.1>the consequence he is heir to&H4;. I thought&H1 it coming on&H5;,

<lb n=P207.2>before&H3 our acquaintance ceased, but it is now a confirmed

<lb n=P207.3>feeling. He cannot bear&H1 the idea of not being&H1 <name who=PNI>Sir&sp;William</name>.

<lb n=P207.4>You may&H1 guess&H1 therefore that&H3 the news he heard from

<lb n=P207.5>his friend, could not be very agreeable, and you may&H1;

<lb n=P207.6>guess&H1 what it produced; the resolution of coming back&H5;

<lb n=P207.7>to&H4 Bath&H01 as soon as possible, and of fixing himself here

<lb n=P207.8>for&H4 a time, with the view&H0 of renewing his former acquaintance

<lb n=P207.9>and recovering such a footing in&H4 the family, as

<lb n=P207.10>might give him the means&H0 of ascertaining the degree of

<lb n=P207.11>his danger, and of circumventing the lady if he found it

<lb n=P207.12>material&H2;. This was agreed upon&H5 between the two friends,

<lb n=P207.13>as the only thing to&H9 be done; and <name who=PNZZM>Colonel&sp;Wallis</name> was

<lb n=P207.14>to&H9 assist in&H4 every way that&H61 he could. He was to&H9 be

<lb n=P207.15>introduced, and <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> was to&H9 be introduced, and

<lb n=P207.16>every&sp;body was to&H9 be introduced. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> came back&H5;

<lb n=P207.17>accordingly; and on&H4 application was forgiven, as you

<lb n=P207.18>know, and re-admitted into the family; and there it was

<lb n=P207.19>his constant object&H0;, and his only object&H0 (till your arrival

<lb n=P207.20>added another motive) to&H9 watch&H1 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>.

<lb n=P207.21>He omitted no&H2 opportunity of being&H1 with them, threw

<lb n=P207.22>himself in&H4 their way, called at all hours &dash; but I need&H1 not

<lb n=P207.23>be particular on&H4 this subject&H0;. You can imagine what an

<lb n=P207.24>artful man would do; and with this guide&H0;, perhaps, may&H1;

<lb n=P207.25>recollect what you have seen him do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P207.26>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;you tell me nothing which&H61 does

<lb n=P207.27>not accord with what I have known, or could imagine.

<lb n=P207.28>There is always something offensive in&H4 the details of

<lb n=P207.29>cunning. The man&oelig;uvres of selfishness and duplicity

<lb n=P207.30>must ever be revolting, but I have heard nothing which&H61;

<lb n=P207.31>really surprises me. I know those who&H61 would be shocked

<lb n=P207.32>by&H4 such a representation of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, who&H61 would have

<lb n=P207.33>difficulty in&H4 believing it; but I have never been satisfied.

<lb n=P207.34>I have always wanted some other motive for&H4 his conduct&H0;

<lb n=P207.35>than appeared. &dash; I should like&H1 to&H9 know his present&H2 opinion,

<lb n=P207.36>as to&H4 the probability of the event he has been in&H4 dread&H0;

<lb n=P207.37>of; whether he considers the danger to&H9 be lessening

<lb n=P207.38>or not.&dq;<pb n=P208></q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P208.1>&dq;Lessening, I understand,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>.</q><q who=PEF>&dq;He

<lb n=P208.2>thinks <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> afraid of him, aware that&H3 he sees through&H4;

<lb n=P208.3>her, and not daring to&H9 proceed as she might do in&H4 his

<lb n=P208.4>absence. But since he must be absent some time or

<lb n=P208.5>other, I do not perceive how he can ever be secure&H2;, while&H3;

<lb n=P208.6>she holds her present&H2 influence&H0;. <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name> has an

<lb n=P208.7>amusing idea, as nurse&H0 tells me, that&H3 it is to&H9 be put into

<lb n=P208.8>the marriage articles when you and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> marry,

<lb n=P208.9>that&H3 your father is not to&H9 marry <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>. A scheme&H0;,

<lb n=P208.10>worthy of <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name>'s understanding, by&H4 all accounts;

<lb n=P208.11>but my sensible&H22 <name who=PNZZA>nurse&sp;Rooke</name> sees the absurdity of it. &dash;</q><q who=PEV type=indirect>

<lb n=P208.12>&onq;Why, to&H9 be sure, ma'am,&cnq;</q><q who=PEF>said she,</q><q who=PEV type=indirect>&onq;it would not

<lb n=P208.13>prevent his marrying any&sp;body else.&cnq;</q><q who=PEF>And indeed, to&H9;

<lb n=P208.14>own&H1 the truth, I do not think nurse&H0 in&H4 her heart is a very

<lb n=P208.15>strenuous opposer of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>'s making a second&H2 match&H0;.

<lb n=P208.16>She must be allowed to&H9 be a favourer of matrimony you

<lb n=P208.17>know, and (since self will&H1 intrude) who&H62 can say that&H3 she

<lb n=P208.18>may&H1 not have some flying visions of attending the next

<lb n=P208.19><name who=PNX>Lady&sp;Elliot</name>, through&H4 <name who=PNZZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Wallis</name>'s recommendation?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P208.20>&dq;I am very glad to&H9 know all this,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P208.21>a little thoughtfulness.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;It will&H1 be more painful to&H4 me

<lb n=P208.22>in&H4 some respects to&H9 be in&H4 company with him, but I shall

<lb n=P208.23>know better what to&H9 do. My line of conduct&H0 will&H1 be more

<lb n=P208.24>direct&H2;. <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> is evidently a disingenuous, artificial,

<lb n=P208.25>worldly man, who&H61 has never had any better principle to&H9;

<lb n=P208.26>guide&H1 him than selfishness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P208.27>But <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was not yet done with. <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> had

<lb n=P208.28>been carried away from her first direction, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P208.29>had forgotten, in&H4 the interest&H0 of her own&H2 family concerns&H0;,

<lb n=P208.30>how much had been originally implied against him; but

<lb n=P208.31>her attention was now called to&H4 the explanation of those

<lb n=P208.32>first hints, and she listened to&H4 a recital which&H61;, if it did not

<lb n=P208.33>perfectly justify the unqualified bitterness of <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P208.34>proved him to&H9 have been very unfeeling in&H4 his conduct&H0;

<lb n=P208.35>towards her, very deficient both in&H4 justice and compassion.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P208.36>She learned that&H3 (the intimacy between them continuing

<lb n=P208.37>unimpaired by&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s marriage) they had been as

<lb n=P208.38>before&H5 always together, and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had led his friend<pb n=P209>

<lb n=P209.1>into expenses much beyond&H4 his fortune. <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> did

<lb n=P209.2>not want&H1 to&H9 take blame&H0 to&H4 herself, and was most tender&H2;

<lb n=P209.3>of throwing any on&H4 her husband; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could collect

<lb n=P209.4>that&H3 their income had never been equal&H2 to&H4 their style of

<lb n=P209.5>living, and that&H3 from the first, there had been a great

<lb n=P209.6>deal&H0 of general&H2 and joint extravagance. From his wife's

<lb n=P209.7>account&H0 of him, she could discern</q><q who=PEA type=indirect><name who=PNZZG>Mr&point;&sp;Smith</name> to&H9 have been

<lb n=P209.8>a man of warm&H2 feelings, easy temper, careless habits, and

<lb n=P209.9>not strong understanding, much more amiable than his

<lb n=P209.10>friend, and very unlike him &dash; led by&H4 him, and probably

<lb n=P209.11>despised by&H4 him.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, raised by&H4 his marriage to&H4;

<lb n=P209.12>great affluence, and disposed to&H4 every gratification of

<lb n=P209.13>pleasure and vanity which&H61 could be commanded without

<lb n=P209.14>involving himself, (for&H3 with all his self-indulgence he had

<lb n=P209.15>become a prudent man) and beginning to&H9 be rich, just&H5;

<lb n=P209.16>as his friend ought to&H9 have found himself to&H9 be poor,

<lb n=P209.17>seemed to&H9 have had no&H2 concern&H0 at all for&H4 that&H62 friend's

<lb n=P209.18>probable finances, but, on&H4 the contrary, had been prompting

<lb n=P209.19>and encouraging expenses, which&H61 could end&H1 only in&H4;

<lb n=P209.20>ruin&H0;. And the <name who=PNF1>Smiths</name> accordingly had been ruined.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P209.21>The husband had died just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 be spared the full

<lb n=P209.22>knowledge of it. They had previously known embarrassments

<lb n=P209.23>enough to&H9 try the friendship of their friends, and

<lb n=P209.24>to&H9 prove that&H3 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s had better not be tried; but

<lb n=P209.25>it was not till his death that&H3 the wretched state&H0 of his

<lb n=P209.26>affairs was fully known. With a confidence in&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s

<lb n=P209.27>regard&H0;, more creditable to&H4 his feelings than his judgment,

<lb n=P209.28><name who=PNZZG>Mr&point;&sp;Smith</name> had appointed him the executor of his will&H0;;

<lb n=P209.29>but <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> would not act&H1;, and the difficulties and

<lb n=P209.30>distresses which&H61 this refusal had heaped on&H4 her, in&H4 addition

<lb n=P209.31>to&H4 the inevitable sufferings of her situation, had been

<lb n=P209.32>such as could not be related without anguish of spirit, or

<lb n=P209.33>listened to&H5 without corresponding indignation.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P209.34><name who=PNA>Anne</name> was shewn some letters of his on&H4 the occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P209.35>answers to&H4 urgent applications from <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, which&H61;

<lb n=P209.36>all breathed the same stern resolution of not engaging in&H4;

<lb n=P209.37>a fruitless trouble&H0;, and, under a cold&H2 civility, the same

<lb n=P209.38>hard-hearted indifference to&H4 any of the evils it might<pb n=P210>

<lb n=P210.1>bring on&H4 her. It was a dreadful picture&H0 of ingratitude

<lb n=P210.2>and inhumanity; and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt at some moments, that&H3;

<lb n=P210.3>no&H2 flagrant open&H2 crime could have been worse. She had

<lb n=P210.4>a great deal&H0 to&H9 listen to&H4;; all the particulars of past&H2 sad

<lb n=P210.5>scenes, all the minuti&aelig; of distress&H0 upon&H4 distress&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P210.6>in&H4 former conversations had been merely hinted at, were

<lb n=P210.7>dwelt on&H5 now with a natural&H2 indulgence. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could

<lb n=P210.8>perfectly comprehend the exquisite relief, and was only

<lb n=P210.9>the more inclined to&H9 wonder&H1 at the composure of her

<lb n=P210.10>friend's usual state&H0 of mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P210.11>There was one circumstance in&H4 the history of her

<lb n=P210.12>grievances of particular irritation. She had good reason&H0;

<lb n=P210.13>to&H9 believe that&H3 some property of her husband in&H4 the West&sp;Indies,

<lb n=P210.14>which&H61 had been for&H4 many years under a sort of

<lb n=P210.15>sequestration for&H4 the payment of its own&H2 incumbrances,

<lb n=P210.16>might be recoverable by&H4 proper measures; and this property,

<lb n=P210.17>though not large, would be enough to&H9 make&H1 her

<lb n=P210.18>comparatively rich. But there was nobody to&H9 stir in&H4 it.

<lb n=P210.19><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> would do nothing, and she could do nothing

<lb n=P210.20>herself, equally disabled from personal exertion by&H4 her

<lb n=P210.21>state&H0 of bodily weakness, and from employing others by&H4;

<lb n=P210.22>her want&H0 of money. She had no&H2 natural&H2 connexions to&H9;

<lb n=P210.23>assist her even&H5 with their counsel&H0;, and she could not

<lb n=P210.24>afford to&H9 purchase&H1 the assistance of the law. This was

<lb n=P210.25>a cruel aggravation of actually streightened means&H0;. To&H9;

<lb n=P210.26>feel that&H3 she ought to&H9 be in&H4 better circumstances, that&H3;

<lb n=P210.27>a little trouble&H0 in&H4 the right&H21 place&H0 might do it, and to&H9 fear&H1;

<lb n=P210.28>that&H3 delay&H0 might be even&H5 weakening her claims, was hard

<lb n=P210.29>to&H9 bear&H1;!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P210.30>It was on&H4 this point&H0 that&H61 she had hoped to&H9 engage

<lb n=P210.31><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s good offices with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. She had previously,

<lb n=P210.32>in&H4 the anticipation of their marriage, been very apprehensive

<lb n=P210.33>of losing her friend by&H4 it; but on&H4 being&H1 assured

<lb n=P210.34>that&H3 he could have made no&H2 attempt&H0 of that&H62 nature, since

<lb n=P210.35>he did not even&H5 know her to&H9 be in&H4 Bath&H01;, it immediately

<lb n=P210.36>occurred, that&H3 something might be done in&H4 her favour&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P210.37>the influence&H0 of the woman he loved, and she had been

<lb n=P210.38>hastily preparing to&H9 interest&H1 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s feelings, as far as the<pb n=P211>

<lb n=P211.1>observances due&H2 to&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s character would allow,

<lb n=P211.2>when <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s refutation of the supposed engagement

<lb n=P211.3>changed the face&H0 of every&sp;thing, and while&H3 it took from

<lb n=P211.4>her the new-formed hope&H0 of succeeding in&H4 the object&H0 of

<lb n=P211.5>her first anxiety, left her at least the comfort&H0 of telling

<lb n=P211.6>the whole&H2 story her own&H2 way.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P211.7>After&H4 listening to&H4 this full description of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P211.8><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not but express&H1 some surprise&H0 at <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s

<lb n=P211.9>having spoken of him so&H51 favourably in&H4 the beginning of

<lb n=P211.10>their conversation.</q><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P211.11>&dq;She had seemed to&H9 recommend and

<lb n=P211.12>praise&H1 him!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEF>

<lb n=P211.13>&dq;My dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s reply&H0;,</q><q who=PEF>&dq;there was nothing

<lb n=P211.14>else to&H9 be done. I considered your marrying him as

<lb n=P211.15>certain, though he might not yet have made the offer&H0;,

<lb n=P211.16>and I could no&H2 more speak the truth of him, than if he

<lb n=P211.17>had been your husband. My heart bled for&H4 you, as

<lb n=P211.18>I talked of happiness. And yet, he is sensible&H22;, he is

<lb n=P211.19>agreeable, and with such a woman as you, it was not

<lb n=P211.20>absolutely hopeless. He was very unkind to&H4 his first

<lb n=P211.21>wife. They were wretched together. But she was too&H51;

<lb n=P211.22>ignorant and giddy for&H4 respect&H0;, and he had never loved

<lb n=P211.23>her. I was willing to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 you must fare&H1 better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P211.24><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could just&H5 acknowledge within herself such a possibility

<lb n=P211.25>of having been induced to&H9 marry him, as made

<lb n=P211.26>her shudder at the idea of the misery which&H61 must have

<lb n=P211.27>followed.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was just&H5 possible that&H3 she might have been

<lb n=P211.28>persuaded by&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>! And under such a supposition,

<lb n=P211.29>which&H61 would have been most miserable, when time

<lb n=P211.30>had disclosed all, too&H51 late?</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P211.31>It was very desirable that&H3 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> should be no&H2;

<lb n=P211.32>longer deceived;</q><q who=PE0>and one of the concluding arrangements

<lb n=P211.33>of this important conference, which&H61 carried them through&H4;

<lb n=P211.34>the greater part&H0 of the morning was, that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had full

<lb n=P211.35>liberty to&H9 communicate to&H4 her friend every&sp;thing relative

<lb n=P211.36>to&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, in&H4 which&H61 his conduct&H0 was involved.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P212>

<lb n=P212.1><q who=pe0><name who=PNA>Anne</name> went home to&H9 think over all that&H61 she had heard.

<lb n=P212.2>In&H4 one point&H0;, her feelings were relieved by&H4 this knowledge

<lb n=P212.3>of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>There was no&H2 longer any&sp;thing of

<lb n=P212.4>tenderness due&H2 to&H4 him. He stood, as opposed to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P212.5>in&H4 all his own&H2 unwelcome obtrusiveness; and

<lb n=P212.6>the evil of his attentions last&H2 night, the irremediable

<lb n=P212.7>mischief he might have done, was considered with sensations

<lb n=P212.8>unqualified, unperplexed. &dash; Pity&H0 for&H4 him was all

<lb n=P212.9>over.</q><q who=PE0>But this was the only point&H0 of relief. In&H4 every

<lb n=P212.10>other respect&H0;, in&H4 looking around&H4 her, or penetrating forward&H5;,

<lb n=P212.11>she saw more to&H9 distrust&H1 and to&H9 apprehend. She

<lb n=P212.12>was concerned for&H4 the disappointment and pain&H0 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P212.13>would be feeling, for&H4 the mortifications which&H61;

<lb n=P212.14>must be hanging over her father and sister, and had all

<lb n=P212.15>the distress&H0 of foreseeing many evils, without knowing

<lb n=P212.16>how to&H9 avert any one of them. &dash; She was most thankful

<lb n=P212.17>for&H4 her own&H2 knowledge of him. She had never considered

<lb n=P212.18>herself as entitled to&H4 reward&H0 for&H4 not slighting an old friend

<lb n=P212.19>like&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, but here was a reward&H0 indeed springing

<lb n=P212.20>from it! &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name> had been able to&H9 tell her what no&H2;

<lb n=P212.21>one else could have done. Could the knowledge have

<lb n=P212.22>been extended through&H4 her family! &dash; But this was a vain

<lb n=P212.23>idea. She must talk&H1 to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, tell her, consult

<lb n=P212.24>with her, and having done her best, wait the event with

<lb n=P212.25>as much composure as possible; and after&H4 all, her greatest

<lb n=P212.26>want&H0 of composure would be in&H4 that&H62 quarter&H02 of the mind&H0;

<lb n=P212.27>which&H61 could not be opened to&H4 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, in&H4 that&H62 flow&H0;

<lb n=P212.28>of anxieties and fears which&H61 must be all to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P212.29>She found, on&H4 reaching home, that&H3 she had, as she

<lb n=P212.30>intended, escaped seeing <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> that&H3 he had called

<lb n=P212.31>and paid them a long morning visit&H0;; but hardly had she

<lb n=P212.32>congratulated herself, and felt safe till to-morrow, when

<lb n=P212.33>she heard that&H3 he was coming again in&H4 the evening.<pb n=P213></q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P213.1>&dq;I had not the smallest intention of asking him,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P213.2><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>, with affected carelessness,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;but he gave so&H51;

<lb n=P213.3>many hints; so&H52 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> says, at least.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P213.4>&dq;Indeed I do say it. I never saw any&sp;body in&H4 my

<lb n=P213.5>life spell harder for&H4 an invitation. Poor man! I was

<lb n=P213.6>really in&H4 pain&H0 for&H4 him; for&H4 your hard-hearted sister, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>,

<lb n=P213.7>seems bent on&H4 cruelty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P213.8>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;I have been rather too&H51 much

<lb n=P213.9>used to&H4 the game to&H9 be soon overcome by&H4 a gentleman's

<lb n=P213.10>hints. However, when I found how excessively he was

<lb n=P213.11>regretting that&H3 he should miss my father this morning,

<lb n=P213.12>I gave way immediately, for&H3 I would never really omit

<lb n=P213.13>an opportunity of bringing him and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> together.

<lb n=P213.14>They appear to&H4 so&H51 much advantage in&H4 company with each

<lb n=P213.15>other! Each behaving so&H51 pleasantly! <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> looking

<lb n=P213.16>up&H5 with so&H51 much respect&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P213.17>&dq;Quite delightful!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, not daring, however,

<lb n=P213.18>to&H9 turn&H1 her eyes towards <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEC>&dq;Exactly like&H4;

<lb n=P213.19>father and son! Dear&H21 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, may&H1 I not say father

<lb n=P213.20>and son?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P213.21>&dq;Oh! I lay&H12 no&H2 embargo on&H4 any&sp;body's words. If you

<lb n=P213.22>will&H1 have such ideas! But, upon&H4 my word, I am scarcely

<lb n=P213.23>sensible&H21 of his attentions being&H1 beyond&H4 those of other

<lb n=P213.24>men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P213.25>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>exclaimed <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, lifting

<lb n=P213.26>up&H5 her hands and eyes, and sinking all the rest&H01 of her

<lb n=P213.27>astonishment in&H4 a convenient silence&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P213.28>&dq;Well&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=PNC>Penelope</name>, you need&H1 not be so&H51 alarmed

<lb n=P213.29>about&H4 him. I did invite him, you know. I sent him

<lb n=P213.30>away with smiles. When I found he was really going to&H4;

<lb n=P213.31>his friends at Thornberry-park for&H4 the whole&H2 day to-morrow,

<lb n=P213.32>I had compassion on&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P213.33><name who=PNA>Anne</name> admired the good acting of the friend, in&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P213.34>able to&H9 shew&H1 such pleasure as she did, in&H4 the expectation,

<lb n=P213.35>and in&H4 the actual arrival of the very person whose&H61 presence

<lb n=P213.36>must really be interfering with her prime object&H0;.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was

<lb n=P213.37>impossible but that&H3 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> must hate the sight of

<lb n=P213.38><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot;</name> and yet she could assume a most obliging,<pb n=P214>

<lb n=P214.1>placid look&H0;, and appear quite satisfied with the curtailed

<lb n=P214.2>license of devoting herself only half as much to&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P214.3>as she would have done otherwise.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P214.4>To&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> herself it was most distressing to&H9 see <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P214.5>enter the room; and quite painful to&H9 have him approach&H1;

<lb n=P214.6>and speak to&H4 her. She had been used before&H5 to&H9 feel that&H3;

<lb n=P214.7>he could not be always quite sincere, but now she saw

<lb n=P214.8>insincerity in&H4 every&sp;thing. His attentive deference to&H4 her

<lb n=P214.9>father, contrasted with his former language, was odious;

<lb n=P214.10>and when she thought&H1 of his cruel conduct&H0 towards

<lb n=P214.11><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>, she could hardly bear&H1 the sight of his present&H2;

<lb n=P214.12>smiles and mildness, or the sound&H0 of his artificial good

<lb n=P214.13>sentiments. She meant to&H9 avoid any such alteration of

<lb n=P214.14>manners as might provoke a remonstrance on&H4 his side&H0;.

<lb n=P214.15>It was a great object&H0 with her to&H9 escape&H1 all enquiry or

<lb n=P214.16>eclat; but it was her intention to&H9 be as decidedly cool&H2;

<lb n=P214.17>to&H4 him as might be compatible with their relationship,

<lb n=P214.18>and to&H9 retrace, as quietly as she could, the few steps of

<lb n=P214.19>unnecessary intimacy she had been gradually led along&H5;.

<lb n=P214.20>She was accordingly more guarded, and more cool&H2;, than

<lb n=P214.21>she had been the night before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P214.22>He wanted to&H9 animate&H1 her curiosity again as to&H4 how

<lb n=P214.23>and where he could have heard her formerly praised;

<lb n=P214.24>wanted very much to&H9 be gratified by&H4 more solicitation;

<lb n=P214.25>but the charm&H0 was broken: he found that&H3 the heat&H0 and

<lb n=P214.26>animation of a public&H2 room were necessary to&H9 kindle his

<lb n=P214.27>modest cousin's vanity; he found, at least, that&H3 it was

<lb n=P214.28>not to&H9 be done now, by&H4 any of those attempts which&H61 he

<lb n=P214.29>could hazard&H1 among the too-commanding claims of the

<lb n=P214.30>others. He little surmised that&H3 it was a subject&H0 acting

<lb n=P214.31>now exactly against his interest&H0;, bringing immediately

<lb n=P214.32>into her thoughts all those parts of his conduct&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P214.33>were least excusable.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P214.34>She had some satisfaction in&H4 finding that&H3 he was really

<lb n=P214.35>going out&H5 of Bath&H01 the next morning, going early, and

<lb n=P214.36>that&H3 he would be gone the greater part&H0 of two days. He

<lb n=P214.37>was invited again to&H4 Camden-place the very evening of

<lb n=P214.38>his return&H0;; but from Thursday to&H4 Saturday evening his<pb n=P215>

<lb n=P215.1>absence was certain.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was bad enough that&H3 a <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>

<lb n=P215.2>should be always before&H4 her; but that&H3 a deeper hypocrite

<lb n=P215.3>should be added to&H4 their party, seemed the destruction of

<lb n=P215.4>every&sp;thing like&H4 peace and comfort&H0;. It was so&H51 humiliating

<lb n=P215.5>to&H9 reflect on&H4 the constant deception practised on&H4 her father

<lb n=P215.6>and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth;</name> to&H9 consider the various sources of mortification

<lb n=P215.7>preparing for&H4 them! <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s selfishness was

<lb n=P215.8>not so&H51 complicate nor so&H51 revolting as his;</q><q who=PE0>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P215.9>would have compounded for&H4 the marriage at once, with

<lb n=P215.10>all its evils, to&H9 be clear&H2 of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s subtleties, in&H4;

<lb n=P215.11>endeavouring to&H9 prevent it.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P215.12>On&H4 Friday morning she meant to&H9 go very early to&H4;

<lb n=P215.13><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, and accomplish the necessary communication;

<lb n=P215.14>and she would have gone directly after&H4 breakfast&H0;

<lb n=P215.15>but that&H3 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> was also going out&H5 on&H4 some obliging

<lb n=P215.16>purpose of saving her sister trouble&H0;, which&H61 determined

<lb n=P215.17>her to&H9 wait till she might be safe from such a companion.

<lb n=P215.18>She saw <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> fairly off, therefore, before&H3 she began

<lb n=P215.19>to&H9 talk&H1 of spending the morning in&H4 Rivers-street.</q></p><p><q who=PEH>

<lb n=P215.20>&dq;Very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>,</q><q who=PEH>&dq;I have nothing to&H9 send

<lb n=P215.21>but my love&H0;. Oh! you may&H1 as well&H5 take back&H5 that&H62;

<lb n=P215.22>tiresome book she would lend me, and pretend I have

<lb n=P215.23>read it through&H5;. I really cannot be plaguing myself for&sp;ever

<lb n=P215.24>with all the new poems and states of the nation

<lb n=P215.25>that&H61 come out&H5;. <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> quite bores one with her

<lb n=P215.26>new publications. You need&H1 not tell her so&H52;, but I thought&H1;

<lb n=P215.27>her dress&H0 hideous the other night. I used to&H9 think she

<lb n=P215.28>had some taste in&H4 dress&H0;, but I was ashamed of her at

<lb n=P215.29>the concert. Something so&H51 formal and <hi r=Italic>arrang&eacute;</hi> in&H4 her air!

<lb n=P215.30>and she sits so&H51 upright! My best love&H0;, of course&H8;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEG>

<lb n=P215.31>&dq;And mine&H6;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>added <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>.</q><q who=PEG>&dq;Kindest regards&H0;.

<lb n=P215.32>And you may&H1 say, that&H3 I mean&H1 to&H9 call&H1 upon&H4 her soon.

<lb n=P215.33>Make&H1 a civil message. But I shall only leave&H1 my card.

<lb n=P215.34>Morning visits are never fair by&H4 women at her time of

<lb n=P215.35>life, who&H61 make&H1 themselves up&H5 so&H51 little. If she would only

<lb n=P215.36>wear rouge, she would not be afraid of being&H1 seen; but

<lb n=P215.37>last&H2 time I called, I observed the blinds were let down&H5;

<lb n=P215.38>immediately.&dq;<pb n=P216></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P216.1>While&H3 her father spoke, there was a knock&H0 at the door.

<lb n=P216.2>Who&H62 could it be? <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, remembering the preconcerted

<lb n=P216.3>visits, at all hours, of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, would have expected

<lb n=P216.4>him, but for&H4 his known engagement seven miles off.

<lb n=P216.5>After&H4 the usual period of suspense, the usual sounds&H0 of

<lb n=P216.6>approach&H0 were heard, and</q><q who=PEX>&dq;<name who=PNO>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNP>Mrs&point;&sp;Charles&sp;Musgrove&dq;</name></q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P216.7>were ushered into the room.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P216.8>Surprise&H0 was the strongest emotion raised by&H4 their

<lb n=P216.9>appearance; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was really glad to&H9 see them; and

<lb n=P216.10>the others were not so&H51 sorry but that&H3 they could put on&H5;

<lb n=P216.11>a decent air of welcome&H0;; and as soon as it became clear&H2;

<lb n=P216.12>that&H3 these, their nearest relations, were not arrived with

<lb n=P216.13>any views of accommodation in&H4 that&H62 house, <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P216.14>and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were able to&H9 rise&H1 in&H4 cordiality, and do the

<lb n=P216.15>honours of it very well&H5;. They were come to&H4 Bath&H01 for&H4;

<lb n=P216.16>a few days with <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, and were at the White&sp;Hart.

<lb n=P216.17>So&H51 much was pretty&H5 soon understood; but till

<lb n=P216.18><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> were walking <name who=PNP>Mary</name> into the

<lb n=P216.19>other drawing-room, and regaling themselves with her

<lb n=P216.20>admiration, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not draw upon&H4 <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s brain

<lb n=P216.21>for&H4 a regular history of their coming, or an explanation

<lb n=P216.22>of some smiling hints of particular business, which&H61 had

<lb n=P216.23>been ostentatiously dropped by&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, as well&H5 as of some

<lb n=P216.24>apparent confusion as to&H4 whom&H61 their party consisted of.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P216.25>She then found that&H3 it consisted of <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>,

<lb n=P216.26><name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, and <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, beside&H4 their two selves.

<lb n=P216.27>He gave her a very plain, intelligible account&H0 of the

<lb n=P216.28>whole&H0;; a narration in&H4 which&H61 she saw a great deal&H0 of most

<lb n=P216.29>characteristic proceeding.</q><q who=PEO type=indirect>The scheme&H0 had received its

<lb n=P216.30>first impulse by&H4 <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>'s wanting to&H9 come to&H4;

<lb n=P216.31>Bath&H01 on&H4 business. He had begun to&H9 talk&H1 of it a week ago;

<lb n=P216.32>and by&H4 way of doing something, as shooting was over,

<lb n=P216.33><name who=PNO>Charles</name> had proposed coming with him, and <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P216.34>had seemed to&H9 like&H1 the idea of it very much, as an

<lb n=P216.35>advantage to&H4 her husband; but <name who=PNP>Mary</name> could not bear&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P216.36>be left, and had made herself so&H51 unhappy about&H4 it that&H3;,

<lb n=P216.37>for&H4 a day or two, every&sp;thing seemed to&H9 be in&H4 suspense,

<lb n=P216.38>or at an end&H0;. But then, it had been taken up&H5 by&H4 his<pb n=P217>

<lb n=P217.1>father and mother. His mother had some old friends in&H4;

<lb n=P217.2>Bath&H01;, whom&H61 she wanted to&H9 see; it was thought&H1 a good

<lb n=P217.3>opportunity for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> to&H9 come and buy wedding-clothes

<lb n=P217.4>for&H4 herself and her sister; and, in&H4 short, it ended

<lb n=P217.5>in&H4 being&H1 his mother's party, that&H3 every&sp;thing might be

<lb n=P217.6>comfortable and easy to&H4 <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville;</name> and he and

<lb n=P217.7><name who=PNP>Mary</name> were included in&H4 it, by&H4 way of general&H2 convenience.

<lb n=P217.8>They had arrived late the night before&H5;. <name who=PNV>Mrs&point;&sp;Harville</name>, her

<lb n=P217.9>children, and <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, remained with <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P217.10>and <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> at Uppercross.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P217.11><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s only surprise&H0 was, that&H3 affairs should be in&H4;

<lb n=P217.12>forwardness enough for&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s wedding-clothes to&H9 be

<lb n=P217.13>talked of: she had imagined such difficulties of fortune

<lb n=P217.14>to&H9 exist there as must prevent the marriage from being&H1;

<lb n=P217.15>near&H5 at hand&H0;; but she learned from <name who=PNO>Charles</name> that&H3;, very

<lb n=P217.16>recently, (since <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s last&H2 letter to&H4 herself) <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>

<lb n=P217.17>had been applied to&H5 by&H4 a friend to&H9 hold&H1 a living

<lb n=P217.18>for&H4 a youth who&H61 could not possibly claim&H0 it under many

<lb n=P217.19>years; and that&H3;, on&H4 the strength of this present&H2 income,

<lb n=P217.20>with almost a certainty of something more permanent

<lb n=P217.21>long before&H4 the term in&H4 question&H0;, the two families had

<lb n=P217.22>consented to&H4 the young people's wishes&H0;, and that&H3 their

<lb n=P217.23>marriage was likely to&H9 take place&H0 in&H4 a few months, quite

<lb n=P217.24>as soon as <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s.</q><q who=PEO>&dq;And a very good living it was,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P217.25><name who=PNO>Charles</name> added,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;only five-and-twenty miles from Uppercross,

<lb n=P217.26>and in&H4 a very fine country &dash; fine part&H0 of Dorsetshire.

<lb n=P217.27>In&H4 the centre&H0 of some of the best preserves in&H4 the kingdom,

<lb n=P217.28>surrounded by&H4 three great proprietors, each more careful

<lb n=P217.29>and jealous than the other; and to&H4 two of the three, at

<lb n=P217.30>least, <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name> might get a special recommendation.

<lb n=P217.31>Not that&H3 he will&H1 value&H1 it as he ought,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he observed,</q><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P217.32>&dq;<name who=PNL>Charles</name> is too&H51 cool&H2 about&H4 sporting. That's the worst

<lb n=P217.33>of him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P217.34>&dq;I am extremely glad, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;particularly

<lb n=P217.35>glad that&H3 this should happen: and that&H3 of two

<lb n=P217.36>sisters, who&H61 both deserve equally well&H5;, and who&H61 have

<lb n=P217.37>always been such good friends, the pleasant prospects of

<lb n=P217.38>one should not be dimming those of the other &dash; that&H3 they<pb n=P218>

<lb n=P218.1>should be so&H51 equal&H2 in&H4 their prosperity and comfort&H0;. I hope&H1;

<lb n=P218.2>your father and mother are quite happy with regard&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P218.3>both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P218.4>&dq;Oh! yes. My father would be as well&H5 pleased if

<lb n=P218.5>the gentlemen were richer, but he has no&H2 other fault to&H9;

<lb n=P218.6>find. Money, you know, coming down&H5 with money &dash; two

<lb n=P218.7>daughters at once &dash; it cannot be a very agreeable operation,

<lb n=P218.8>and it streightens him as to&H4 many things. However,

<lb n=P218.9>I do not mean&H1 to&H9 say they have not a right&H0 to&H4 it. It is

<lb n=P218.10>very fit&H2 they should have daughters' shares; and I am

<lb n=P218.11>sure he has always been a very kind&H2;, liberal father to&H4;

<lb n=P218.12>me. <name who=PNP>Mary</name> does not above&H4 half like&H1 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s match&H0;.

<lb n=P218.13>She never did, you know. But she does not do him

<lb n=P218.14>justice, nor think enough about&H4 Winthrop. I cannot

<lb n=P218.15>make&H1 her attend to&H4 the value&H0 of the property. It is

<lb n=P218.16>a very fair match&H0;, as times go; and I have liked <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>

<lb n=P218.17>all my life, and I shall not leave&H1 off now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P218.18>&dq;Such excellent parents as <name who=PNW>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P218.19>exclaimed <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;should be happy in&H4 their children's

<lb n=P218.20>marriages. They do every&sp;thing to&H9 confer happiness,

<lb n=P218.21>I am sure. What a blessing to&H4 young people to&H9 be in&H4;

<lb n=P218.22>such hands! Your father and mother seem so&H51 totally

<lb n=P218.23>free from all those ambitious feelings which&H61 have led to&H4;

<lb n=P218.24>so&H51 much misconduct and misery, both in&H4 young and old!

<lb n=P218.25>I hope&H1 you think <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> perfectly recovered now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P218.26>He answered rather hesitatingly,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;Yes, I believe I do &dash;

<lb n=P218.27>very much recovered; but she is altered: there is no&H2;

<lb n=P218.28>running or jumping about&H5;, no&H2 laughing or dancing; it is

<lb n=P218.29>quite different. If one happens only to&H9 shut the door

<lb n=P218.30>a little hard, she starts and wriggles like&H4 a young dab&sp;chick

<lb n=P218.31>in&H4 the water; and <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name> sits at her elbow,

<lb n=P218.32>reading verses, or whispering to&H4 her, all day long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P218.33><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could not help&H1 laughing.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;That&H62 cannot be much

<lb n=P218.34>to&H4 your taste, I know,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said she;</q><q who=PEA>&dq;but I do believe him

<lb n=P218.35>to&H9 be an excellent young man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P218.36>&dq;To&H9 be sure he is. Nobody doubts&H1 it; and I hope&H1;

<lb n=P218.37>you do not think I am so&H51 illiberal as to&H9 want&H1 every man

<lb n=P218.38>to&H9 have the same objects&H0 and pleasures as myself. I have<pb n=P219>

<lb n=P219.1>a great value&H0 for&H4 <name who=PNZD>Benwick;</name> and when one can but get

<lb n=P219.2>him to&H9 talk&H1;, he has plenty to&H9 say. His reading has done

<lb n=P219.3>him no&H2 harm&H0;, for&H3 he has fought as well&H5 as read. He is

<lb n=P219.4>a brave fellow. I got more acquainted with him last&H2;

<lb n=P219.5>Monday than ever I did before&H5;. We had a famous set-to

<lb n=P219.6>at rat-hunting all the morning, in&H4 my father's great barns;

<lb n=P219.7>and he played his part&H0 so&H51 well&H5;, that&H3 I have liked him the

<lb n=P219.8>better ever since.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P219.9>Here they were interrupted by&H4 the absolute necessity

<lb n=P219.10>of <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s following the others to&H9 admire mirrors and

<lb n=P219.11>china; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had heard enough to&H9 understand the

<lb n=P219.12>present&H2 state&H0 of Uppercross, and rejoice in&H4 its happiness;

<lb n=P219.13>and though she sighed as she rejoiced, her sigh&H0 had none

<lb n=P219.14>of the ill-will of envy&H0 in&H4 it. She would certainly have

<lb n=P219.15>risen to&H4 their blessings if she could, but she did not want&H1;

<lb n=P219.16>to&H9 lessen theirs.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P219.17>The visit&H0 passed off altogether in&H4 high good&sp;humour.

<lb n=P219.18><name who=PNP>Mary</name> was in&H4 excellent spirits, enjoying the gaiety and the

<lb n=P219.19>change&H0;; and so&H51 well&H5 satisfied with the journey in&H4 her

<lb n=P219.20>mother-in-law's carriage with four horses, and with her

<lb n=P219.21>own&H2 complete&H2 independence of Camden-place, that&H3 she

<lb n=P219.22>was exactly in&H4 a temper to&H9 admire every&sp;thing as she

<lb n=P219.23>ought, and enter most readily into all the superiorities

<lb n=P219.24>of the house, as they were detailed to&H4 her. She had no&H2;

<lb n=P219.25>demands&H0 on&H4 her father or sister, and her consequence was

<lb n=P219.26>just&H5 enough increased by&H4 their handsome drawing-rooms.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P219.27><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was, for&H4 a short time, suffering a good deal&H0;.

<lb n=P219.28>She felt that&H3 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> and all her party ought to&H9;

<lb n=P219.29>be asked to&H9 dine with them, but she could not bear&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P219.30>have the difference of style, the reduction of servants,

<lb n=P219.31>which&H61 a dinner must betray, witnessed by&H4 those who&H61 had

<lb n=P219.32>been always so&H51 inferior to&H4 the <name who=PNG1>Elliots&sp;of&sp;Kellynch</name>. It

<lb n=P219.33>was a struggle&H0 between propriety and vanity; but vanity

<lb n=P219.34>got the better, and then <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> was happy again.

<lb n=P219.35>These were her internal persuasions. &dash;</q><q who=PEH type=indirect>&dq;Old&sp;fashioned

<lb n=P219.36>notions &dash; country hospitality &dash; we do not profess to&H9 give

<lb n=P219.37>dinners &dash; few people in&H4 Bath&H01 do &dash; <name who=PNZA>Lady&sp;Alicia</name> never does;

<lb n=P219.38>did not even&H5 ask her own&H2 sister's family, though they<pb n=P220>

<lb n=P220.1>were here a month: and I dare&H12 say it would be very

<lb n=P220.2>inconvenient to&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> &dash; put her quite out&H5 of her

<lb n=P220.3>way. I am sure she would rather not come &dash; she cannot

<lb n=P220.4>feel easy with us. I will&H1 ask them all for&H4 an evening; that&H62;

<lb n=P220.5>will&H1 be much better &dash; that&H62 will&H1 be a novelty and a treat&H0;.

<lb n=P220.6>They have not seen two such drawing&sp;rooms before&H5;.

<lb n=P220.7>They will&H1 be delighted to&H9 come to-morrow evening. It

<lb n=P220.8>shall be a regular party &dash; small, but most elegant.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>And

<lb n=P220.9>this satisfied <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>: and when the invitation was

<lb n=P220.10>given to&H4 the two present&H5;, and promised for&H4 the absent,

<lb n=P220.11><name who=PNP>Mary</name> was as completely satisfied. She was particularly

<lb n=P220.12>asked to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, and be introduced to&H9 <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name>

<lb n=P220.13>and <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret</name>, who&H61 were fortunately already

<lb n=P220.14>engaged to&H9 come; and she could not have received a more

<lb n=P220.15>gratifying attention. <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name> was to&H9 have the honour&H0;

<lb n=P220.16>of calling on&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> in&H4 the course&H0 of the morning,

<lb n=P220.17>and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> walked off with <name who=PNO>Charles</name> and <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, to&H9 go and

<lb n=P220.18>see her and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> directly.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P220.19>Her plan of sitting with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> must give way

<lb n=P220.20>for&H4 the present&H01;. They all three called in&H4 Rivers-street

<lb n=P220.21>for&H4 a couple of minutes; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> convinced herself

<lb n=P220.22>that&H3 a day's delay&H0 of the intended communication could

<lb n=P220.23>be of no&H2 consequence, and hastened forward&H5 to&H4 the White&sp;Hart,

<lb n=P220.24>to&H9 see again the friends and companions of the last&H2;

<lb n=P220.25>autumn, with an eagerness of good&sp;will which&H61 many

<lb n=P220.26>associations contributed to&H9 form&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P220.27>They found <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> and her daughter within,

<lb n=P220.28>and by&H4 themselves, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had the kindest welcome&H0;

<lb n=P220.29>from each. <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> was exactly in&H4 that&H62 state&H0 of

<lb n=P220.30>recently-improved views, of fresh-formed happiness, which&H61;

<lb n=P220.31>made her full of regard&H0 and interest&H0 for&H4 every&sp;body she

<lb n=P220.32>had ever liked before&H5 at all; and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s real

<lb n=P220.33>affection had been won by&H4 her usefulness when they were

<lb n=P220.34>in&H4 distress&H0;. It was a heartiness, and a warmth, and

<lb n=P220.35>a sincerity which&H61 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> delighted in&H4 the more, from the

<lb n=P220.36>sad want&H0 of such blessings at home. She was intreated

<lb n=P220.37>to&H9 give them as much of her time as possible, invited for&H4;

<lb n=P220.38>every day and all day long, or rather claimed as a part&H0 of<pb n=P221>

<lb n=P221.1>the family; and in&H4 return&H0;, she naturally fell into all her

<lb n=P221.2>wonted ways of attention and assistance, and on&H4 <name who=PNO>Charles</name>'s

<lb n=P221.3>leaving them together, was listening to&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>'s

<lb n=P221.4>history of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>, and to&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>'s of herself, giving

<lb n=P221.5>opinions on&H4 business, and recommendations to&H4 shops;

<lb n=P221.6>with intervals of every help&H0 which&H61 <name who=PNP>Mary</name> required, from

<lb n=P221.7>altering her ribbon to&H4 settling her accounts, from finding

<lb n=P221.8>her keys, and assorting her trinkets, to&H4 trying to&H9 convince

<lb n=P221.9>her that&H3 she was not ill&sp;used by&H4 any&sp;body; which&H61 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,

<lb n=P221.10>well&H5 amused as she generally was in&H4 her station at a window

<lb n=P221.11>overlooking the entrance to&H4 the pump-room, could not

<lb n=P221.12>but have her moments of imagining.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P221.13>A morning of thorough confusion was to&H9 be expected.

<lb n=P221.14>A large party in&H4 an hotel ensured a quick-changing,

<lb n=P221.15>unsettled scene. One five minutes brought a note&H0;, the

<lb n=P221.16>next a parcel, and <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had not been there half an hour,

<lb n=P221.17>when their dining-room, spacious as it was, seemed more

<lb n=P221.18>than half filled: a party of steady old friends were seated

<lb n=P221.19>round&H4 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, and <name who=PNO>Charles</name> came back&H0 with <name who=PNJ>Captains&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P221.20>and <name who=PNB>Wentworth</name>. The appearance of the

<lb n=P221.21>latter could not be more than the surprise&H0 of the moment.

<lb n=P221.22>It was impossible for&H4 her to&H9 have forgotten to&H9 feel, that&H3;

<lb n=P221.23>this arrival of their common&H2 friends must be soon bringing

<lb n=P221.24>them together again. Their last&H2 meeting had been most

<lb n=P221.25>important in&H4 opening his feelings; she had derived from

<lb n=P221.26>it a delightful conviction; but she feared from his looks&H0;,

<lb n=P221.27>that&H3 the same unfortunate persuasion, which&H61 had hastened

<lb n=P221.28>him away from the concert&sp;room, still&H5 governed. He did

<lb n=P221.29>not seem to&H9 want&H1 to&H9 be near&H5 enough for&H4 conversation.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P221.30>She tried to&H9 be calm&H2;, and leave&H1 things to&H9 take their

<lb n=P221.31>course&H0;; and tried to&H9 dwell much on&H4 his argument of

<lb n=P221.32>rational dependance &dash;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>&dq;Surely, if there be constant

<lb n=P221.33>attachment on&H4 each side&H0;, our hearts must understand

<lb n=P221.34>each other ere long. We are not boy and girl, to&H9 be

<lb n=P221.35>captiously irritable, misled by&H4 every moment's inadvertence,

<lb n=P221.36>and wantonly playing with our own&H2 happiness.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P221.37>And yet, a few minutes afterwards, she felt as if their

<lb n=P221.38>being&H1 in&H4 company with each other, under their present&H2;<pb n=P222>

<lb n=P222.1>circumstances, could only be exposing them to&H4 inadvertencies

<lb n=P222.2>and misconstructions of the most mischievous

<lb n=P222.3>kind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P222.4>&dq;<name who=PNA>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, still&H5 at her window,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;there is

<lb n=P222.5><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, I am sure, standing under the colonnade, and

<lb n=P222.6>a gentleman with her. I saw them turn&H1 the corner from

<lb n=P222.7>Bath-street just&H5 now. They seem deep in&H4 talk&H0;. Who&H62 is

<lb n=P222.8>it? &dash; Come, and tell me. Good heavens! I recollect. &dash;

<lb n=P222.9>It is <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> himself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P222.10>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name> quickly,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;it cannot be <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P222.11>I assure you. He was to&H9 leave&H1 Bath&H01 at nine this morning,

<lb n=P222.12>and does not come back&H5 till to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P222.13>As she spoke, she felt that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was

<lb n=P222.14>looking at her; the consciousness of which&H61 vexed and

<lb n=P222.15>embarrassed her, and made her regret&H1 that&H3 she had said

<lb n=P222.16>so&H51 much, simple&H2 as it was.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P222.17><name who=PNP>Mary</name>, resenting that&H3 she should be supposed not to&H9;

<lb n=P222.18>know her own&H2 cousin, began talking very warmly about&H4;

<lb n=P222.19>the family features, and protesting still&H5 more positively

<lb n=P222.20>that&H3 it was <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, calling again upon&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> to&H9 come

<lb n=P222.21>and look&H1 herself; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> did not mean&H1 to&H9 stir, and

<lb n=P222.22>tried to&H9 be cool&H2 and unconcerned. Her distress&H0 returned,

<lb n=P222.23>however, on&H4 perceiving smiles and intelligent glances pass&H1;

<lb n=P222.24>between two or three of the lady visitors, as if they

<lb n=P222.25>believed themselves quite in&H4 the secret&H0;.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>It was evident

<lb n=P222.26>that&H3 the report&H0 concerning her had spread; and a short

<lb n=P222.27>pause&H0 succeeded, which&H61 seemed to&H9 ensure that&H3 it would

<lb n=P222.28>now spread further.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P222.29>&dq;Do come, <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNP>Mary</name>,</q><q who=PEP>&dq;come and look&H1 yourself.

<lb n=P222.30>You will&H1 be too&H51 late, if you do not make&H1 haste.

<lb n=P222.31>They are parting, they are shaking hands. He is turning

<lb n=P222.32>away. Not know <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, indeed! &dash; You seem to&H9 have

<lb n=P222.33>forgot all about&H4 Lyme.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P222.34>To&H9 pacify <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, and perhaps screen her own&H2 embarrassment,

<lb n=P222.35><name who=PNA>Anne</name> did move&H1 quietly to&H4 the window. She was

<lb n=P222.36>just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 ascertain that&H3 it really was <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P222.37>(which&H61 she had never believed), before&H3 he disappeared on&H4;

<lb n=P222.38>one side&H0;, as <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> walked quickly off on&H4 the other;<pb n=P223>

<lb n=P223.1>and checking the surprise&H0 which&H61 she could not but feel

<lb n=P223.2>at such an appearance of friendly conference between two

<lb n=P223.3>persons of totally opposite interests&H0;, she calmly said,</q><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P223.4>&dq;Yes, it is <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> certainly. He has changed his

<lb n=P223.5>hour of going, I suppose, that&H62 is all &dash; or I may&H1 be mistaken;

<lb n=P223.6>I might not attend;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and walked back&H5 to&H4 her

<lb n=P223.7>chair, recomposed, and with the comfortable hope&H0 of

<lb n=P223.8>having acquitted herself well&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P223.9>The visitors took their leave&H0;; and <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, having

<lb n=P223.10>civilly seen them off, and then made a face&H0 at them, and

<lb n=P223.11>abused them for&H4 coming, began with &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P223.12>&dq;Well&H7;, mother, I have done something for&H4 you that&H61;

<lb n=P223.13>you will&H1 like&H1;. I have been to&H4 the theatre, and secured

<lb n=P223.14>a box for&H4 to-morrow night. A'n't I a good boy? I know

<lb n=P223.15>you love&H1 a play&H0;; and there is room for&H4 us all. It holds

<lb n=P223.16>nine. I have engaged <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> will&H1;

<lb n=P223.17>not be sorry to&H9 join us, I am sure. We all like&H1 a play&H0;.

<lb n=P223.18>Have not I done well&H5;, mother?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P223.19><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> was good&sp;humouredly beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P223.20>express&H1 her perfect&H2 readiness for&H4 the play&H0;, if <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>

<lb n=P223.21>and all the others liked it, when <name who=PNP>Mary</name> eagerly interrupted

<lb n=P223.22>her by&H4 exclaiming,</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P223.23>&dq;Good heavens, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>! how can you think of such

<lb n=P223.24>a thing? Take a box for&H4 to-morrow night! Have you

<lb n=P223.25>forgot that&H3 we are engaged to&H4 Camden-place to-morrow

<lb n=P223.26>night? and that&H3 we were most particularly asked on&H4;

<lb n=P223.27>purpose to&H9 meet&H1 <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> and her daughter, and

<lb n=P223.28><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> &dash; all the principal&H2 family connexions &dash; on&H4 purpose

<lb n=P223.29>to&H9 be introduced to&H4 them? How can you be so&H51;

<lb n=P223.30>forgetful?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P223.31>&dq;Phoo! phoo!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNO>Charles</name>,</q><q who=PEO>&dq;what's an evening

<lb n=P223.32>party? Never worth remembering. Your father might

<lb n=P223.33>have asked us to&H4 dinner, I think, if he had wanted to&H9 see

<lb n=P223.34>us. You may&H1 do as you like&H1;, but I shall go to&H4 the play&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P223.35>&dq;Oh! <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, I declare it will&H1 be too&H51 abominable if

<lb n=P223.36>you do! when you promised to&H9 go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P223.37>&dq;No&H7;, I did not promise&H1;. I only smirked and bowed,

<lb n=P223.38>and said the word &onq;happy.&cnq; There was no&H2 promise&H0;.&dq;<pb n=P224></q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P224.1>&dq;But you must go, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>. It would be unpardonable

<lb n=P224.2>to&H9 fail. We were asked on&H4 purpose to&H9 be introduced.

<lb n=P224.3>There was always such a great connexion between the

<lb n=P224.4><name who=PNV1>Dalrymples</name> and ourselves. Nothing ever happened on&H4;

<lb n=P224.5>either side&H0 that&H61 was not announced immediately. We

<lb n=P224.6>are quite near&H2 relations, you know: and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> too&H52;,

<lb n=P224.7>whom&H61 you ought to&H9 particularly to&H9 be acquainted with!

<lb n=P224.8>Every attention is due&H2 to&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>. Consider, my

<lb n=P224.9>father's heir &dash; the future representative of the family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P224.10>&dq;Don't talk&H1 to&H4 me about&H4 heirs and representatives,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P224.11>cried <name who=PNO>Charles</name>.</q><q who=PEO>&dq;I am not one of those who&H61 neglect&H1 the

<lb n=P224.12>reigning power to&H9 bow&H1 to&H4 the rising sun. If I would not go

<lb n=P224.13>for&H4 the sake of your father, I should think it scandalous to&H9;

<lb n=P224.14>go for&H4 the sake of his heir. What is <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> to&H4 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P224.15>The careless expression was life to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, who&H61 saw

<lb n=P224.16>that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was all attention, looking and

<lb n=P224.17>listening with his whole&H2 soul; and that&H3 the last&H2 words

<lb n=P224.18>brought his enquiring eyes from <name who=PNO>Charles</name> to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P224.19><name who=PNO>Charles</name> and <name who=PNP>Mary</name> still&H5 talked on&H5 in&H4 the same style;

<lb n=P224.20>he, half serious&H2 and half jesting, maintaining the scheme&H0;

<lb n=P224.21>for&H4 the play&H0;; and she, invariably serious&H2;, most warmly

<lb n=P224.22>opposing it, and not omitting to&H9 make&H1 it known, that&H3;

<lb n=P224.23>however determined to&H9 go to&H4 Camden-place herself, she

<lb n=P224.24>should not think herself very well&sp;used, if they went to&H4;

<lb n=P224.25>the play&H0 without her. <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> interposed.</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P224.26>&dq;We had better put it off. <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, you had much

<lb n=P224.27>better go back&H5;, and change&H1 the box for&H4 Tuesday. It

<lb n=P224.28>would be a pity&H0 to&H9 be divided, and we should be losing

<lb n=P224.29><name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name> too&H52;, if there is a party at her father's; and

<lb n=P224.30>I am sure neither <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> nor I should care&H1 at all for&H4;

<lb n=P224.31>the play&H0;, if <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name> could not be with us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P224.32><name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt truly obliged to&H4 her for&H4 such kindness; and

<lb n=P224.33>quite as much so&H52;, moreover, for&H4 the opportunity it gave

<lb n=P224.34>her of decidedly saying &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P224.35>&dq;If it depended only on&H4 my inclination, ma'am, the

<lb n=P224.36>party at home (excepting on&H4 <name who=PNP>Mary</name>'s account&H0;) would not

<lb n=P224.37>be the smallest impediment. I have no&H2 pleasure in&H4 the

<lb n=P224.38>sort of meeting, and should be too&H51 happy to&H9 change&H1 it<pb n=P225>

<lb n=P225.1>for&H4 a play&H0;, and with you. But, it had better not be

<lb n=P225.2>attempted, perhaps.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P225.3>She had spoken it; but she trembled when it was

<lb n=P225.4>done, conscious that&H3 her words were listened to&H5;, and

<lb n=P225.5>daring not even&H5 to&H9 try to&H9 observe their effect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P225.6>It was soon generally agreed that&H3 Tuesday should be

<lb n=P225.7>the day, <name who=PNO>Charles</name> only reserving the advantage of still&H5;

<lb n=P225.8>teasing his wife, by&H4 persisting that&H3;</q><q who=PEO type=indirect>he would go to&H4 the

<lb n=P225.9>play&H0 to-morrow, if nobody else would.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P225.10><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> left his seat, and walked to&H4 the

<lb n=P225.11>fire-place; probably for&H4 the sake of walking away from

<lb n=P225.12>it soon afterwards, and taking a station, with less bare-faced

<lb n=P225.13>design&H0;, by&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P225.14>&dq;You have not been long enough in&H4 Bath&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P225.15>&dq;to&H9 enjoy the evening parties of the place&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P225.16>&dq;Oh! no&H7;. The usual character of them has nothing

<lb n=P225.17>for&H4 me. I am no&H2 card-player.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P225.18>&dq;You were not formerly, I know. You did not use&H1;

<lb n=P225.19>to&H9 like&H1 cards; but time makes many changes&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P225.20>&dq;I am not yet so&H51 much changed,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, and

<lb n=P225.21>stopped, fearing she hardly knew what misconstruction.

<lb n=P225.22>After&H4 waiting a few moments he said &dash; and as if it were

<lb n=P225.23>the result&H0 of immediate feeling &dash;</q><q who=PEB>&dq;It is a period, indeed!

<lb n=P225.24>Eight years and a half is a period!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P225.25>Whether he would have proceeded farther was left to&H4;

<lb n=P225.26><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s imagination to&H9 ponder over in&H4 a calmer hour; for&H3;

<lb n=P225.27>while&H4 still&H5 hearing the sounds&H0 he had uttered, she was

<lb n=P225.28>startled to&H4 other subjects by&H4 <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, eager to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P225.29>use&H0 of the present&H2 leisure for&H4 getting out&H5;, and calling on&H4;

<lb n=P225.30>her companions to&H9 lose no&H2 time, lest somebody else should

<lb n=P225.31>come in&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P225.32>They were obliged to&H9 move&H1;. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> talked of being&H1;

<lb n=P225.33>perfectly ready, and tried to&H9 look&H1 it; but she felt that&H3;

<lb n=P225.34>could <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> have known the regret&H0 and reluctance of

<lb n=P225.35>her heart in&H4 quitting that&H62 chair, in&H4 preparing to&H9 quit the

<lb n=P225.36>room, she would have found, in&H4 all her own&H2 sensations

<lb n=P225.37>for&H4 her cousin, in&H4 the very security of his affection, wherewith

<lb n=P225.38>to&H9 pity&H1 her.<pb n=P226></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P226.1>Their preparations, however, were stopped short.

<lb n=P226.2>Alarming sounds&H0 were heard; other visitors approached,

<lb n=P226.3>and the door was thrown open&H2 for&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,

<lb n=P226.4>whose&H61 entrance seemed to&H9 give a general&H2 chill.

<lb n=P226.5><name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt an instant&H2 oppression, and, wherever she looked,

<lb n=P226.6>saw symptoms of the same.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The comfort&H0;, the freedom,

<lb n=P226.7>the gaiety of the room was over, hushed into cold&H2 composure,

<lb n=P226.8>determined silence&H0;, or insipid talk&H0;, to&H9 meet&H1 the

<lb n=P226.9>heartless elegance of her father and sister. How mortifying

<lb n=P226.10>to&H9 feel that&H3 it was so&H52;!</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P226.11>Her jealous eye was satisfied in&H4 one particular. <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P226.12>was acknowledged again by&H4 each, by&H4 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P226.13>more graciously than before&H5;. She even&H5 addressed

<lb n=P226.14>him once, and looked at him more than once.</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P226.15>was, in&H4 fact, revolving a great measure&H0;. The sequel

<lb n=P226.16>explained it. After&H4 the waste&H0 of a few minutes in&H4 saying

<lb n=P226.17>the proper nothings, she began to&H9 give the invitation

<lb n=P226.18>which&H61 was to&H9 comprise all the remaining dues of the

<lb n=P226.19><name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>.</q><q who=PEH>&dq;To-morrow evening, to&H9 meet&H1 a few friends,

<lb n=P226.20>no&H2 formal party.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>It was all said very gracefully, and

<lb n=P226.21>the cards with which&H61 she had provided herself, the</q><q who=PEH><name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>

<lb n=P226.22>at home,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>were laid on&H4 the table, with a courteous,

<lb n=P226.23>comprehensive smile&H0 to&H4 all; and one smile&H0 and one card

<lb n=P226.24>more decidedly for&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. The truth was,

<lb n=P226.25>that&H3 <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> had been long enough in&H4 Bath&H01;, to&H9 understand

<lb n=P226.26>the importance of a man of such an air and appearance

<lb n=P226.27>as his. The past&H0 was nothing. The present&H01 was

<lb n=P226.28>that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> would move&H1 about&H5 well&H5 in&H4 her

<lb n=P226.29>drawing-room. The card was pointedly given, and <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P226.30>and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> arose and disappeared.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P226.31>The interruption had been short, though severe; and

<lb n=P226.32>ease&H0 and animation returned to&H4 most of those they left,

<lb n=P226.33>as the door shut them out&H5;, but not to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>. She could

<lb n=P226.34>think only of the invitation she had with such astonishment

<lb n=P226.35>witnessed; and of the manner in&H4 which&H61 it had been

<lb n=P226.36>received, a manner of doubtful meaning, of surprise&H0 rather

<lb n=P226.37>than gratification, of polite acknowledgment rather than

<lb n=P226.38>acceptance. She knew him; she saw disdain&H0 in&H4 his eye,<pb n=P227>

<lb n=P227.1>and could not venture to&H9 believe that&H3 he had determined

<lb n=P227.2>to&H9 accept such an offering, as atonement for&H4 all the

<lb n=P227.3>insolence of the past&H0;. Her spirits sank. He held the

<lb n=P227.4>card in&H4 his hand&H0 after&H3 they were gone, as if deeply considering

<lb n=P227.5>it.</q></p><p><q who=PEP>

<lb n=P227.6>&dq;Only think of <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>'s including every&sp;body!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P227.7>whispered <name who=PNP>Mary</name> very audibly.</q><q who=PEP>&dq;I do not wonder&H1 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P227.8>is delighted! You see he cannot put the card

<lb n=P227.9>out&H5 of his hand&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P227.10><name who=PNA>Anne</name> caught his eye, saw his cheeks glow, and his

<lb n=P227.11>mouth form&H1 itself into a momentary expression of contempt,

<lb n=P227.12>and turned away, that&H3 she might neither see nor

<lb n=P227.13>hear more to&H9 vex her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P227.14>The party separated. The gentlemen had their own&H2;

<lb n=P227.15>pursuits, the ladies proceeded on&H4 their own&H2 business, and

<lb n=P227.16>they met no&H2 more while&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> belonged to&H4 them. She

<lb n=P227.17>was earnestly begged to&H9 return&H1 and dine, and give them

<lb n=P227.18>all the rest&H01 of the day; but her spirits had been so&H51 long

<lb n=P227.19>exerted, that&H3 at present&H01 she felt unequal to&H4 more, and

<lb n=P227.20>fit&H2 only for&H4 home, where she might be sure of being&H1 as

<lb n=P227.21>silent as she chose.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P227.22>Promising to&H9 be with them the whole&H0 of the following

<lb n=P227.23>morning, therefore, she closed the fatigues&H0 of the present&H01;,

<lb n=P227.24>by&H4 a toilsome walk&H0 to&H4 Camden-place, there to&H9 spend the

<lb n=P227.25>evening chiefly in&H4 listening to&H4 the busy arrangements of

<lb n=P227.26><name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name> and <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> for&H4 the morrow's party, the

<lb n=P227.27>frequent enumeration of the persons invited, and the

<lb n=P227.28>continually improving detail&H0 of all the embellishments

<lb n=P227.29>which&H61 were to&H9 make&H1 it the most completely elegant of

<lb n=P227.30>its kind&H0 in&H4 Bath&H01;, while&H4 harassing herself in&H4 secret&H0 with

<lb n=P227.31>the never-ending question&H0;, of</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>whether <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P227.32>would come or not? They were reckoning him as certain,

<lb n=P227.33>but, with her, it was a gnawing solicitude never appeased

<lb n=P227.34>for&H4 five minutes together.</q><q who=PE0>She generally thought&H1 he would

<lb n=P227.35>come, because she generally thought&H1 he ought; but it

<lb n=P227.36>was a case which&H61 she could not so&H52 shape&H1 into any positive

<lb n=P227.37>act&H0 of duty or discretion, as inevitably to&H9 defy the suggestions

<lb n=P227.38>of very opposite feelings.<pb n=P228></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P228.1>She only roused herself from the broodings of this

<lb n=P228.2>restless agitation, to&H9 let <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name> know that&H3 she had

<lb n=P228.3>been seen with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> three hours after&H4 his being&H1;

<lb n=P228.4>supposed to&H9 be out&H5 of Bath&H01;; for&H3 having watched in&H4 vain

<lb n=P228.5>for&H4 some intimation of the interview from the lady herself,

<lb n=P228.6>she determined to&H9 mention&H1 it; and it seemed to&H4;

<lb n=P228.7>her that&H3 there was guilt in&H4 <name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s face&H0 as she listened.

<lb n=P228.8>It was transient, cleared away in&H4 an instant&H0;, but <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P228.9>could imagine she read there the consciousness of having,

<lb n=P228.10>by&H4 some complication of mutual trick&H0;, or some overbearing

<lb n=P228.11>authority of his, been obliged to&H9 attend (perhaps for&H4 half

<lb n=P228.12>an hour) to&H4 his lectures and restrictions on&H4 her designs

<lb n=P228.13>on&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>. She exclaimed, however, with a very

<lb n=P228.14>tolerable imitation of nature,</q></p><p><q who=PEC>

<lb n=P228.15>&dq;Oh dear&H7;! very true. Only think, <name who=PNH>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, to&H4 my

<lb n=P228.16>great surprise&H0 I met with <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> in&H4 Bath-street! I was

<lb n=P228.17>never more astonished. He turned back&H5 and walked with

<lb n=P228.18>me to&H4 the Pump-yard. He had been prevented setting

<lb n=P228.19>off for&H4 Thornberry, but I really forget by&H4 what &dash; for&H3 I was

<lb n=P228.20>in&H4 a hurry&H0;, and could not much attend, and I can only

<lb n=P228.21>answer&H1 for&H4 his being&H1 determined not to&H9 be delayed in&H4 his

<lb n=P228.22>return&H0;. He wanted to&H9 know how early he might be

<lb n=P228.23>admitted to-morrow. He was full of &onq;to-morrow;&cnq; and

<lb n=P228.24>it is very evident that&H3 I have been full of it too&H52 ever since

<lb n=P228.25>I entered the house, and learnt the extension of your

<lb n=P228.26>plan, and all that&H61 had happened, or my seeing him could

<lb n=P228.27>never have gone so&H51 entirely out&H5 of my head&H0;.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P229><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P229.1>One day only had passed since <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s conversation

<lb n=P229.2>with <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith;</name> but a keener interest&H0 had succeeded,

<lb n=P229.3>and she was now so&H51 little touched by&H4 <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s conduct&H0;,

<lb n=P229.4>except by&H4 its effects in&H4 one quarter&H02;, that&H3 it became

<lb n=P229.5>a matter of course&H8 the next morning, still&H5 to&H9 defer her

<lb n=P229.6>explanatory visit&H0 in&H4 Rivers-street. She had promised to&H9;

<lb n=P229.7>be with the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name> from breakfast&H0 to&H4 dinner. Her

<lb n=P229.8>faith was plighted, and <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s character, like&H4 the

<lb n=P229.9><name who=PNZ2>Sultaness&sp;Scheherazade</name>'s head&H0;, must live another day.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P229.10>She could not keep her appointment punctually, however;

<lb n=P229.11>the weather was unfavourable, and she had grieved

<lb n=P229.12>over the rain&H0 on&H4 her friends' account&H0;, and felt it very

<lb n=P229.13>much on&H4 her own&H2;, before&H3 she was able to&H9 attempt&H1 the

<lb n=P229.14>walk&H0;. When she reached the White&sp;Hart, and made her

<lb n=P229.15>way to&H4 the proper apartment, she found herself neither

<lb n=P229.16>arriving quite in&H4 time, nor the first to&H9 arrive. The party

<lb n=P229.17>before&H4 her were <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, talking to&H4 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>,

<lb n=P229.18>and <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, and she

<lb n=P229.19>immediately heard that&H3 <name who=PNP>Mary</name> and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name>, too&H51 impatient

<lb n=P229.20>to&H9 wait, had gone out&H5 the moment it had cleared,

<lb n=P229.21>but would be back&H5 again soon, and that&H3 the strictest

<lb n=P229.22>injunctions had been left with <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, to&H9 keep

<lb n=P229.23>her there till they returned. She had only to&H9 submit, sit

<lb n=P229.24>down&H5;, be outwardly composed, and feel herself plunged

<lb n=P229.25>at once in&H4 all the agitations which&H61 she had merely laid

<lb n=P229.26>her account&H0 of tasting a little before&H3 the morning closed.

<lb n=P229.27>There was no&H2 delay&H0;, no&H2 waste&H0 of time. She was deep in&H4;

<lb n=P229.28>the happiness of such misery, or the misery of such

<lb n=P229.29>happiness, instantly. Two minutes after&H4 her entering the

<lb n=P229.30>room, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> said,</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P229.31>&dq;We will&H1 write the letter we were talking of, <name who=PNJ>Harville</name>,

<lb n=P229.32>now, if you will&H1 give me materials.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P229.33>Materials were all at hand&H0;, on&H4 a separate&H2 table; he<pb n=P230>

<lb n=P230.1>went to&H4 it, and nearly turning his back&H0 on&H4 them all, was

<lb n=P230.2>engrossed by&H4 writing.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P230.3><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> was giving <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> the history of her

<lb n=P230.4>eldest daughter's engagement, and just&H5 in&H4 that&H62 inconvenient

<lb n=P230.5>tone of voice which&H61 was perfectly audible while&H3;

<lb n=P230.6>it pretended to&H9 be a whisper&H0;. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> felt that&H3 she did not

<lb n=P230.7>belong to&H4 the conversation, and yet, as <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P230.8>seemed thoughtful and not disposed to&H9 talk&H1;, she could

<lb n=P230.9>not avoid hearing many undesirable particulars, such as</q><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P230.10>&dq;how <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> and my brother <name who=PNZP>Hayter</name> had met

<lb n=P230.11>again and again to&H9 talk&H1 it over; what my brother <name who=PNZP>Hayter</name>

<lb n=P230.12>had said one day, and what <name who=PNW>Mr&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> had proposed

<lb n=P230.13>the next, and what had occurred to&H4 my sister <name who=PNZQ>Hayter</name>,

<lb n=P230.14>and what the young people had wished, and what I said

<lb n=P230.15>at first I never could consent&H1 to&H4;, but was afterwards

<lb n=P230.16>persuaded to&H9 think might do very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and a great

<lb n=P230.17>deal&H0 in&H4 the same style of open-hearted communication &dash;

<lb n=P230.18>Minuti&aelig; which&H61;, even&H5 with every advantage of taste and

<lb n=P230.19>delicacy which&H61 good <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> could not give, could

<lb n=P230.20>be properly interesting only to&H4 the principals. <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>

<lb n=P230.21>was attending with great good&sp;humour, and whenever

<lb n=P230.22>she spoke at all, it was very sensibly. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> hoped the

<lb n=P230.23>gentlemen might each be too&H51 much self-occupied to&H9 hear.</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P230.24>&dq;And so&H3;, ma'am, all these things considered,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said

<lb n=P230.25><name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> in&H4 her powerful whisper&H0;,</q><q who=PEN>&dq;though we

<lb n=P230.26>could have wished it different, yet altogether we did not

<lb n=P230.27>think it fair to&H9 stand&H1 out&H5 any longer; for&H3 <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>

<lb n=P230.28>was quite wild about&H4 it, and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> was pretty&H5 near&H5;

<lb n=P230.29>as bad; and so&H3 we thought&H1 they had better marry at

<lb n=P230.30>once, and make&H1 the best of it, as many others have done

<lb n=P230.31>before&H4 them. At any rate&H0;, said I, it will&H1 be better than

<lb n=P230.32>a long engagement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P230.33>&dq;That&H62 is precisely what I was going to&H9 observe,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried

<lb n=P230.34><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>.</q><q who=PEE>&dq;I would rather have young people settle

<lb n=P230.35>on&H4 a small income at once, and have to&H9 struggle&H1 with

<lb n=P230.36>a few difficulties together, than be involved in&H4 a long

<lb n=P230.37>engagement. I always think that&H3 no&H2 mutual&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P230.38>&dq;Oh! dear&H21 <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, unable to&H9;<pb n=P231>

<lb n=P231.1>let her finish&H1 her speech,</q><q who=PEN>&dq;there is nothing I so&H51 abominate

<lb n=P231.2>for&H4 young people as a long engagement. It is what

<lb n=P231.3>I always protested against for&H4 my children. It is all very

<lb n=P231.4>well&H5;, I used to&H9 say, for&H4 young people to&H9 be engaged, if

<lb n=P231.5>there is a certainty of their being&H1 able to&H9 marry in&H4 six

<lb n=P231.6>months, or even&H5 in&H4 twelve, but a long engagement!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P231.7>&dq;Yes, dear&H21 ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>,</q><q who=PEE>&dq;or an uncertain

<lb n=P231.8>engagement; an engagement which&H61 may&H1 be long. To&H9;

<lb n=P231.9>begin without knowing that&H3 at such a time there will&H1 be

<lb n=P231.10>the means&H0 of marrying, I hold&H1 to&H9 be very unsafe and

<lb n=P231.11>unwise, and what, I think, all parents should prevent as

<lb n=P231.12>far as they can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P231.13><name who=PNA>Anne</name> found an unexpected interest&H0 here. She felt its

<lb n=P231.14>application to&H4 herself, felt it in&H4 a nervous thrill all over

<lb n=P231.15>her, and at the same moment that&H3 her eyes instinctively

<lb n=P231.16>glanced towards the distant table, <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s

<lb n=P231.17>pen ceased to&H9 move&H1;, his head&H0 was raised, pausing, listening,

<lb n=P231.18>and he turned round&H5 the next instant&H0 to&H9 give a look&H0 &dash; one

<lb n=P231.19>quick&H2;, conscious look&H0 at her.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P231.20>The two ladies continued to&H9 talk&H1;, to&H9 re-urge the same

<lb n=P231.21>admitted truths, and enforce them with such examples

<lb n=P231.22>of the ill effect&H0 of a contrary practice&H0;, as had fallen within

<lb n=P231.23>their observation, but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> heard nothing distinctly; it

<lb n=P231.24>was only a buzz of words in&H4 her ear, her mind&H0 was in&H4;

<lb n=P231.25>confusion.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P231.26><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, who&H61 had in&H4 truth been hearing none

<lb n=P231.27>of it, now left his seat, and moved to&H4 a window; and

<lb n=P231.28><name who=PNA>Anne</name> seeming to&H9 watch&H1 him, though it was from thorough

<lb n=P231.29>absence of mind&H0;, became gradually sensible&H21 that&H3 he was

<lb n=P231.30>inviting her to&H9 join him where he stood. He looked at

<lb n=P231.31>her with a smile&H0;, and a little motion of the head&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P231.32>expressed,</q><q who=PEJ type=indirect>&dq;Come to&H4 me, I have something to&H9 say;&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P231.33>and the unaffected, easy kindness of manner which&H61;

<lb n=P231.34>denoted the feelings of an older acquaintance than he

<lb n=P231.35>really was, strongly enforced the invitation. She roused

<lb n=P231.36>herself and went to&H4 him. The window at which&H61 he stood,

<lb n=P231.37>was at the other end&H0 of the room from where the two

<lb n=P231.38>ladies were sitting, and though nearer to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s<pb n=P232>

<lb n=P232.1>table, not very near&H5;. As she joined him, <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>'s

<lb n=P232.2>countenance reassumed the serious&H2;, thoughtful

<lb n=P232.3>expression which&H61 seemed its natural&H2 character.</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P232.4>&dq;Look&H1 here,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he, unfolding a parcel in&H4 his hand&H0;,

<lb n=P232.5>and displaying a small miniature painting,</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;do you know

<lb n=P232.6>who&H61 that&H62 is?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P232.7>&dq;Certainly, <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P232.8>&dq;Yes, and you may&H1 guess&H1 who&H61 it is for&H4;. But</q><q who=PE0>(in a deep

<lb n=P232.9>tone)</q><q who=PEJ>it was not done for&H4 her. <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>, do you remember

<lb n=P232.10>our walking together at Lyme, and grieving for&H4 him?

<lb n=P232.11>I little thought&H1 then &dash; but no&H2 matter. This was drawn

<lb n=P232.12>at the Cape. He met with a clever young German artist

<lb n=P232.13>at the Cape, and in&H4 compliance with a promise&H0 to&H4 my

<lb n=P232.14>poor sister, sat to&H4 him, and was bringing it home for&H4 her.

<lb n=P232.15>And I have now the charge&H0 of getting it properly set&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P232.16>another! It was a commission to&H4 me! But who&H62 else

<lb n=P232.17>was there to&H9 employ? I hope&H1 I can allow for&H4 him. I am

<lb n=P232.18>not sorry, indeed, to&H9 make&H1 it over to&H4 another. He undertakes

<lb n=P232.19>it &dash;</q><q who=PE0>(looking towards <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>)</q><q who=PEJ>he is

<lb n=P232.20>writing about&H4 it now.&dq;</q><q who=PE0>And with a quivering lip he wound&H11;

<lb n=P232.21>up&H5 the whole&H0 by&H4 adding,</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;Poor <name who=PNZO>Fanny</name>! she would not

<lb n=P232.22>have forgotten him so&H51 soon!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P232.23>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, in&H4 a low feeling voice.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;That&H62;,

<lb n=P232.24>I can easily believe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P232.25>&dq;It was not in&H4 her nature. She doated on&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P232.26>&dq;It would not be the nature of any woman who&H61 truly

<lb n=P232.27>loved.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P232.28><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> smiled, as much as to&H9 say,</q><q who=PEJ type=indirect>&dq;Do you

<lb n=P232.29>claim&H1 that&H62 for&H4 your sex?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>and she answered the question&H0;,

<lb n=P232.30>smiling also,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;Yes. We certainly do not forget you, so&H51;

<lb n=P232.31>soon as you forget us. It is, perhaps, our fate rather

<lb n=P232.32>than our merit&H0;. We cannot help&H1 ourselves. We live at

<lb n=P232.33>home, quiet&H2;, confined, and our feelings prey upon&H4 us.

<lb n=P232.34>You are forced on&H4 exertion. You have always a profession&H02;,

<lb n=P232.35>pursuits, business of some sort or other, to&H9 take you

<lb n=P232.36>back&H5 into the world immediately, and continual occupation

<lb n=P232.37>and change&H0 soon weaken impressions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P232.38>&dq;Granting your assertion that&H3 the world does all this<pb n=P233>

<lb n=P233.1>so&H51 soon for&H4 men, (which&H61;, however, I do not think I shall

<lb n=P233.2>grant) it does not apply to&H4 <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name>. He has not been

<lb n=P233.3>forced upon&H4 any exertion. The peace turned him on&H4;

<lb n=P233.4>shore at the very moment, and he has been living with

<lb n=P233.5>us, in&H4 our little family-circle, ever since.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P233.6>&dq;True,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;very true; I did not recollect;

<lb n=P233.7>but what shall we say now, <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>? If the

<lb n=P233.8>change&H0 be not from outward circumstances, it must be

<lb n=P233.9>from within; it must be nature, man's nature, which&H61 has

<lb n=P233.10>done the business for&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P233.11>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, it is not man's nature. I will&H1 not allow it

<lb n=P233.12>to&H9 be more man's nature than woman's to&H9 be inconstant

<lb n=P233.13>and forget those they do love&H1;, or have loved. I believe

<lb n=P233.14>the reverse. I believe in&H4 a true analogy between our

<lb n=P233.15>bodily frames and our mental; and that&H3 as our bodies

<lb n=P233.16>are the strongest, so&H52 are our feelings; capable of

<lb n=P233.17>bearing most rough usage, and riding out&H5 the heaviest

<lb n=P233.18>weather.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P233.19>&dq;Your feelings may&H1 be the strongest,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P233.20>&dq;but the same spirit of analogy will&H1 authorise me to&H9;

<lb n=P233.21>assert that&H3 ours are the most tender&H2;. Man is more robust

<lb n=P233.22>than woman, but he is not longer-lived; which&H61 exactly

<lb n=P233.23>explains my view&H0 of the nature of their attachments.

<lb n=P233.24>Nay, it would be too&H51 hard upon&H4 you, if it were otherwise.

<lb n=P233.25>You have difficulties, and privations, and dangers enough

<lb n=P233.26>to&H9 struggle&H1 with. You are always labouring and toiling,

<lb n=P233.27>exposed to&H4 every risk&H0 and hardship. Your home, country,

<lb n=P233.28>friends, all quitted. Neither time, nor health, nor life,

<lb n=P233.29>to&H9 be called your own&H2;. It would be too&H51 hard indeed&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P233.30>(with a faltering voice)</q><q who=PEA>&dq;if woman's feelings were to&H9 be

<lb n=P233.31>added to&H4 all this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P233.32>&dq;We shall never agree upon&H4 this question&H0;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=PE0><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>

<lb n=P233.33>was beginning to&H9 say, when a slight&H2 noise called

<lb n=P233.34>their attention to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s hitherto perfectly

<lb n=P233.35>quiet&H2 division of the room. It was nothing more than

<lb n=P233.36>that&H3 his pen had fallen down&H5;, but <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was startled at

<lb n=P233.37>finding him nearer than she had supposed, and half

<lb n=P233.38>inclined to&H9 suspect that&H3 the pen had only fallen, because<pb n=P234>

<lb n=P234.1>he had been occupied by&H4 them, striving to&H9 catch&H1 sounds&H0;,

<lb n=P234.2>which&H61 yet she did not think he could have caught.</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P234.3>&dq;Have you finished your letter?&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>.

<lb n=P234.4></q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P234.5>&dq;Not quite, a few lines more. I shall have done in&H4;

<lb n=P234.6>five minutes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P234.7>&dq;There is no&H2 hurry&H0 on&H4 my side&H0;. I am only ready

<lb n=P234.8>whenever you are. &dash; I am in&H4 very good anchorage here,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P234.9>(smiling at <name who=PNA>Anne</name>)</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;well&H5 supplied, and want&H1 for&H4 nothing. &dash;

<lb n=P234.10>No&H2 hurry&H0 for&H4 a signal at all. &dash; Well&H7;, <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Elliot</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(lowering

<lb n=P234.11>his voice)</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;as I was saying, we shall never agree I suppose

<lb n=P234.12>upon&H4 this point&H0;. No&H2 man and woman would, probably.

<lb n=P234.13>But let me observe that&H3 all histories are against you, all

<lb n=P234.14>stories, prose and verse. If I had such a memory as

<lb n=P234.15><name who=PNZD>Benwick</name>, I could bring you fifty quotations in&H4 a moment

<lb n=P234.16>on&H4 my side&H0 the argument, and I do not think I ever

<lb n=P234.17>opened a book in&H4 my life which&H61 had not something to&H9;

<lb n=P234.18>say upon&H4 woman's inconstancy. Songs and proverbs, all

<lb n=P234.19>talk&H1 of woman's fickleness. But perhaps you will&H1 say,

<lb n=P234.20>these were all written by&H4 men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P234.21>&dq;Perhaps I shall. &dash; Yes, yes, if you please, no&H2 reference

<lb n=P234.22>to&H4 examples in&H4 books. Men have had every advantage

<lb n=P234.23>of us in&H4 telling their own&H2 story. Education has been

<lb n=P234.24>theirs in&H4 so&H51 much higher a degree; the pen has been

<lb n=P234.25>in&H4 their hands. I will&H1 not allow books to&H9 prove any&sp;thing.&dq;

<lb n=P234.26></q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P234.27>&dq;But how shall we prove any&sp;thing?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P234.28>&dq;We never shall. We never can expect to&H9 prove any&sp;thing

<lb n=P234.29>upon&H4 such a point&H0;. It is a difference of opinion

<lb n=P234.30>which&H61 does not admit of proof. We each begin probably

<lb n=P234.31>with a little bias&H0 towards our own&H2 sex, and upon&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P234.32>bias&H0 build every circumstance in&H4 favour&H0 of it which&H61 has

<lb n=P234.33>occurred within our own&H2 circle; many of which&H61 circumstances

<lb n=P234.34>(perhaps those very cases which&H61 strike us the

<lb n=P234.35>most) may&H1 be precisely such as cannot be brought forward&H5;

<lb n=P234.36>without betraying a confidence, or in&H4 some respect&H0 saying

<lb n=P234.37>what should not be said.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P234.38>&dq;Ah!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, in&H4 a tone of strong<pb n=P235>

<lb n=P235.1>feeling,</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;if I could but make&H1 you comprehend what

<lb n=P235.2>a man suffers when he takes a last&H2 look&H0 at his wife and

<lb n=P235.3>children, and watches the boat that&H61 he has sent them off

<lb n=P235.4>in&H4;, as long as it is in&H4 sight, and then turns&H1 away and

<lb n=P235.5>says, &dq;God knows whether we ever meet&H1 again!&dq; And

<lb n=P235.6>then, if I could convey to&H4 you the glow of his soul when

<lb n=P235.7>he does see them again; when, coming back&H5 after&H4 a

<lb n=P235.8>twelvemonth's absence perhaps, and obliged to&H9 put into

<lb n=P235.9>another port, he calculates how soon it be possible to&H9 get

<lb n=P235.10>them there, pretending to&H9 deceive himself, and saying,

<lb n=P235.11>&onq;They cannot be here till such a day,&cnq; but all the while&H0;

<lb n=P235.12>hoping for&H4 them twelve hours sooner, and seeing them

<lb n=P235.13>arrive at last&H0;, as if Heaven had given them wings, by&H4;

<lb n=P235.14>many hours sooner still&H5;! If I could explain to&H4 you all

<lb n=P235.15>this, and all that&H61 a man can bear&H1 and do, and glories

<lb n=P235.16>to&H9 do for&H4 the sake of these treasures of his existence!

<lb n=P235.17>I speak, you know, only of such men as have hearts!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P235.18>pressing his own&H2 with emotion.</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P235.19>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNA>Anne</name> eagerly,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;I hope&H1 I do justice to&H4;

<lb n=P235.20>all that&H61 is felt by&H4 you, and by&H4 those who&H61 resemble you.

<lb n=P235.21>God forbid that&H3 I should undervalue the warm&H2 and faithful

<lb n=P235.22>feelings of any of my fellow-creatures. I should deserve

<lb n=P235.23>utter&H2 contempt if I dared to&H9 suppose that&H3 true attachment

<lb n=P235.24>and constancy were known only by&H4 woman. No&H7;, I believe

<lb n=P235.25>you capable of every&sp;thing great and good in&H4 your married

<lb n=P235.26>lives&H0;. I believe you equal&H2 to&H4 every important exertion,

<lb n=P235.27>and to&H4 every domestic&H2 forbearance, so&H51 long as &dash; if I may&H1;

<lb n=P235.28>be allowed the expression, so&H51 long as you have an object&H0;.

<lb n=P235.29>I mean&H1;, while&H3 the woman you love&H1 lives&H1;, and lives&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P235.30>you. All the privilege I claim&H1 for&H4 my own&H2 sex (it is

<lb n=P235.31>not a very enviable one, you need&H1 not covet it) is that&H62;

<lb n=P235.32>of loving longest, when existence or when hope&H0 is

<lb n=P235.33>gone.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P235.34>She could not immediately have uttered another sentence;

<lb n=P235.35>her heart was too&H51 full, her breath too&H51 much

<lb n=P235.36>oppressed.</q></p><p><q who=PEJ>

<lb n=P235.37>&dq;You are a good soul,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, putting

<lb n=P235.38>his hand&H0 on&H4 her arm&H0 quite affectionately.</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;There is no&H2;<pb n=P236>

<lb n=P236.1>quarrelling with you. &dash; And when I think of <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name>, my

<lb n=P236.2>tongue is tied.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P236.3>Their attention was called towards the others. &dash;

<lb n=P236.4><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> was taking leave&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PEE>

<lb n=P236.5>&dq;Here, <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>, you and I part&H1 company, I believe,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P236.6>said she.</q><q who=PEE>&dq;I am going home, and you have an engagement

<lb n=P236.7>with your friend. &dash; To-night we may&H1 have the

<lb n=P236.8>pleasure of all meeting again, at your party,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>(turning

<lb n=P236.9>to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.)</q><q who=PEE>&dq;We had your sister's card yesterday, and

<lb n=P236.10>I understood <name who=PNB>Frederick</name> had a card too&H52;, though I did not

<lb n=P236.11>see it &dash; and you are disengaged, <name who=PNB>Frederick</name>, are you not, as

<lb n=P236.12>well&H5 as ourselves?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P236.13><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> was folding up&H5 a letter in&H4 great

<lb n=P236.14>haste, and either could not or would not answer&H1 fully.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P236.15>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;very true; here we separate&H1;, but

<lb n=P236.16><name who=PNJ>Harville</name> and I shall soon be after&H4 you, that&H62 is, <name who=PNJ>Harville</name>,

<lb n=P236.17>if you are ready, I am in&H4 half a minute&H0;. I know you will&H1;

<lb n=P236.18>not be sorry to&H9 be off. I shall be at your service in&H4 half

<lb n=P236.19>a minute&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P236.20><name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name> left them, and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, having

<lb n=P236.21>sealed his letter with great rapidity, was indeed ready,

<lb n=P236.22>and had even&H5 a hurried, agitated air, which&H61 shewed

<lb n=P236.23>impatience to&H9 be gone. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> knew not how to&H9 understand

<lb n=P236.24>it.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>She had the kindest</q><q who=PEJ>&dq;Good morning, God bless

<lb n=P236.25>you,&dq;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>from <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, but from him not a word,

<lb n=P236.26>nor a look&H0;. He had passed out&H5 of the room without

<lb n=P236.27>a look&H0;!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P236.28>She had only time, however, to&H9 move&H1 closer to&H4 the

<lb n=P236.29>table where he had been writing, when footsteps were

<lb n=P236.30>heard returning; the door opened; it was himself. He

<lb n=P236.31>begged their pardon&H0;, but he had forgotten his gloves, and

<lb n=P236.32>instantly crossing the room to&H4 the writing&sp;table, and

<lb n=P236.33>standing with his back&H0 towards <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, he drew

<lb n=P236.34>out&H5 a letter from under the scattered paper, placed it

<lb n=P236.35>before&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> with eyes of glowing entreaty fixed on&H4 her

<lb n=P236.36>for&H4 a moment, and hastily collecting his gloves, was again

<lb n=P236.37>out&H5 of the room, almost before&H3 <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> was aware

<lb n=P236.38>of his being&H1 in&H4 it &dash; the work&H0 of an instant&H0;!<pb n=P237></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P237.1>The revolution which&H61 one instant&H0 had made in&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P237.2>was almost beyond&H4 expression.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The letter, with a direction

<lb n=P237.3>hardly legible, to&H4;</q><q who=PEB>&dq;<name who=PNA>Miss&sp;A&point;&sp;E&point;&sp;&sp;&sp;&point;&dq;</name></q><q who=PEA type=indirect>was evidently the

<lb n=P237.4>one which&H61 he had been folding so&H51 hastily. While&H4 supposed

<lb n=P237.5>to&H9 be writing only to&H4 <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name>, he had

<lb n=P237.6>been also addressing her! On&H4 the contents of that&H62 letter

<lb n=P237.7>depended all which&H61 this world could do for&H4 her! Any&sp;thing

<lb n=P237.8>was possible, any&sp;thing might be defied rather than

<lb n=P237.9>suspense. <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name> had little arrangements of her

<lb n=P237.10>own&H2 at her own&H2 table; to&H4 their protection she must trust&H1;,</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P237.11>and sinking into the chair which&H61 he had occupied, succeeding

<lb n=P237.12>to&H4 the very spot where he had leaned and written,

<lb n=P237.13>her eyes devoured the following words:</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P237.14>&dq;I can listen no&H2 longer in&H4 silence&H0;. I must speak to&H4;

<lb n=P237.15>&dq;you by&H4 such means&H0 as are within my reach&H0;. You pierce

<lb n=P237.16>&dq;my soul. I am half agony, half hope&H0;. Tell me not

<lb n=P237.17>&dq;that&H3 I am too&H51 late, that&H3 such precious feelings are gone

<lb n=P237.18>&dq;for&sp;ever. I offer&H1 myself to&H4 you again with a heart even&H5;

<lb n=P237.19>&dq;more your own&H2;, than when you almost broke it eight

<lb n=P237.20>&dq;years and a half ago. Dare&H12 not say that&H3 man forgets

<lb n=P237.21>&dq;sooner than woman, that&H3 his love&H0 has an earlier death.

<lb n=P237.22>&dq;I have loved none but you. Unjust I may&H1 have been,

<lb n=P237.23>&dq;weak and resentful I have been, but never inconstant.

<lb n=P237.24>&dq;You alone have brought me to&H4 Bath&H01;. For&H4 you alone

<lb n=P237.25>&dq;I think and plan. &dash; Have you not seen this? Can you

<lb n=P237.26>&dq;fail to&H9 have understood my wishes&H0;? &dash; I had not waited

<lb n=P237.27>&dq;even&H5 these ten days, could I have read your feelings,

<lb n=P237.28>&dq;as I think you must have penetrated mine&H6;. I can

<lb n=P237.29>&dq;hardly write. I am every instant&H0 hearing something

<lb n=P237.30>&dq;which&H61 overpowers me. You sink your voice, but I can

<lb n=P237.31>&dq;distinguish the tones of that&H62 voice, when they would

<lb n=P237.32>&dq;be lost on&H4 others. &dash; too&H51 good, too&H51 excellent creature!

<lb n=P237.33>&dq;You do us justice indeed. You do believe that&H3 there

<lb n=P237.34>&dq;is true attachment and constancy among men. Believe

<lb n=P237.35>&dq;it to&H9 be most fervent, most undeviating in&H4;

<lb n=P237.36>&dq;<name who=PNB>F&point;&sp;W&point;&dq;</name></q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P237.37>&dq;I must go, uncertain of my fate; but I shall return&H1;

<lb n=P237.38>&dq;hither, or follow your party, as soon as possible.<pb n=P238>

<lb n=P238.1>&dq;A word, a look&H0 will&H1 be enough to&H9 decide whether I enter

<lb n=P238.2>&dq;your father's house this evening, or never.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P238.3>Such a letter was not to&H9 be soon recovered from. Half

<lb n=P238.4>an hour's solitude and reflection might have tranquillized

<lb n=P238.5>her; but the ten minutes only, which&H61 now passed before&H3;

<lb n=P238.6>she was interrupted, with all the restraints of her situation,

<lb n=P238.7>could do nothing towards tranquillity.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>Every moment

<lb n=P238.8>rather brought fresh agitation. It was an overpowering

<lb n=P238.9>happiness.</q><q who=PE0>And before&H3 she was beyond&H4 the first stage&H01 of

<lb n=P238.10>full sensation&H01;, <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, <name who=PNP>Mary</name>, and <name who=PNR>Henrietta</name> all came in&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P238.11>The absolute necessity of seeming like&H4 herself produced

<lb n=P238.12>then an immediate struggle&H0;; but after&H4 a while&H0 she could

<lb n=P238.13>do no&H2 more. She began not to&H9 understand a word they

<lb n=P238.14>said, and was obliged to&H9 plead indisposition and excuse&H1;

<lb n=P238.15>herself. They could then see that&H3 she looked very ill &dash;

<lb n=P238.16>were shocked and concerned &dash; and would not stir without

<lb n=P238.17>her for&H4 the world.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>This was dreadful! Would they only

<lb n=P238.18>have gone away, and left her in&H4 the quiet&H2 possession of

<lb n=P238.19>that&H62 room, it would have been her cure&H0;; but to&H9 have

<lb n=P238.20>them all standing or waiting around&H4 her was distracting,</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P238.21>and, in&H4 desperation, she said she would go home.</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P238.22>&dq;By&H4 all means&H0;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>,</q><q who=PEN>&dq;go

<lb n=P238.23>home directly and take care&H0 of yourself, that&H3 you may&H1;

<lb n=P238.24>be fit&H2 for&H4 the evening. I wish&H1 <name who=PNZZD>Sarah</name> was here to&H9 doctor

<lb n=P238.25>you, but I am no&H2 doctor myself. <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, ring&H1 and order

<lb n=P238.26>a chair. She must not walk&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P238.27>But the chair would never do. Worse than all! To&H9;

<lb n=P238.28>lose the possibility of speaking two words to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>

<lb n=P238.29>in&H4 the course&H0 of her quiet&H2;, solitary progress

<lb n=P238.30>up&H4 the town</q><q who=PE0>(and she felt almost certain of meeting him)</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P238.31>could not be borne.</q><q who=PE0>The chair was earnestly protested

<lb n=P238.32>against; and <name who=PNN>Mrs&point;&sp;Musgrove</name>, who&H61 thought&H1 only of one

<lb n=P238.33>sort of illness, having assured herself, with some anxiety,

<lb n=P238.34>that&H3 there had been no&H2 fall&H0 in&H4 the case; that&H3 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had

<lb n=P238.35>not, at any time lately, slipped down&H5;, and got a blow on&H4;

<lb n=P238.36>her head&H0;; that&H3 she was perfectly convinced of having

<lb n=P238.37>had no&H2 fall&H0;, could part&H1 with her cheerfully, and depend

<lb n=P238.38>on&H4 finding her better at night.<pb n=P239></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P239.1>Anxious to&H9 omit no&H2 possible precaution, <name who=PNA>Anne</name> struggled,

<lb n=P239.2>and said,</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P239.3>&dq;I am afraid, ma'am, that&H3 it is not perfectly understood.

<lb n=P239.4>Pray be so&H51 good as to&H9 mention&H1 to&H4 the other

<lb n=P239.5>gentlemen that&H3 we hope&H1 to&H9 see your whole&H2 party this

<lb n=P239.6>evening. I am afraid there has been some mistake&H0;; and

<lb n=P239.7>I wish&H1 you particularly to&H9 assure <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>, and

<lb n=P239.8><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, that&H3 we hope&H1 to&H9 see them both.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P239.9>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21;, it is quite understood, I give you my

<lb n=P239.10>word. <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> has no&H2 thought&H0 but of going.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P239.11>&dq;Do you think so&H52;? But I am afraid; and I should

<lb n=P239.12>be so&H51 very sorry! Will&H1 you promise&H1 me to&H9 mention&H1 it,

<lb n=P239.13>when you see them again? You will&H1 see them both

<lb n=P239.14>again this morning, I dare&H12 say. Do promise&H1 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEN>

<lb n=P239.15>&dq;To&H9 be sure I will&H1;, if you wish&H1 it. <name who=PNO>Charles</name>, if you see

<lb n=P239.16><name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> any&sp;where, remember to&H9 give <name who=PNA>Miss&sp;Anne</name>'s

<lb n=P239.17>message. But indeed, my dear&H21;, you need&H1 not be

<lb n=P239.18>uneasy. <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name> holds himself quite engaged,

<lb n=P239.19>I'll answer&H1 for&H4 it; and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> the same,

<lb n=P239.20>I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P239.21><name who=PNA>Anne</name> could do no&H2 more; but her heart prophesied

<lb n=P239.22>some mischance, to&H9 damp&H1 the perfection of her felicity.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>

<lb n=P239.23>It could not be very lasting, however. Even&H5 if he did

<lb n=P239.24>not come to&H4 Camden-place himself, it would be in&H4 her

<lb n=P239.25>power to&H9 send an intelligible sentence by&H4 <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P239.26>Another momentary vexation occurred.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect><name who=PNO>Charles</name>, in&H4 his

<lb n=P239.27>real concern&H0 and good-nature, would go home with her;

<lb n=P239.28>there was no&H2 preventing him. This was almost cruel!</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P239.29>But she could not be long ungrateful;</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>he was sacrificing

<lb n=P239.30>an engagement at a gunsmith's to&H9 be of use&H0 to&H4 her;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P239.31>and she set&H1 off with him, with no&H2 feeling but gratitude

<lb n=P239.32>apparent.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P239.33>They were in&H4 Union-street, when a quicker step&H0 behind,

<lb n=P239.34>a something of familiar sound&H0;, gave her two moments

<lb n=P239.35>preparation for&H4 the sight of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. He

<lb n=P239.36>joined them; but, as if irresolute whether to&H9 join or to&H9;

<lb n=P239.37>pass&H1 on&H5;, said nothing &dash; only looked. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> could command&H1;

<lb n=P239.38>herself enough to&H9 receive that&H62 look&H0;, and not repulsively.<pb n=P240>

<lb n=P240.1>The cheeks which&H61 had been pale now glowed,

<lb n=P240.2>and the movements which&H61 had hesitated were decided.

<lb n=P240.3>He walked by&H4 her side&H0;. Presently, struck by&H4 a sudden&H2;

<lb n=P240.4>thought&H0;, <name who=PNO>Charles</name> said,</q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P240.5>&dq;<name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, which&H62 way are you going? only

<lb n=P240.6>to&H4 Gay-street, or farther up&H4 the town?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P240.7>&dq;I hardly know,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, surprised.

<lb n=P240.8></q></p><p><q who=PEO>

<lb n=P240.9>&dq;Are you going as high as Belmont? Are you going

<lb n=P240.10>near&H4 Camden-place? Because if you are, I shall have no&H2;

<lb n=P240.11>scruple&H0 in&H4 asking you to&H9 take my place&H0;, and give <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P240.12>your arm&H0 to&H4 her father's door. She is rather done for&H4;

<lb n=P240.13>this morning, and must not go so&H51 far without help&H0;. And

<lb n=P240.14>I ought to&H9 be at that&H62 fellow's in&H4 the market-place. He

<lb n=P240.15>promised me the sight of a capital gun he is just&H5 going

<lb n=P240.16>to&H9 send off; said he would keep it unpacked to&H4 the last&H2;

<lb n=P240.17>possible moment, that&H3 I might see it; and if I do not

<lb n=P240.18>turn&H1 back&H5 now, I have no&H2 chance&H0;. By&H4 his description,

<lb n=P240.19>a good deal&H0 like&H4 the second-sized double-barrel of mine&H6;,

<lb n=P240.20>which&H61 you shot with one day, round&H4 Winthrop.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P240.21>There could not be an objection. There could be only

<lb n=P240.22>a most proper alacrity, a most obliging compliance for&H4;

<lb n=P240.23>public&H2 view&H0;; and smiles reined in&H4 and spirits dancing in&H4;

<lb n=P240.24>private&H2 rapture. In&H4 half a minute&H0;, <name who=PNO>Charles</name> was at the

<lb n=P240.25>bottom of Union-street again, and the other two proceeding

<lb n=P240.26>together; and soon words enough had passed

<lb n=P240.27>between them to&H9 decide their direction towards the comparatively

<lb n=P240.28>quiet&H2 and retired gravel-walk, where the power

<lb n=P240.29>of conversation would make&H1 the present&H2 hour a blessing

<lb n=P240.30>indeed; and prepare for&H4 it all the immortality which&H61 the

<lb n=P240.31>happiest recollections of their own&H2 future lives&H0 could

<lb n=P240.32>bestow. There they exchanged again those feelings and

<lb n=P240.33>those promises&H0 which&H61 had once before&H5 seemed to&H9 secure&H1;

<lb n=P240.34>every&sp;thing, but which&H61 had been followed by&H4 so&H51 many,

<lb n=P240.35>many years of division and estrangement. There they

<lb n=P240.36>returned again into the past&H0;, more exquisitely happy,

<lb n=P240.37>perhaps, in&H4 their re-union, than when it had been first

<lb n=P240.38>projected; more tender&H2;, more tried, more fixed in&H4 a knowledge<pb n=P241>

<lb n=P241.1>of each other's character, truth, and attachment;

<lb n=P241.2>more equal&H2 to&H9 act&H1;, more justified in&H4 acting. And there,

<lb n=P241.3>as they slowly paced the gradual ascent, heedless of every

<lb n=P241.4>group around&H4 them, seeing neither sauntering politicians,

<lb n=P241.5>bustling house-keepers, flirting girls, nor nursery-maids

<lb n=P241.6>and children, they could indulge in&H4 those retrospections

<lb n=P241.7>and acknowledgments, and especially in&H4 those explanations

<lb n=P241.8>of what had directly preceded the present&H2 moment,

<lb n=P241.9>which&H61 were so&H51 poignant and so&H51 ceaseless in&H4 interest&H0;. All

<lb n=P241.10>the little variations of the last&H2 week were gone through&H5;;

<lb n=P241.11>and of yesterday and to-day there could scarcely be

<lb n=P241.12>an end&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P241.13>She had not mistaken him.</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>Jealousy of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had

<lb n=P241.14>been the retarding weight, the doubt&H0;, the torment&H0;. That&H62;

<lb n=P241.15>had begun to&H9 operate in&H4 the very hour of first meeting

<lb n=P241.16>her in&H4 Bath&H01;; that&H62 had returned, after&H4 a short suspension,

<lb n=P241.17>to&H9 ruin&H1 the concert; and that&H62 had influenced him in&H4;

<lb n=P241.18>every&sp;thing he had said and done, or omitted to&H9 say and

<lb n=P241.19>do, in&H4 the last&H2 four-and-twenty hours.</q><q who=PE0>It had been

<lb n=P241.20>gradually yielding to&H4 the better hopes&H0 which&H61 her looks&H0;,

<lb n=P241.21>or words, or actions occasionally encouraged; it had been

<lb n=P241.22>vanquished at last&H0 by&H4 those sentiments and those tones

<lb n=P241.23>which&H61 had reached him while&H3 she talked with <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville;</name>

<lb n=P241.24>and under the irresistible governance of which&H61;

<lb n=P241.25>he had seized a sheet of paper, and poured out&H5 his feelings.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P241.26>Of what he had then written, nothing was to&H9 be

<lb n=P241.27>retracted or qualified.</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>He persisted in&H4 having loved none

<lb n=P241.28>but her. She had never been supplanted. He never even&H5;

<lb n=P241.29>believed himself to&H9 see her equal&H0;. Thus much indeed he

<lb n=P241.30>was obliged to&H9 acknowledge &dash; that&H3 he had been constant

<lb n=P241.31>unconsciously, nay unintentionally; that&H3 he had meant

<lb n=P241.32>to&H9 forget her, and believed it to&H9 be done. He had imagined

<lb n=P241.33>himself indifferent, when he had only been angry; and

<lb n=P241.34>he had been unjust to&H4 her merits, because he had been

<lb n=P241.35>a sufferer from them.</q><q who=PE0>Her character was now fixed on&H4;

<lb n=P241.36>his mind&H0 as perfection itself, maintaining the loveliest

<lb n=P241.37>medium of fortitude and gentleness; but he was obliged

<lb n=P241.38>to&H9 acknowledge that&H3 only at Uppercross had he learnt to&H9;<pb n=P242>

<lb n=P242.1>do her justice, and only at Lyme had he begun to&H9 understand

<lb n=P242.2>himself.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P242.3>At Lyme, he had received lessons of more than one

<lb n=P242.4>sort. The passing admiration of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> had at least

<lb n=P242.5>roused him, and the scenes on&H4 the Cobb, and at <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>'s,

<lb n=P242.6>had fixed her superiority.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P242.7>In&H4 his preceding attempts to&H9 attach himself to&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa&sp;Musgrove</name>

<lb n=P242.8>(the attempts of angry pride), he protested that&H3;</q><q who=PEB type=indirect>

<lb n=P242.9>he had for&sp;ever felt it to&H9 be impossible; that&H3 he had not

<lb n=P242.10>cared, could not care&H1 for&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa;</name> though, till that&H62 day,

<lb n=P242.11>till the leisure for&H4 reflection which&H61 followed it, he had not

<lb n=P242.12>understood the perfect&H2 excellence of the mind&H0 with which&H61;

<lb n=P242.13><name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s could so&H51 ill bear&H1 a comparison; or the perfect&H2;,

<lb n=P242.14>unrivalled hold&H0 it possessed over his own&H2;.</q><q who=PE0>There, he had

<lb n=P242.15>learnt to&H9 distinguish between the steadiness of principle

<lb n=P242.16>and the obstinacy of self-will, between the darings of

<lb n=P242.17>heedlessness and the resolution of a collected mind&H0;.

<lb n=P242.18>There, he had seen every&sp;thing to&H9 exalt in&H4 his estimation

<lb n=P242.19>the woman he had lost, and there begun to&H9 deplore the

<lb n=P242.20>pride, the folly, the madness of resentment, which&H61 had

<lb n=P242.21>kept him from trying to&H9 regain her when thrown in&H4;

<lb n=P242.22>his way.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P242.23>From that&H62 period his penance had become severe. He

<lb n=P242.24>had no&H2 sooner been free from the horror and remorse

<lb n=P242.25>attending the first few days of <name who=PNM>Louisa</name>'s accident, no&H2;

<lb n=P242.26>sooner begun to&H9 feel himself alive again, than he had

<lb n=P242.27>begun to&H9 feel himself, though alive, not at liberty.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P242.28>&dq;I found,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;that&H3 I was considered by&H4 <name who=PNJ>Harville</name>

<lb n=P242.29>an engaged man! That&H3 neither <name who=PNJ>Harville</name> nor his wife

<lb n=P242.30>entertained a doubt&H0 of our mutual attachment. I was

<lb n=P242.31>startled and shocked. To&H4 a degree, I could contradict

<lb n=P242.32>this instantly; but, when I began to&H9 reflect that&H3 others

<lb n=P242.33>might have felt the same &dash; her own&H2 family, nay, perhaps

<lb n=P242.34>herself, I was no&H2 longer at my own&H2 disposal. I was hers

<lb n=P242.35>in&H4 honour&H0 if she wished it. I had been unguarded. I had

<lb n=P242.36>not thought&H1 seriously on&H4 this subject&H0 before&H5;. I had not

<lb n=P242.37>considered that&H3 my excessive intimacy must have its

<lb n=P242.38>danger of ill consequence in&H4 many ways; and that&H3 I had<pb n=P243>

<lb n=P243.1>no&H2 right&H0 to&H9 be trying whether I could attach myself to&H4;

<lb n=P243.2>either of the girls, at the risk&H0 of raising even&H5 an unpleasant

<lb n=P243.3>report&H0;, were there no&H2 other ill effects. I had been grossly

<lb n=P243.4>wrong, and must abide the consequences.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P243.5>He found too&H51 late, in&H4 short, that&H3 he had entangled

<lb n=P243.6>himself; and that&H3 precisely as he became fully satisfied

<lb n=P243.7>of his not caring for&H4 <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> at all, he must regard&H0 himself

<lb n=P243.8>as bound to&H4 her, if her sentiments for&H4 him were what the

<lb n=P243.9><name who=PNJ1>Harvilles</name> supposed. It determined him to&H9 leave&H1 Lyme,

<lb n=P243.10>and await her complete&H2 recovery elsewhere. He would

<lb n=P243.11>gladly weaken, by&H4 any fair means&H0;, whatever feelings or

<lb n=P243.12>speculations concerning him might exist; and he went,

<lb n=P243.13>therefore, to&H4 his brother's, meaning after&H4 a while&H0 to&H9 return&H1;

<lb n=P243.14>to&H4 Kellynch, and act&H1 as circumstances might require.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P243.15>&dq;I was six weeks with <name who=PNZZO>Edward</name>,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;and saw

<lb n=P243.16>him happy. I could have no&H2 other pleasure. I deserved

<lb n=P243.17>none. He enquired after&H4 you very particularly; asked

<lb n=P243.18>even&H5 if you were personally altered, little suspecting that&H3;

<lb n=P243.19>to&H4 my eye you could never alter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P243.20><name who=PNA>Anne</name> smiled, and let it pass&H1;. It was too&H51 pleasing

<lb n=P243.21>a blunder&H0 for&H4 a reproach&H0;. It is something for&H4 a woman

<lb n=P243.22>to&H9 be assured, in&H4 her eight-and-twentieth year, that&H3 she

<lb n=P243.23>has not lost one charm&H0 of earlier youth: but the value&H0;

<lb n=P243.24>of such homage was inexpressibly increased to&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>, by&H4;

<lb n=P243.25>comparing it with former words, and feeling it to&H9 be the

<lb n=P243.26>result&H0;, not the cause of a revival of his warm&H2 attachment.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P243.27>He had remained in&H4 Shropshire, lamenting the blindness

<lb n=P243.28>of his own&H2 pride, and the blunders of his own&H2 calculations,

<lb n=P243.29>till at once released from <name who=PNM>Louisa</name> by&H4 the astonishing and

<lb n=P243.30>felicitous intelligence of her engagement with <name who=PNZD>Benwick</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P243.31>&dq;Here,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;ended the worst of my state&H0;; for&H3;

<lb n=P243.32>now I could at least put myself in&H4 the way of happiness,

<lb n=P243.33>I could exert myself, I could do something. But to&H9 be

<lb n=P243.34>waiting so&H51 long in&H4 inaction, and waiting only for&H4 evil, had

<lb n=P243.35>been dreadful. Within the first five minutes I said,

<lb n=P243.36>&onq;I will&H1 be at Bath&H01 on&H4 Wednesday,&cnq; and I was. Was it

<lb n=P243.37>unpardonable to&H9 think it worth my while&H0 to&H9 come? and

<lb n=P243.38>to&H9 arrive with some degree of hope&H0;? You were single.<pb n=P244>

<lb n=P244.1>It was possible that&H3 you might retain the feelings of the

<lb n=P244.2>past&H0;, as I did; and one encouragement happened to&H9 be

<lb n=P244.3>mine&H6;. I could never doubt&H1 that&H3 you would be loved and

<lb n=P244.4>sought by&H4 others, but I knew to&H4 a certainty that&H3 you had

<lb n=P244.5>refused one man at least, of better pretensions than

<lb n=P244.6>myself: and I could not help&H1 often saying, Was this

<lb n=P244.7>for&H4 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P244.8>Their first meeting in&H4 Milsom-street afforded much to&H9;

<lb n=P244.9>be said, but the concert still&H5 more. That&H62 evening seemed

<lb n=P244.10>to&H9 be made up&H5 of exquisite moments. The moment of

<lb n=P244.11>her stepping forward&H5 in&H4 the octagon-room to&H9 speak to&H4;

<lb n=P244.12>him, the moment of <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s appearing and tearing

<lb n=P244.13>her away, and one or two subsequent moments, marked

<lb n=P244.14>by&H4 returning hope&H0 or increasing despondence, were dwelt

<lb n=P244.15>on&H5 with energy.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P244.16>&dq;To&H9 see you,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>cried he,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;in the midst of those who&H61;

<lb n=P244.17>could not be my well-wishers, to&H9 see your cousin close&H5 by&H4;

<lb n=P244.18>you, conversing and smiling, and feel all the horrible

<lb n=P244.19>eligibilities and proprieties of the match&H0;! To&H9 consider it

<lb n=P244.20>as the certain wish&H0 of every being&H0 who&H61 could hope&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P244.21>influence&H1 you! Even&H5;, if your own&H2 feelings were reluctant

<lb n=P244.22>or indifferent, to&H9 consider what powerful supports would

<lb n=P244.23>be his! Was it not enough to&H9 make&H1 the fool of me which&H61;

<lb n=P244.24>I appeared? How could I look&H1 on&H5 without agony? Was

<lb n=P244.25>not the very sight of the friend who&H61 sat behind you, was

<lb n=P244.26>not the recollection of what had been, the knowledge of

<lb n=P244.27>her influence&H0;, the indelible, immoveable impression of

<lb n=P244.28>what persuasion had once done &dash; was it not all against

<lb n=P244.29>me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P244.30>&dq;You should have distinguished,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>replied <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q><q who=PEA>&dq;You

<lb n=P244.31>should not have suspected me now; the case so&H51 different,

<lb n=P244.32>and my age so&H51 different. If I was wrong in&H4 yielding to&H4;

<lb n=P244.33>persuasion once, remember that&H3 it was to&H4 persuasion

<lb n=P244.34>exerted on&H4 the side&H0 of safety, not of risk&H0;. When I yielded,

<lb n=P244.35>I thought&H1 it was to&H4 duty; but no&H2 duty could be called

<lb n=P244.36>in&H4 aid here. In&H4 marrying a man indifferent to&H4 me, all

<lb n=P244.37>risk&H0 would have been incurred, and all duty violated.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P244.38>&dq;Perhaps I ought to&H9 have reasoned thus,&dq;he replied.<pb n=P245>

<lb n=P245.1>&dq;but I could not. I could not derive benefit from the

<lb n=P245.2>late knowledge I had acquired of your character. I could

<lb n=P245.3>not bring it into play&H0;: it was overwhelmed, buried, lost

<lb n=P245.4>in&H4 those earlier feelings which&H61 I had been smarting under

<lb n=P245.5>year after&H4 year. I could think of you only as one who&H61 had

<lb n=P245.6>yielded, who&H61 had given me up&H5;, who&H61 had been influenced

<lb n=P245.7>by&H4 any&sp;one rather than by&H4 me. I saw you with the very

<lb n=P245.8>person who&H61 had guided you in&H4 that&H62 year of misery. I had

<lb n=P245.9>no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 believe her of less authority now. &dash; The force&H0;

<lb n=P245.10>of habit was to&H9 be added.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P245.11>&dq;I should have thought&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>said <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,</q><q who=PEA>&dq;that&H3 my manner

<lb n=P245.12>to&H4 yourself might have spared you much or all of this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P245.13>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;! your manner might be only the ease&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P245.14>your engagement to&H4 another man would give. I left you

<lb n=P245.15>in&H4 this belief; and yet &dash; I was determined to&H9 see you

<lb n=P245.16>again. My spirits rallied with the morning, and I felt

<lb n=P245.17>that&H3 I had still&H5 a motive for&H4 remaining here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P245.18>At last&H0 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was at home again, and happier than any&sp;one

<lb n=P245.19>in&H4 that&H62 house could have conceived. All the surprise&H0;

<lb n=P245.20>and suspense, and every other painful part&H0 of the morning

<lb n=P245.21>dissipated by&H4 this conversation, she re-entered the house

<lb n=P245.22>so&H51 happy as to&H9 be obliged to&H9 find an alloy in&H4 some

<lb n=P245.23>momentary apprehensions of its being&H1 impossible to&H9 last&H1;.

<lb n=P245.24>An interval of meditation, serious&H2 and grateful, was the

<lb n=P245.25>best corrective of every&sp;thing dangerous in&H4 such high-wrought

<lb n=P245.26>felicity; and she went to&H4 her room, and grew

<lb n=P245.27>steadfast and fearless in&H4 the thankfulness of her enjoyment.

<lb n=P245.28></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P245.29>The evening came, the drawing-rooms were lighted up&H5;,

<lb n=P245.30>the company assembled. It was but a card-party, it was

<lb n=P245.31>but a mixture of those who&H61 had never met before&H5;, and

<lb n=P245.32>those who&H61 met too&H51 often &dash; a common-place business, too&H51;

<lb n=P245.33>numerous for&H4 intimacy, too&H51 small for&H4 variety; but <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P245.34>had never found an evening shorter. Glowing and lovely

<lb n=P245.35>in&H4 sensibility and happiness, and more generally admired

<lb n=P245.36>than she thought&H1 about&H5 or cared for&H5;, she had cheerful

<lb n=P245.37>or forbearing feelings for&H4 every creature around&H4 her.

<lb n=P245.38><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> was there; she avoided, but she could pity&H1;<pb n=P246>

<lb n=P246.1>him. The <name who=PNZZM>Wallises;</name> she had amusement in&H4 understanding

<lb n=P246.2>them. <name who=PNV>Lady&sp;Dalrymple</name> and <name who=PNZH>Miss&sp;Carteret;</name> they would

<lb n=P246.3>soon be innoxious cousins to&H4 her. She cared not for&H4;

<lb n=P246.4><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>, and had nothing to&H9 blush&H1 for&H4 in&H4 the public&H2;

<lb n=P246.5>manners of her father and sister. With the <name who=PNW1>Musgroves</name>,

<lb n=P246.6>there was the happy chat&H0 of perfect&H2 ease&H0;; with <name who=PNJ>Captain&sp;Harville</name>,

<lb n=P246.7>the kind-hearted intercourse of brother and

<lb n=P246.8>sister; with <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, attempts at conversation,

<lb n=P246.9>which&H61 a delicious consciousness cut&H1 short; with <name who=PND>Admiral</name>

<lb n=P246.10>and <name who=PNE>Mrs&point;&sp;Croft</name>, every&sp;thing of peculiar cordiality and

<lb n=P246.11>fervent interest&H0;, which&H61 the same consciousness sought to&H9;

<lb n=P246.12>conceal; &dash; and with <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, some moments

<lb n=P246.13>of communication continually occurring, and always the

<lb n=P246.14>hope&H0 of more, and always the knowledge of his being&H1 there!</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P246.15>It was in&H4 one of these short meetings, each apparently

<lb n=P246.16>occupied in&H4 admiring a fine display&H0 of green-house plants,

<lb n=P246.17>that&H3 she said &dash;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P246.18>&dq;I have been thinking over the past&H0;, and trying

<lb n=P246.19>impartially to&H9 judge&H1 of the right&H0 and wrong, I mean&H1 with

<lb n=P246.20>regard&H0 to&H4 myself; and I must believe that&H3 I was right&H21;,

<lb n=P246.21>much as I suffered from it, that&H3 I was perfectly right&H21 in&H4;

<lb n=P246.22>being&H1 guided by&H4 the friend whom&H61 you will&H1 love&H1 better

<lb n=P246.23>than you do now. To&H4 me, she was in&H4 place&H0 of a parent.

<lb n=P246.24>Do not mistake&H1 me, however. I am not saying that&H3 she

<lb n=P246.25>did not err in&H4 her advice. It was, perhaps, one of those

<lb n=P246.26>cases in&H4 which&H61 advice is good or bad only as the event

<lb n=P246.27>decides; and for&H4 myself, I certainly never should, in&H4 any

<lb n=P246.28>circumstance of tolerable similarity, give such advice.

<lb n=P246.29>But I mean&H1;, that&H3 I was right&H21 in&H4 submitting to&H4 her, and

<lb n=P246.30>that&H3 if I had done otherwise, I should have suffered more

<lb n=P246.31>in&H4 continuing the engagement than I did even&H5 in&H4 giving

<lb n=P246.32>it up&H5;, because I should have suffered in&H4 my conscience.

<lb n=P246.33>I have now, as far as such a sentiment is allowable in&H4;

<lb n=P246.34>human nature, nothing to&H9 reproach&H1 myself with; and if

<lb n=P246.35>I mistake&H1 not, a strong sense of duty is no&H2 bad part&H0;

<lb n=P246.36>of a woman's portion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P246.37>He looked at her, looked at <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, and looking

<lb n=P246.38>again at her, replied, as if in&H4 cool&H2 deliberation,<pb n=P247></q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P247.1>&dq;Not yet. But there are hopes&H0 of her being&H1 forgiven

<lb n=P247.2>in&H4 time. I trust&H1 to&H4 being&H1 in&H4 charity with her soon. But

<lb n=P247.3>I too&H52 have been thinking over the past&H0;, and a question&H0;

<lb n=P247.4>has suggested itself, whether there may&H1 not have been

<lb n=P247.5>one person more my enemy even&H5 than that&H62 lady? My

<lb n=P247.6>own&H2 self. Tell me if, when I returned to&H4 England in&H4 the

<lb n=P247.7>year eight, with a few thousand pounds, and was posted

<lb n=P247.8>into the Laconia, if I had then written to&H4 you, would

<lb n=P247.9>you have answered my letter? would you, in&H4 short, have

<lb n=P247.10>renewed the engagement then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=PEA>

<lb n=P247.11>&dq;Would I!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>was all her answer&H0;; but the accent was

<lb n=P247.12>decisive enough.</q></p><p><q who=PEB>

<lb n=P247.13>&dq;Good God!&dq;</q><q who=PE0>he cried,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;you would! It is not that&H3;

<lb n=P247.14>I did not think of it, or desire&H1 it, as what could alone

<lb n=P247.15>crown&H1 all my other success. But I was proud, too&H51 proud

<lb n=P247.16>to&H9 ask again. I did not understand you. I shut my

<lb n=P247.17>eyes, and would not understand you, or do you justice.

<lb n=P247.18>This is a recollection which&H61 ought to&H9 make&H1 me forgive

<lb n=P247.19>every&sp;one sooner than myself. Six years of separation

<lb n=P247.20>and suffering might have been spared. It is a sort of

<lb n=P247.21>pain&H0;, too&H52;, which&H61 is new to&H4 me. I have been used to&H4 the

<lb n=P247.22>gratification of believing myself to&H9 earn every blessing

<lb n=P247.23>that&H61 I enjoyed. I have valued myself on&H4 honourable toils

<lb n=P247.24>and just&H2 rewards. Like&H4 other great men under reverses,&dq;</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P247.25>he added with a smile&H0;,</q><q who=PEB>&dq;I must endeavour&H1 to&H9 subdue my

<lb n=P247.26>mind&H0 to&H4 my fortune. I must learn to&H9 brook being&H1 happier

<lb n=P247.27>than I deserve.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P248><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P248.1>Who&H62 can be in&H4 doubt&H0 of what followed? When any

<lb n=P248.2>two young people take it into their heads to&H9 marry, they

<lb n=P248.3>are pretty&H5 sure by&H4 perseverance to&H9 carry their point&H0;, be

<lb n=P248.4>they ever so&H51 poor, or ever so&H51 imprudent, or ever so&H51 little

<lb n=P248.5>likely to&H9 be necessary to&H4 each other's ultimate comfort&H0;.

<lb n=P248.6>This may&H1 be bad morality to&H9 conclude with, but I believe

<lb n=P248.7>it to&H9 be truth; and if such parties succeed, how should

<lb n=P248.8>a <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> and an <name who=PNA>Anne&sp;Elliot</name>, with the

<lb n=P248.9>advantage of maturity of mind&H0;, consciousness of right&H0;,

<lb n=P248.10>and one independent fortune between them, fail of bearing

<lb n=P248.11>down&H5 every opposition? They might in&H4 fact have borne

<lb n=P248.12>down&H5 a great deal&H0 more than they met with, for&H3 there was

<lb n=P248.13>little to&H9 distress&H1 them beyond&H4 the want&H0 of graciousness

<lb n=P248.14>and warmth. &dash; <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> made no&H2 objection, and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P248.15>did nothing worse than look&H1 cold&H2 and unconcerned.

<lb n=P248.16><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, with five-and-twenty thousand

<lb n=P248.17>pounds, and as high in&H4 his profession&H02 as merit&H0 and activity

<lb n=P248.18>could place&H1 him, was no&H2 longer nobody. He was now

<lb n=P248.19>esteemed quite worthy to&H9 address&H1 the daughter of a foolish,

<lb n=P248.20>spendthrift baronet, who&H61 had not had principle or sense

<lb n=P248.21>enough to&H9 maintain himself in&H4 the situation in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P248.22>Providence had placed him, and who&H61 could give his

<lb n=P248.23>daughter at present&H01 but a small part&H0 of the share&H0 of ten

<lb n=P248.24>thousand pounds which&H61 must be hers hereafter.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P248.25><name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> indeed, though he had no&H2 affection for&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name>,

<lb n=P248.26>and no&H2 vanity flattered, to&H9 make&H1 him really happy on&H4;

<lb n=P248.27>the occasion&H0;, was very far from thinking it a bad match&H0;

<lb n=P248.28>for&H4 her. On&H4 the contrary, when he saw more of <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>,

<lb n=P248.29>saw him repeatedly by&H4 daylight and eyed

<lb n=P248.30>him well&H5;, he was very much struck by&H4 his personal claims,

<lb n=P248.31>and felt that&H3 his superiority of appearance might be not

<lb n=P248.32>unfairly balanced against her superiority of rank&H0;; and

<lb n=P248.33>all this assisted by&H4 his well-sounding name&H0;, enabled <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name><pb n=P249>

<lb n=P249.1>at last&H0 to&H9 prepare his pen with a very good grace&H0;

<lb n=P249.2>for&H4 the insertion of the marriage in&H4 the volume of honour&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P249.3>The only one among them, whose&H61 opposition of feeling

<lb n=P249.4>could excite any serious&H2 anxiety, was <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>. <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P249.5>knew that&H3 <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> must be suffering some pain&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P249.6>understanding and relinquishing <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>, and be making

<lb n=P249.7>some struggles to&H9 become truly acquainted with, and do

<lb n=P249.8>justice to&H4 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>. This however was what

<lb n=P249.9><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> had now to&H9 do. She must learn to&H9 feel that&H3;

<lb n=P249.10>she had been mistaken with regard&H0 to&H4 both; that&H3 she

<lb n=P249.11>had been unfairly influenced by&H4 appearances in&H4 each;

<lb n=P249.12>that&H3 because <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s manners had not suited

<lb n=P249.13>her own&H2 ideas, she had been too&H51 quick&H2 in&H4 suspecting them

<lb n=P249.14>to&H9 indicate a character of dangerous impetuosity; and

<lb n=P249.15>that&H3 because <name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name>'s manners had precisely pleased

<lb n=P249.16>her in&H4 their propriety and correctness, their general&H2 politeness

<lb n=P249.17>and suavity, she had been too&H51 quick&H2 in&H4 receiving

<lb n=P249.18>them as the certain result&H0 of the most correct&H2 opinions

<lb n=P249.19>and well&sp;regulated mind&H0;. There was nothing less for&H4;

<lb n=P249.20><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> to&H9 do, than to&H9 admit that&H3 she had been

<lb n=P249.21>pretty&H5 completely wrong, and to&H9 take up&H5 a new set&H0 of

<lb n=P249.22>opinions and of hopes&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P249.23>There is a quickness of perception in&H4 some, a nicety

<lb n=P249.24>in&H4 the discernment of character, a natural&H2 penetration, in&H4;

<lb n=P249.25>short, which&H61 no&H2 experience&H0 in&H4 others can equal&H1;, and <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>

<lb n=P249.26>had been less gifted in&H4 this part&H0 of understanding

<lb n=P249.27>than her young friend. But she was a very good woman,

<lb n=P249.28>and if her second&H2 object&H0 was to&H9 be sensible&H22 and well-judging,

<lb n=P249.29>her first was to&H9 see <name who=PNA>Anne</name> happy. She loved <name who=PNA>Anne</name>

<lb n=P249.30>better than she loved her own&H2 abilities; and when the

<lb n=P249.31>awkwardness of the beginning was over, found little hardship

<lb n=P249.32>in&H4 attaching herself as a mother to&H4 the man who&H61 was

<lb n=P249.33>securing the happiness of her other child.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P249.34>Of all the family, <name who=PNP>Mary</name> was probably the one most

<lb n=P249.35>immediately gratified by&H4 the circumstance.</q><q who=PEP type=indirect>It was creditable

<lb n=P249.36>to&H9 have a sister married, and she might flatter herself

<lb n=P249.37>with having been greatly instrumental to&H4 the connexion,

<lb n=P249.38>by&H4 keeping <name who=PNA>Anne</name> with her in&H4 the autumn; and as her<pb n=P250>

<lb n=P250.1>own&H2 sister must be better than her husband's sisters, it

<lb n=P250.2>was very agreeable that&H3 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> should be

<lb n=P250.3>a richer man than either <name who=PNZD>Captain&sp;Benwick</name> or <name who=PNL>Charles&sp;Hayter</name>.</q><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P250.4>&dash; She had something to&H9 suffer perhaps when they

<lb n=P250.5>came into contact again, in&H4 seeing <name who=PNA>Anne</name> restored to&H4 the

<lb n=P250.6>rights of seniority, and the mistress of a very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P250.7>landaulette; but she had a future to&H9 look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4;,

<lb n=P250.8>of powerful consolation.</q><q who=PEP type=indirect><name who=PNA>Anne</name> had no&H2 Uppercross-hall

<lb n=P250.9>before&H4 her, no&H2 landed estate, no&H2 headship of a family;

<lb n=P250.10>and if they could but keep <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> from

<lb n=P250.11>being&H1 made a baronet, she would not change&H1 situations

<lb n=P250.12>with <name who=PNA>Anne</name>.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P250.13>It would be well&H5 for&H4 the eldest sister if she were equally

<lb n=P250.14>satisfied with her situation, for&H3 a change&H0 is not very

<lb n=P250.15>probable there. She had soon the mortification of seeing

<lb n=P250.16><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> withdraw; and no&sp;one of proper condition&H0 has

<lb n=P250.17>since presented himself to&H9 raise even&H5 the unfounded hopes&H0;

<lb n=P250.18>which&H61 sunk with him.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P250.19>The news of his cousin <name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s engagement burst&H1 on&H4;

<lb n=P250.20><name who=PNI>Mr&point;&sp;Elliot</name> most unexpectedly. It deranged his best plan

<lb n=P250.21>of domestic&H2 happiness, his best hope&H0 of keeping <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>

<lb n=P250.22>single by&H4 the watchfulness which&H61 a son-in-law's rights

<lb n=P250.23>would have given. But, though discomfited and disappointed,

<lb n=P250.24>he could still&H5 do something for&H4 his own&H2 interest&H0;

<lb n=P250.25>and his own&H2 enjoyment. He soon quitted Bath&H01;; and on&H4;

<lb n=P250.26><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s quitting it likewise soon afterwards, and being&H1;

<lb n=P250.27>next heard of as established under his protection in&H4;

<lb n=P250.28>London, it was evident how double&H2 a game he had been

<lb n=P250.29>playing, and how determined he was to&H9 save&H1 himself from

<lb n=P250.30>being&H1 cut&H1 out&H5 by&H4 one artful woman, at least.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P250.31><name who=PNC>Mrs&point;&sp;Clay</name>'s affections had overpowered her interest&H0;,

<lb n=P250.32>and she had sacrificed, for&H4 the young man's sake, the

<lb n=P250.33>possibility of scheming longer for&H4 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>. She has

<lb n=P250.34>abilities, however, as well&H5 as affections; and it is now

<lb n=P250.35>a doubtful point&H0 whether his cunning, or hers, may&H1 finally

<lb n=P250.36>carry the day; whether, after&H4 preventing her from being&H1;

<lb n=P250.37>the wife of <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name>, he may&H1 not be wheedled and

<lb n=P250.38>caressed at last&H0 into making her the wife of <name who=PNI>Sir&sp;William</name>.<pb n=P251></q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P251.1>It cannot be doubted that&H3 <name who=PNG>Sir&sp;Walter</name> and <name who=PNH>Elizabeth</name>

<lb n=P251.2>were shocked and mortified by&H4 the loss of their companion,

<lb n=P251.3>and the discovery of their deception in&H4 her. They had

<lb n=P251.4>their great cousins, to&H9 be sure, to&H9 resort to&H4 for&H4 comfort&H0;;

<lb n=P251.5>but they must long feel that&H3 to&H9 flatter and follow others,

<lb n=P251.6>without being&H1 flattered and followed in&H4 turn&H0;, is but a state&H0;

<lb n=P251.7>of half enjoyment.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P251.8><name who=PNA>Anne</name>, satisfied at a very early period of <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>'s

<lb n=P251.9>meaning to&H9 love&H1 <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name> as she ought, had

<lb n=P251.10>no&H2 other alloy to&H4 the happiness of her prospects than

<lb n=P251.11>what arose from the consciousness of having no&H2 relations

<lb n=P251.12>to&H9 bestow on&H4 him which&H61 a man of sense could value&H1;.

<lb n=P251.13>There she felt her own&H1 inferiority keenly.</q><q who=PEA type=indirect>The disproportion

<lb n=P251.14>in&H4 their fortune was nothing; it did not give her

<lb n=P251.15>a moment's regret&H0;; but to&H9 have no&H2 family to&H9 receive and

<lb n=P251.16>estimate&H1 him properly; nothing of respectability, of harmony,

<lb n=P251.17>of good-will to&H9 offer&H1 in&H4 return&H0 for&H4 all the worth

<lb n=P251.18>and all the prompt&H2 welcome&H0 which&H61 met her in&H4 his brothers

<lb n=P251.19>and sisters,</q><q who=PE0>was a source of as lively pain&H0 as her mind&H0;

<lb n=P251.20>could well&H5 be sensible&H21 of, under circumstances of otherwise

<lb n=P251.21>strong felicity. She had but two friends in&H4 the world

<lb n=P251.22>to&H9 add to&H4 his list, <name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name> and <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>. To&H4;

<lb n=P251.23>those, however, he was very well&sp;disposed to&H9 attach himself.

<lb n=P251.24><name who=PNK>Lady&sp;Russell</name>, in&H4 spite&H8 of all her former transgressions,

<lb n=P251.25>he could now value&H1 from his heart. While&H3 he was

<lb n=P251.26>not obliged to&H9 say that&H3 he believed her to&H9 have been right&H21;

<lb n=P251.27>in&H4 originally dividing them, he was ready to&H9 say almost

<lb n=P251.28>every&sp;thing else in&H4 her favour&H0;; and as for&H4 <name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>,

<lb n=P251.29>she had claims of various kinds to&H9 recommend her quickly

<lb n=P251.30>and permanently.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P251.31>Her recent good offices by&H4 <name who=PNA>Anne</name> had been enough in&H4;

<lb n=P251.32>themselves; and their marriage, instead of depriving her

<lb n=P251.33>of one friend, secured her two. She was their earliest

<lb n=P251.34>visitor in&H4 their settled life; and <name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>, by&H4;

<lb n=P251.35>putting her in&H4 the way of recovering her husband's property

<lb n=P251.36>in&H4 the West&sp;Indies; by&H4 writing for&H4 her, acting for&H4;

<lb n=P251.37>her, and seeing her through&H4 all the petty difficulties of

<lb n=P251.38>the case, with the activity and exertion of a fearless man<pb n=P252>

<lb n=P252.1>and a determined friend, fully requited the services which&H61;

<lb n=P252.2>she had rendered, or ever meant to&H9 render, to&H4 his wife.</q></p><p><q who=PE0>

<lb n=P252.3><name who=PNF>Mrs&point;&sp;Smith</name>'s enjoyments were not spoiled by&H4 this

<lb n=P252.4>improvement of income, with some improvement of

<lb n=P252.5>health, and the acquisition of such friends to&H9 be often

<lb n=P252.6>with, for&H3 her cheerfulness and mental alacrity did not

<lb n=P252.7>fail her; and while&H3 these prime supplies of good remained,

<lb n=P252.8>she might have bid defiance even&H5 to&H4 greater accessions

<lb n=P252.9>of worldly prosperity. She might have been absolutely

<lb n=P252.10>rich and perfectly healthy, and yet be happy. Her spring&H0;

<lb n=P252.11>of felicity was in&H4 the glow of her spirits, as her friend

<lb n=P252.12><name who=PNA>Anne</name>'s was in&H4 the warmth of her heart. <name who=PNA>Anne</name> was

<lb n=P252.13>tenderness itself, and she had the full worth of it in&H4;

<lb n=P252.14><name who=PNB>Captain&sp;Wentworth</name>'s affection. His profession&H02 was all

<lb n=P252.15>that&H61 could ever make&H1 her friends wish&H1 that&H62 tenderness

<lb n=P252.16>less; the dread&H0 of a future war all that&H61 could dim her

<lb n=P252.17>sunshine. She gloried in&H4 being&H1 a sailor's wife, but she

<lb n=P252.18>must pay&H1 the tax&H0 of quick&H2 alarm&H0 for&H4 belonging to&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P252.19>profession&H02 which&H61 is, if possible, more distinguished in&H4 its

<lb n=P252.20>domestic&H2 virtues than in&H4 its national importance.

</q></p></div2></div1>